

# **Words from Jesus**

# **Words from Jesus**

**Words from Jesus**

**As given to Jennifer by Jesus**

# **Words from Jesus**

## **Contents**

### **3 Part Vision**

#### **About the Messenger**

**January 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**February 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**March 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**April 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**May 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**June 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**July 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**August 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**September 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**October 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**November 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**December 2004 Messages from Jesus**

**January 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**February 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**March 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**April 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**May 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**June 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**July 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**August 2005 Messages from Jesus**

# **Words from Jesus**

**September 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**October 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**November 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**December 2005 Messages from Jesus**

**January 2006 Messages from Jesus**

**February 2006 Messages from Jesus**

**March 2006 Messages from Jesus**

**Stages of Jesus Passion**

**Stages of the Last Supper**

**Topographical Index**

**Messages referring to:**

**Divine Mercy**

**Chosen Sons**

**Blessed Mother**

**Saint Faustina**

**Reasons for His Warnings**

**The Antichrist**

**Disease**

**Fire from the Sky**

**Seas shall rise**

**Abortion, Innocent Ones, Commandment, Chastisement**

**Places of Refuge**

**Take Refuge in My Most Sacred Heart**

**Commandments of the Lord**

**State of Grace**

**Mountains shall Awaken**

**Parents**

**Holy Father**

# **Words from Jesus**

## **The Warning**

# Words from Jesus

**"My child, you are witnessing a vision of the warning to come."**

The sky is dark and it seems as though it is night but my heart tells me it is sometime in the afternoon. I see the sky opening up and I can hear long, drawn out claps of thunder. When I look up I see Jesus bleeding on the cross and people are falling to their knees.

Jesus then tells me, **"They will see their soul as I see it."** I can see the wounds so clearly on Jesus and Jesus then says, **"They will see each wound they have added to My Most Sacred Heart."**

To the left I see the Blessed Mother weeping and then Jesus speaks to me again and says, **"Prepare, prepare now for the time is soon approaching. My child, pray for the many souls who will perish because of their selfish and sinful ways."**

As I look up I see the drops of blood falling from Jesus and hitting the earth. I see millions of people from nations from all lands. Many seemed confused as they were looking up toward the sky. Jesus says,

**"They are in search of light for it should not be a time of darkness, yet it is the darkness of sin that covers this earth and the only light will be that of which I come with for mankind does not realize the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon him. This will be the greatest purification since the beginning of creation."**

I see people crying and some with horrifying screams when they see Jesus bleeding on the cross. Jesus says, **"It is not the sight of My wounds that causes their suffering; it is the depth of the soul knowing that he has placed them there. It is not the sight of My wounds bleeding that causes their suffering; it is knowing that man's rejection of Me has caused My wounds to bleed."**

**"My child, so many will perish for their souls have become so far from Me yet it is I, Jesus, that will show the great depth of My mercy."**

**"My child you see that the earth has been trembling for as this hour of purification of enlightenment draws near, the fury of the lion will be prowling amongst My people. The temptation will multiply for he seeks his many victims. It will be the greatest spiritual battle man has ever endured. My child, tell My people that today I am asking that they take heed to My words for the sign in the east is about to rise. Tell My people that this is the hour for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will."**

As I look up I continue to see Jesus bleeding on the cross. I continue to see the Blessed Mother weeping to the left. The cross is bright white and illuminated in the sky, it looks suspended. As the sky is opening up I see a bright light come down on the cross and in this light I see the resurrected Jesus appear in white look up toward heaven raising His hands, He then looks down at the earth and makes the sign of the cross blessing His people.

# **Words from Jesus**

## **About the Messenger**

# Words from Jesus

In April of 2001 while I was at Mass I began to hear the words, "Come to Me." These words continued to repeat. I was wondering who was whispering in my ear, yet it did not sound like a whisper. The voice that I was hearing was a man's voice, but very soft and gentle. After Mass I asked my husband if he heard the person speaking those words. He said, "No." Every Sunday after that I continued to hear the same words and the closer I came to receiving the Eucharist the stronger the words sounded.

In July of 2001, I asked who he was and what he wanted. His response was, "I am He who came to shed the sins of the world." I did not understand what these words meant and felt like I was going crazy. I prayed and prayed for God to take it away because I did not know who I could talk to and thought people would think badly of me.

In November of 2001, while at Mass, Jesus spoke to me and said, "My child, look up, My chosen son before you is the one who is chosen to guide you. Now go forth and tell him these words I give you." I was so happy that Jesus told me who I could talk to, yet at the same time I was in fear of this priest who might think badly of me.

After a couple of months of putting it off and not telling this priest the words that Jesus gave me, it was placed on my heart so heavily one day that I needed to speak with this priest. So I called him and told him that, "This will most likely be the strangest phone call you will ever receive, but I am hearing this voice that told me that I am supposed to call you and tell you these words." His response to me was, "How soon can you come into my office?"

We set up an appointment for my husband and me to meet with the priest. That evening I felt so alone. I felt as though I needed to go to Mass and be comforted by Jesus because his voice brought such a peace to my heart. That particular Mass was said by the priest, the one whom Jesus chose to guide me.

After Mass, I went up to him and introduced myself and told him that I was the one who had called him earlier that day. He said,



## Words from Jesus

"Do you have time to talk now?" So we went to his office and talked and I informed him about everything that Jesus said to me. On January 27, 2002, my husband and I met with Father again and I told him everything that Jesus said. Father said, "Every time you hear him I want you to write it down." For a year I wrote down everything Jesus said but I would get frustrated and thought that I was going crazy. In February of 2003, I prayed and asked that if it was coming from God that He give me a sign.

On March 3, 2003 at 3:00 pm, Jesus said, "My child, I want you to write down this message for the world for you are My chosen instrument. Do not fear for fear does not come from Me for I have been preparing you for this mission." So I went and got my notebook and wrote down the first message for the world. As of March 19, 2007, I have received over 1,700 messages. Some are personal, some are for my spiritual advisor and some are for the world.

I begin to hear the first words over and over until I write them and then Jesus will give me the rest of them. I write down the date and time and number the message. I feel completely at peace when I hear Jesus. I am never in fear because his voice sounds so loving. He tells me all the time that if mankind only knew the depth of His love.

I feel the most drawn to Jesus at Mass and adoration. I encourage all of you to go to Mass as often as you can. I go to confession once a week and try to go to Mass a couple of times a week if I can. It is not always possible because I have four children that I home-school.

God has given each one of us a mission and we can respond to it by building up a personal relationship with Jesus. If you do not know what your mission is, go to Jesus in front of the Blessed Sacrament and He will guide you to understand what your mission is. I do pray for all who ask for prayers and that God's will be done. Please keep my family in your prayers as well.

# **Words from Jesus**

**MARCH 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**3/3/03**

**3:35 PM**

My child, pray! Pray for your children. Pray so more can one day see My Kingdom. Too many today are listening to man's ways and not My ways. Go forth, My child, and My gifts will come through. Fast and pray and do as I am asking of you.

**3/9/03**

**3:15 PM**

My child, the time will soon come when My mercy will fall on them. Go and tell My chosen sons to prepare their flock.

**3/13/03**

**3:45 PM**

My child, pray! Pray for your brothers and sisters. Pray so they wake up before I shake this earth. Pray that they turn to Me for help and trust in My love. Pray before I rid this earth of all evil. The time will soon come when all will see their souls. Pray and trust in My endless mercy. This message, My child, is for the world. Pray and fast and remember I am always with you.

**3/20/03**

**12:09 PM**

My child, pray and fast! Pray for the time is at hand. Pray for the many innocent ones whose lives will be lost to the evil one. Pray for these leaders that they stop this war. Pray for I will soon shake this earth and My justice will prevail. The time, My child, is truly at hand for this world is in such turmoil. Pray for your brothers and sisters who are not prepared to meet Me at their judgment. Continue to write these words I give you. These messages are for the world. All must prepare for the time is drawing near. Go and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

# **Words from Jesus**

**April 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**4/2/03**

**1:16 PM**

The time has come, My child, when these messages need to be made known. Go forth and I will be your strength. Do not fear for in time My fruits will come through.

**4/9/03**

**11:37 AM**

My child, do not rejoice when you see this flag of America being shown to you for this is the country that rejoices over the killing of My innocent ones. This world is giving into the ways of the evil one. Do not give into the ways of the world for then you lose your focus on Me. Focus on the cross for many soon will be brought to their knees. The time will soon come when there will be no light. Many will be lost, but focus on Me and I will be your strength. Continue to pray for you will find your strength. Do not lose hope for I am Jesus. Continue to write, continue to pray and remember to trust in Me.

**4/15/03**

**11:31 AM**

My child, these events being shown to you are not to put fear in your heart. These events are about to unfold in order to prepare all for My coming. The time will soon come when all will be brought to their knees. Too many today are so blinded by the ways of the world and do not listen to My Commandments. Go and tell My chosen sons that they must prepare all My people to repent of their sins. All must be truly sorry for their sins in order to enter My kingdom. All must truly speak to Me with their hearts.

This world will shake very soon and there are so many who are not prepared for they will fall into the hands of the evil one. So many leaders today are sending their own message and not Mine. Oh how I will shake this earth and all will see what I want of them. The time is drawing closer. Continue to share these words I give you for I am Jesus. These words I give you are for all mankind. These words I give you are to prepare all people. Go and witness in love. Pray for I am with you and remember to trust in Me.

**4/18/03**

**8:54 AM (Good Friday)**

My child, I do not want you to fear. I want you to have peace in your heart. The time is now, the time has come. Go and be My instrument in the world. Pray for I will continue to show you the way. Many will not understand, but in time the

# Words from Jesus

truth will be made known and all will see that I truly came in this world and suffered on the cross for all mankind. All will know that I gave up My life in order for sinners to repent and enter My kingdom. Be at peace. These messages will be made known. Continue to write. The time is drawing near. Pray and remember I am always with you for I am Jesus.

**4/18/03**

**11:35 AM (Good Friday)**

My child, do not judge those that have hurt you rather forgive them in love. Just as you have asked Me to forgive you so you too must forgive those that have hurt you. Continue to offer your sufferings to Me for you will find your strength. How these wounds of men have hurt Me. How the sins of so many continue to pierce Me. Continue to suffer for poor sinners who do not know Me. Continue to pray for your brothers and sisters so that they wake up. Continue to pray for those who reject Me that they come to know My love for them. Pray! Pray, My child. So much prayer is needed. Do not lose hope for I am with you.

**4/21/03**

**3:01 PM**

My child, the world will be warned very soon that it needs to change its ways. There is so much evil all around this world. Many do not believe that they will have to answer to Me. Many do not believe that they are being sinful. Many do not believe that they need to change their ways. Many do not believe in the kingdom of God. The time is soon coming when they will see their sins and will see the wounds they have added.

Pray! Pray, My child, for the souls that are going to be lost. Pray for those who will not know what to do at this time of judgment. Pray for the many Satan has in his trap for they will only see darkness. My child, the time is now. Pray for those close to you that they continue to help you and those that will soon be brought to their knees. Continue to share these words for the time is now. Go forth for I am with you.

**4/22/03**

**2:04 PM**

My child, if My people truly understood what eternity means then they would not be offending Me. If they truly understood the significance of their sins, they would not choose the road of darkness. How so many will be brought to their knees and My justice will prevail. Many will run for they will not know the way. I will not allow Satan to have his way. I have given all a free will, but they must

# Words from Jesus

turn back to Me and trust in My love. Many do not realize the pain I endured on the cross. Many do not realize the pain their sins have caused Me. The time is now for this world will see My wrath and I will rid this world of all evil. Continue to carry your cross and trust in Me. The time is now, dear child, so continue to trust in Me and remember I am with you.

**4/28/03**

**7:31 AM**

My child, each soul is a perfection of My creation. Every person must nurture their soul in order to enter My kingdom. Just as a mother and father nurture and love their child so do I nurture and love all My people. Many do not accept My love, many do not know it. As this time of judgment draws near; each soul will see My love; each soul will see the pain their rejection has caused; each soul will see their sins and know what wounds they have added. Continue to share these words. Continue to tell My chosen sons that the time is drawing closer.

My people must repent! My people must truly change their ways! Satan is trying so hard to get as many souls as he can. Continue to suffer for those souls that are most in danger. Continue to suffer for the many who do not know Me. My child, continue to be My witness in the world. Pray! Pray, My child, and remember I am with you for I am Jesus.

# **Words from Jesus**

**May 2003**



# Words from Jesus

**5/2/03  
9:15 AM**

My child, do not lose hope; continue to write these words I give you. When you see and hear people criticizing you, turn to Me for strength. Continue to offer all of your trials and sufferings to Me. Many in this world do not understand that they have a mission. Many do not understand that the time is soon coming when all will have to answer to Me.

When this time of purification comes, each soul will see the beauty of My love for them. Many will still turn away, but focus on the cross and you will see that everything you need comes from Me. These messages, My child, are for the world. All will know very soon that there is no time. All must come now. Continue to write and remember to trust in Me for I am Jesus.

**5/4/03  
1:30 PM**

My child, I am sending these people to you so you can witness My love to them and bring them closer to Me. I have blessed your hands for My warmth will come through them. Go pray and be with My people and continue to be My instrument in this world. I have blessed your voice so you can speak these words I give to you so more can one day see My kingdom.

**5/6/03  
4:25 PM**

My child, just as a mother does not forget her child, so do I not forget any of My people. I give all a free will. I have given all a free will to choose the road to heaven or the road to hell. The road to heaven is not an easy one. All must pick up their cross and there will be many times when you will want to give up, but continue to carry your cross and focus on Me and your reward will be great in My kingdom.

You must not give into the ways of this world. The time is coming when many will not understand for they are much too caught up in this world. Many will see that the road they have chosen is not pleasing to Me. All must confess their sins and truly come to know Me and My plan for them.

All must get down on their knees and want to truly carry their cross. Continue now to share these words I give you. You have been chosen to be My instrument. Do not fear what others might do. Do not give into the ways of this world. Focus on My plan for you and remember I am always with you for I am

## Words from Jesus

Jesus. Be at peace for My Mother and I will continue to help you.

**5/9/03**

**9:11 AM**

My child, darkness will soon cover this earth. The only light will be that of My love. Those who are not lost in darkness will see My light and witness My love for them. Those that have chosen the road of darkness are the ones Satan has in his trap. Continue to pray, dear child. Continue to suffer for there are so many souls lost in this world. Continue to share these words I give you.

My justice will soon come and this world will no longer see evil. The world will come to know My plan. Continue to call upon My Mother for she is here to assist you. Continue to offer everything to Me for it is only through Me you will find your strength.

I am Jesus! I am He who came in this world so that all may one day be with Me in heaven. I am He who came so that men can repent of their sins and come to know and serve Me. How so many men reject My love. How so many do not fulfill My Commandments. Too many are being fooled. Just as Adam and Eve were tempted in the garden, so are many being caught in the same trap. So many will be lost in fire forever.

I love all My people and want them to come and trust in Me. Please, dear child, do not be afraid to share these words for in time all will know the truth. All will know that I truly love them. Do not fear. Go forth and share these words and remember I am with you.

**5/11/03**

**7:25 AM**

My child, continue to pray for mothers around this world that they continue to be role models for their children. Pray that they continue to show love and compassion to their children. I have sent My Mother all around this world. I have sent My Mother to assist those that have been chosen to give these messages and help save as many souls as they can.

Oh how My Mother weeps when she sees her children adding wounds to My Most Sacred Heart. Do not ignore My Mother for her heart and Mine are one and the same. My Mother truly loves all her children and is here to prepare all for My coming. She is here to prepare all to come to know and serve Me. The time will soon come when you will see My Mother's Immaculate Heart triumph when I rid this world of evil.

## Words from Jesus

Please, dear child, look to your heavenly Mother to assist you. On this Mother's Day, continue to pray for the many mothers who have chosen not to accept this gift I have given them for they are much too caught up in this world. They are caught in the trap of the evil one. Life is the most precious gift there is. Just as I gave you life through your mother, so do your children get life through you.

Tell My people not to reject this gift because eternal life is forever. Please dear child, continue to share these words I give you for I am Jesus. Each soul is a perfection of My creation. Each soul has a mission. When that life is rejected, the mission of that soul is rejected too and is lost forever. Do not reject My creation.

Tell My people that they must not reject My plan. Do not worry what the world will say for it is through your focus on Me that My plan will be made known for it is through Me that My will, will be done. Remember this world is only temporary, but My kingdom lives on forever!

Continue to do My will for it is when you say these words and open your heart to Me that you will be with Me in heaven. Do not fear for I am always with you when you share these words I give you. These messages will be made known. Go forth and have peace and remember to trust in Me.

**5/17/03  
7:37 PM**

My child, just as My Father sent Me so do I send you to speak these words I give you. Do not be afraid for it is through your fear that you do not speak these words I give you. It is through your fear that you cannot witness My love, and souls will not be saved. I have warned this world before that it needs to change its ways. Too many believe that they do not need Me until it is too late. Too many believe that they do not need prayer.

Continue to go forth, dear child, for the time is now. This world will be warned that its ways are not pleasing to Me. This world will see its sinfulness and yet many will continue on the same path. The path of this world will be broken when I shake this earth and rid the world of all evil. Satan has so many souls in his trap. The time is now so please, dear child, be willing to suffer more for the many who do not listen to the Gospel and believe and trust in Me.

My chosen sons must prepare all My people. My chosen sons must tell My people to repent, repent and prepare their souls. Go forth, My child, and tell My chosen sons these words I give you. Tell them that the time is coming and all must be prepared. Do not fear these words I give you for I am with you every time you speak these words. Go forth for I am Jesus. Continue to look to My

# Words from Jesus

Mother for she and I are here to assist you. Go now and have peace. These messages are for all mankind. These messages will be made known.

**5/19/03  
12:35 PM**

My child, I have sent storms and earthquakes to this world before as a sign that man needs to change his ways. Many do not take these as signs. Many do not understand that they are being sinful. When you see the storms and disasters, know that the sign of the tribulation is here. Know that the reign of Satan is coming to an end and that I will bring an era of peace to this earth. During this time of tribulation you will be tested, but keep your focus on Me and I will reward all My faithful in My kingdom.

Those who believe in Me and witness My love will suffer much, but remember how much I suffered on the cross and that this world is only temporary. The time is now, dear child, the time is at hand. Continue to tell My people to prepare for when you see the signs, all must be in a state of grace. All must be willing to change their ways and want to come to know and serve Me.

Do not lose hope, dear child, those who suffer in this life will be rewarded in the next. So many do not believe that there is a heaven or a hell. So many do not believe that there is punishment for the unrepentant sinner. My child, tell My people that I do love all My people, but they must be willing to accept that love in order to enter the kingdom of heaven. I love even the most hardened sinner, but he must accept My love, repent of his sins, and show that love in return. He must truly change his ways.

My child, let the world know that the hour has come. Continue to pray, dear child, for so many are lost in this world. Continue to trust in Me for you cannot do this alone. I will be your rock and I will be your strength for I am Jesus. Go forth for I love you and am always with you. Have peace for the time is now.

**5/20/03  
8:09 AM**

My child, I have warned this world before and I will warn My people soon that they need to change their ways. My people need to stop killing so many innocent lives. Each soul is beautiful and has a mission and when the body dies the soul is many times not prepared to meet Me.

My chosen sons, tell My people that life is the most precious gift there is. Tell My people that the body dies, but that the soul lives on forever.

# Words from Jesus

My people, I have given all of you a free will to decide where you want your soul to be. I have given all of you the will to choose My way or the world's way. Wake up, My people, the time is now for this world is not forever! The time is now to get on your knees and get your souls in a state of grace. Do not waste this time I have given you.

My people, the hour has come and yet you are still sleeping. Repent! Repent and repair your soul. I have warned My people before that you do not know the day or the hour when you will have to stand before Me. I love all My people, but you must be willing to change your ways in order to be with Me.

My people, come, come back and trust in Me for everything you need you will find in Me. I am the Way, I am the Truth. Go forth, dear child, I am with you. Do not fear for I will protect you. I want you to share these words I give you. Go forth and let the world know that the hour has come. Let the world know that there is no time. Continue to write these words. Go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**5/20/03**

**1:33 PM**

My child, do not fear these words I give you. The time is now. You must love everyone even those that have hurt you. The time has come for you to witness My love and share these words. Pray for those in your family that are furthest away from Me. Go and share with them these words I give you. Do not fear for I will be your strength. Come to Me and trust in My help and My love.

One day all will know the truth. All will know that these words I give you are to help prepare all My people. Continue now for these messages are real, these messages are from heaven, these messages are from the one who came and gave up his life to save man. Do not fear; have peace for I am Jesus. Amen.

**5/21/03**

**12:51 PM**

My child, when you see the seas no longer calm and the storms come, know that this is a sign. I will raise the seas and the thunder will shake this earth and man will know that I exist. Man will run for he will see his sins and not know where to turn. I will send My warning that evil can no longer be. I will show man that the road he has chosen is one that will lead souls into eternal fire.

This world cannot continue on this same path. Too many are ruining My creation. Too many are trying to control nature. The earth is showing signs of man's sinfulness and yet many do not wake up. Too many are not following My

## Words from Jesus

Commandments. Too many do not realize the true gift of life. They are choosing who should live and who should die. Too many do not stay committed to the same person for they are much too caught up in this world. There are so many marriages that are not pleasing to Me for I am not the center of their love. Love should be at the center of all things and when you put the world above love I cannot exist. I cannot be part of the plan for it is not pleasing to Me.

There are so many souls who will be lost in fire forever if they do not change their ways. Please, dear child, continue to tell My chosen sons that My people need to listen and follow My Commandments. Too many today do not realize the state of their souls.

My chosen sons, prepare your flock. Tell My people this is the hour, this is the time for I will not allow this evil to continue. I will not allow this world to continue on the same path. My chosen sons, take time to prepare your flock. Take time to show love to My people. Go forth and be My disciples. Live the Gospel message. I have sent many before and I send many now to speak these words I give you. Do not waste this time for this world is only temporary.

Please, dear child, pray, pray for My chosen sons that they continue to prepare My people and lead them closer to Me. Go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**5/22/03**

**8:53 AM**

My child, mothers and fathers must take hold of their families. Children today are being brought up with the ways of the world and do not believe there are consequences for their actions. Too many children today do not believe I exist. Parents will be held accountable for their children. Please, dear parents, love your children and show My little ones the road to heaven. Satan is trying so hard to break up as many families as he can, especially those who have chosen to come and serve Me.

Fathers, you must teach your children responsibility. You must help mold your children for they are not children forever. Mothers must take time to show love to their children. They must show good fruits for your children will mirror the image you show them.

My child, you must continue to share these words I give you. Pray for families all around this world. Pray that parents teach their children My Commandments. Many children are being lost to the evil one because their parents are not taking

## Words from Jesus

this time I have given them to teach their children the right way. Too many children today are being raised by the world. The time has come to bring families back to the way I created them. Mothers and fathers, do not reject this gift for this is My creation, this is My plan. Each child is a gift from Me.

Look at the beauty in your child for every time you do you are seeing an image of Me. Every time your child smiles you are witnessing the warmth of My love. Please, dear parents, prepare your children. Teach them that this world is only temporary, but that their soul lives on forever. Prepare now for your children will not know what to do when I shake this earth. Do not waste this time for the hour has come.

Go forth, dear child, and share these words with My chosen sons. Share these words with My people. Time is not to be wasted for the hour is upon you. Remember not to fear for I am with you every time you speak these words for I am Jesus. Go forth and have peace.

**5/22/03  
12:30 PM**

My child, just as the wise men followed the star in the sky to the place where I was, they followed the sign. My child, many signs will be given to My people and it is important that you follow the signs. Man will be lost if he does not follow these signs. Do not fear these signs for they will prepare your souls so you can be with Me in heaven. When each person sees their soul they will see all that I see, they will see the purity of their hearts.

My child, the soul needs to be nurtured. Take time to be with Me and speak to Me with your heart. Give all your worries and sorrows to Me and your soul will be nurtured. Come to Me and ask for My forgiveness and I will save even the most hardened sinner. I will soften the hearts of those that Satan has in his trap. My chosen sons must truly carry their cross and walk the path before them. They must witness My words and truly be My disciples.

My chosen sons, I will give you strength to get through these times. Satan is trying hard to break up My Church. Satan wants to confuse and deceive My chosen sons. Dear chosen sons, look to Me and focus on the cross and do not give in to the evil one. I have helped the many chosen before you and I will reward you in My kingdom if you do My will. My will is for you to prepare My people and help even the most hardened sinner to come closer to Me.

Please, dear child, go and tell My chosen sons these words I give you. Tell them the hour is upon My people. Go forth, dear child, and I will protect you. Please hand all your fears and worries to Me and you will find your strength. Go forth

# Words from Jesus

for I am Jesus and be at peace.

**5/23/03**

**11:10 AM**

My child, My people of America will pay for their sinfulness. When you see the signs know that this is the coming of the antichrist. When the antichrist comes to power you will be tested. All who truly believe in Me will be brought closer to Me through these times. All who truly believe in My will have to suffer. The antichrist will tempt you for he will promise you things that will seem to make the road easier. Do not be deceived, My people, for this is a trap to bring you under his control.

America is on its way into eternal fire for many do not see how their sinfulness has added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart. They do not realize how the killing of My little innocent ones is truly the greatest sin. My people are truly ruining My creation. They are trying to rely on man's ways and not My ways. My people must be willing to change their sinful ways. The only way to be with Me is to follow the way of the cross. I have given My people this time to repent and come closer to Me. How the sins of so many continue to pierce Me.

Please, dear child, love even your worst enemy. Love those who have hurt you and bring them closer to Me. Please, dear child, this is the time to prepare for when you see the antichrist come to power, look to Me for I will show you the way. Look to Me and I will reward My faithful in My kingdom.

Tell My people that time is truly short. Tell My people to trust in My endless mercy. I will shake this earth and My people will awaken. There is no time to waste. Continue to pray, continue to trust in Me and I will reward you in My kingdom. Be at peace for I will help you. You are on a mission, dear child, to assist Me to save souls. Continue to suffer for so many are lost in this world. Go forth and have peace.

**5/24/03**

**4:35 PM**

My child, the road ahead is not an easy one. At times you will seem confused and want to give up, but know these are the times when you are being tested. These are the times when you need to come to Me and trust in My love and in the end your reward will be great. I come to you with these words because My people are still sleeping. My people must wake up and start living My Commandments. The hour is upon My people.

Come back, My people, repent of your sins and My graces I will pour out on you



## Words from Jesus

abundantly! Please turn to Me for all will be good if you go and witness My love. I came to this earth to save man from his own sinfulness. I suffered on the cross and yet man still rejects Me. Do not waste this time for each day you are given may be your last. Each day, turn to Me and thank Me for all your blessings. Every gift is a gift from Me.

So please, dear people, wake up. Go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me. Believe in the Gospel messages for I am Jesus. I am the one who came to save man. Now turn to Me for the hour is upon you.

**5/26/03  
10:27 AM**

My child, each person is responsible for the destination of their soul. Each person has a mission and responsibility to nurture their soul in order to be with Me in heaven. I came on this earth to fulfill the plan of My Father in heaven for when I came to this earth man could not enter the kingdom of heaven until I gave up My life.

My people, come to Me and I will be your strength. This world is only temporary, but if you do My will your reward will be great in My kingdom. So much evil is in this world. So many do not realize they will pay for their sinfulness. My people, I gave up My life and every time you come to Me and receive Me you are becoming one with Me. Every time you receive Me your soul must be in a state of grace. Go forth, My people, and repent of your sins.

My child, do not continue to fear for all will be as I planned. All will be done according to My will. The hour has come upon My people so go forth and share these words. Go and do as I have asked of you. My child, many will not believe you and many will doubt these words I give you, but in time all will know the truth, all will know that the ways of this world are not pleasing to Me. I will be with you every time you share these words. I will be your strength in your time of sorrow and despair. I will share in your joy, in your times of happiness. Go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**5/26/03  
5:38 PM**

My child, My people must live My Commandments. Each new day you are given you must go and witness and live the Gospel messages. Too many today are not obeying the Fifth Commandment. My little innocent ones cannot live if man does not change his ways. So many today are not choosing life. So many today are living their ways instead of mine. Many do not include Me in their plans for it is only in the end they will come to know I exist. It will be at their hour of

## Words from Jesus

judgment when all will see that their lives should have been more pleasing to Me.

Man does not live My Gospel messages for everything is of this world. Too many today tell Me the number of children they want instead of being open to the life that I bring forth. Life is truly the most precious gift and each soul has a destination and when man chooses not to be open to life, the soul does not have the ability to come and serve Me.

Please, dear people, say yes to My plan, say yes to My creation. Every soul is beautiful and has a purpose. You are given the free will to choose My way and fulfill that purpose. My kingdom lives forever, but the body does not. Your soul needs to be cleansed and nurtured and living a holy life. By living My Commandments you are living according to My will. By following the ways of the world you are only being deceived by the evil one.

Time is truly short so go, dear people, repent of your sins and get your souls in a state of grace and I promise you will bear much fruit. You will see that everything you need you will find in Me. Now trust in Me and My love and My plan and your reward will be great. I will multiply your gifts if you turn to Me and keep your focus on the cross. Please, dear child, continue to offer everything to Me. Continue to pray for those souls most in danger for they are at the hands of the deceiver. They are at the hands of the evil one and will suffer for eternity. I love all My people but they must turn back and change their ways. Continue to write for these messages are from heaven. These messages are to prepare all so that their souls can be saved. Go forth and continue to trust in Me.

**5/27/03**

**3:16 PM**

My child, just as I gave the angels a free will I also give My people a free will. The time is soon coming when all will be brought to their knees. When you see your soul you will see all the beauty and goodness that I see. When you see your soul you will see all that was not pleasing to Me. You must love even your worst enemy. You must not try to hurt those that have hurt you. When you see your soul you will see all the hurtful things and wrong choices you have made. You will know what I want of you and those who choose not to change their ways will see their punishment. There will be many who will not truly believe in Me even after they see their soul. Many will still reject Me.

Do not waste this time, My people, for there are many that have gone before you and have not had this opportunity to repent and change their ways. You do not know the day or the hour when you will have to stand before Me. I am preparing you now. You must go and repent and live the Gospel messages. You

## Words from Jesus

must witness My love to your brothers and sisters for you do not know the state of their soul. You must not fear these words I give you for if you fear that is one more soul that could have been saved.

I will protect you, dear child, but you must learn to trust in Me. You must turn all fear and worries over to Me for you cannot walk this path alone. Go forth and spread these messages. Tell My people that all will be done according to My will. Tell My people that the hour is truly at hand. Remember to trust in Me and continue to look to your heavenly Mother for she and I are here to assist you. Now go forth and have peace.

**5/28/03**

**8:28 AM**

My child, every person must tend to their soul. When I formed you in your mother's womb it took time and detail for no two people are the same. Just as a carpenter lays out his tools and knows which tools to use before his work, so have I laid out the tools for My people. My people must decide to use these tools.

My people, listen to My Commandments and live the Gospel message for it is by using these tools everyday your soul will be prepared. It is by using these tools that you can come to know and serve Me and witness My love. Just as the carpenter takes care of his tools so they are always in good use. So you too must take care of your soul so it is always prepared to meet Me.

Follow My Commandments dear people for it is by living My Commandments that your soul is nurtured. It is by repenting of your sins that your soul is cleansed and in a state of grace. Take time to read the Gospel, take time to spend with Me for you cannot do this work alone. Man at times of hardship feels empty and alone for it is because I am not at the center of his life for everything is of this world.

Do not fear, dear child, for I will show you the way. The road ahead is not an easy one, but My people must choose the road to heaven or the road to hell; you are given a free will. Just as I walked the long road to Calvary and the weight of the cross was unbearable, turn to Me and I will be your strength. Pick up your cross and come follow Me and I promise you a place in My kingdom.

There is room for all My people at My table in heaven, but you must endure the weight of the cross in order to be with Me. There will be times when you will want to give up, but focus on Me and your reward will be great. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

# Words from Jesus

**5/30/03**

**3:31 PM**

My child, this war is not over for the battle is on to save souls. The hour is upon you. The hour has come to wake My people. The hour has come when all will see their souls and know what I want of them. Do not waste this time, dear people.

My chosen sons, you must continue to prepare My people. You must continue to do this work you have been called to do. Do not fear for all will be held accountable for their laziness. Mothers and fathers, you must take hold of your families. Teach your children to come and accept My ways and reject the world's ways and all will one day be in My kingdom. Man in his sinfulness has caused these wars, storms and disasters. Man in his sinfulness has added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart.

My people, repent. Repent for time is short to get your lives on the right path. The only road to heaven is by choosing My way. The road is long and narrow and you must pick up your cross and live a holy life. My people, look to the saints. Call upon them for it was only by their love for Me and their willingness to pick up their cross that they are now with Me in heaven.

My people, you must simplify your lives. Man will tell you that you need things of this world, but the only things you need is to nurture and cleanse your soul. Pick up your cross and believe and trust in Me and I promise your reward will be great. My people, wake up for the time is now. Go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

# **Words from Jesus**

**June 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**6/1/03**

**2:40 PM**

My child, do not become discouraged for your prayers are being heard. Every time you speak to Me with your heart I share in your happiness and pain. My child, you must not become distracted by the ways of the world, but keep your focus on Me. My child, I continue to give you these words so you can share these words with My people. I continue to give you these words for so many continue to reject Me.

My child, continue to pray for there are so many souls in danger. Pray for there are so many not following My Commandments and living in sin. So many mothers reject their own children and do not realize they are rejecting My creation, My plan. So many today do not live holy lives. Satan is continuing to attack as many souls as he can. He is trying to deceive My people and many do not turn to Me and trust in My love. Just as I prepared My disciples for My death and Resurrection and laid down the path before them, so do My chosen sons need to prepare their flocks for you do not know the day or the hour when you will have to stand before Me.

My people, you do not realize the way time is to Me. So go forth and repent and turn back for I will not allow this world to continue on this same path. I will not allow this evil to continue for the hour is at hand. Many will still reject Me even after they see their soul because they are so lost in the darkness. Continue to suffer for it is by your suffering that souls are being saved.

Do not fear, My child. Continue to share these words. Do not get discouraged when people mock you for in time all will know the truth. All will know that I suffered on the cross and it is by their own free will if they will be with Me in heaven. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

**6/1/03**

**8:01 PM**

My child, all of heaven rejoices when another soul is saved. All of heaven rejoices when even the most hardened sinner repents and turns to Me and trusts in My love. I will send a great chastisement upon this earth and all will know I exist. Too many run from Me and believe they do not need Me.

My people, this is the hour, this is the time to prepare your soul for when I shake this earth many will be brought before Me and will no longer have time to repent. Many will see their selfishness and laziness and wish they had led a

# Words from Jesus

more holy life.

My people, you will know when the time is here, but if you are not prepared and turning to Me and trusting in My love, you will not know what to do. If you do not get your souls in a state of grace, you will only see eternal fire.

My child, continue to share these words. Continue to tell My chosen sons that they must fulfill the mission they were called to do. Tell My chosen sons the battle is on to save souls. My child, all of heaven rejoices when a mother chooses the life I bring forth. All of heaven rejoices when a mother allows that soul to fulfill its mission. Go forth with these words for each person is responsible for the destination of their soul.

I love all My people and want all My people to be with Me in paradise, but they must choose to follow My ways. These messages, My child, are for the world. These messages are for all of mankind. Do not fear for I am Jesus. I am with you every time you share these words. Go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**6/5/03**

**6:33 AM**

My child, you are witnessing the times of trials and suffering. Do not become discouraged for it is by keeping your focus on Me that you will conquer all things. My child, husbands and wives need to witness My love to their children for it is by showing their children good fruits that they will mirror the image given to them.

Husbands and wives must be open to the life I bring forth. They must reject the world's ways and be open to My plan. Fathers, you must be good role models to your children. You must teach your children that the ways of this world are not the way to heaven.

Mothers, show your children love and compassion. Help teach your children to be responsible for their actions. Mothers, prepare your children for My hour is upon My people. Fathers, guard your families from the world for it is only by your love and focus on Me that I will help you. Just as I told Noah that a great punishment would come to My people for their sinfulness. I am again warning My people to repent and change their ways because a great chastisement is going to come and all will need to be in a state of grace.

My faithful will be persecuted greatly, but it is by their love and willingness to pick up their cross that I will reward them in heaven. I have told My chosen sons that this is the time, do not listen to the world around you, but focus on

# Words from Jesus

the cross and the mission you have been called to do. There is no time to be lazy or fearful for there are so many souls in danger of falling into eternal fire.

My child, go and share these words with My people. Tell My people that this world will be warned very soon and this is the hour to prepare. Go forth and have peace and remember I am with you.

**6/6/03**

**9:25 AM**

My child, I give these words to you so My people wake up. I give these words to you because there are so many lost in the darkness. When you see man killing man, and mothers taking the life of their own children, and people living in sin, know that the evil one truly exists.

My people, there will be punishment for the unrepentant sinner. When you see children killing children, and man trying to control and copy the life I bring forth, know that these are all signs that this world cannot continue on this same path. The reign of the evil one is coming to an end and My people need to wake up and get their lives on the right path. I love even the most hardened sinner. I will pour out My graces to all who come and follow Me.

My people, live the Commandments and read the Gospel messages. Do not judge those who have hurt you, but rather forgive them in love and show them the only way to heaven is by coming to love and serve Me. Many people will mock you for your willingness to pick up your cross and follow Me, but those are the people who are so lost in the ways of the world that many of them will only see darkness.

My people, your warning is coming. The time is now to prepare for you are only given one life, one soul, and you need to cleanse and take care of your soul. Just as a mother nurtures and tends to her children, so do you need to nurture and tend to your soul.

My people, this world will not be as you know it when I rid this world of all evil and all My faithful will be rewarded in heaven. Just as I came to free man of sin and pave the road before you, it is your free will to choose the road to heaven or be deceived and spend eternity in fire.

My people, go forth and repent, believe and trust in Me, and I promise your reward will be great. Continue to suffer on your road to heaven and carry your cross and you will have a place at My table in heaven. I love all My people. Now trust, trust in My endless mercy.



# Words from Jesus

**6/6/03**

**12:05 PM**

My child, when you see the great sign coming out of the east, know that there will be little time for My people to prepare.

When you see the sign appear in the sky, My people, this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. My child, tell My people that the sign is soon to come. Let My people know that the hour is upon them. My people are soon to see their souls the way I see them and so many are not prepared. Just as a family prepares to have a gathering of family and friends, it takes time and preparation, but remember there is only so much time to prepare.

I am calling each one of My people. I am calling all who are willing to come and serve Me to have a place at My table in heaven. I have laid the tools out before My people. Pick up your tools, dear people, and put them to work. If you leave a tool lay out and not use it and care for it, it becomes rusty and dull and will not work the same way as if you have taken care of it. Your soul always needs to be cleansed and nurtured or it will not be prepared to meet Me.

Take time to be with Me as I am calling each of you to give Me all of your fears and worries. I have molded each one of you in My own image and likeness. Please, dear people, do not waste this time for when you see the sign, you must be prepared.

Please, dear child, go forth and share these messages, go forth and assist Me in this mission you have been chosen to do. Do not fear the things of this world, but focus on the kingdom and I will reward all My faithful in the end. Go forth for I am Jesus and continue to trust in Me.

**6/9/03**

**8:32 PM**

My child, I continue to tell My people that this is the hour, this is the time, yet so many are still sleeping.

Wake up, My people, your souls and eternity are forever, this world is not! Take time to be with Me for you will continue to be tempted and deceived and promised the things of this world, but you must turn to Me for everything you need you will find in Me. I love you, I love all My people. I call each one of you by name. Do not wait for the sign, wake up and turn to Me. Repent and follow Me and walk the road to heaven and carry the weight of the cross. This is the

# Words from Jesus

hour and yet so many continue to fall in the same trap as Adam and Eve.

My people, you are being tempted by bad fruits and the only way to heaven is by rejecting this fruit for if you do not reject this fruit you will only see darkness. I continue to come and ask that each of you trust in Me. I continue to invite you to My table in heaven. It is not an easy road, but just as I walked the long road to Calvary, so you too can walk the road to heaven if you believe and trust in Me.

Put the things of this world aside and focus on the cross. Focus on the mission you have been called to do. Now go forth, My people, and look to heaven. Call upon the saints and ask them to assist you in this journey. My people, do not wait for Me to shake this earth because you may not be given more time. You must take this time I have given you to get your lives on the right path. You must each take time to speak to Me through prayer.

Come to Me and I promise I will pour out My graces upon each of you. You must remember you are only given one life, one soul, and you are each given a place at My table. Come accept My invitation, be My disciples and witness My love to those around you for each one of you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me. Go forth and have peace and remember I am always with you.

**6/15/03**

**5:31 PM**

My child, this is the moment, this is the time for My people to get their lives on the right path.

My people, do not wait until I shake this earth to repent and change your ways.

My chosen sons, the time is now to prepare your flock for when I shake this earth so many will be brought to their knees and it is your job to assist My people on their journey to heaven. Do not change My Church, dear chosen sons, to the ways of the world for it is not pleasing to Me.

My chosen sons, you will be held accountable for choosing not to fulfill the mission you have been called to do. Too many priests are living in the ways of the world and do not follow the laws of My Church.

My child, tell My people that America will be punished for its sinfulness. America will be awakened in My hour of mercy. Do not waste this time, dear people, for you will see your hour of judgment and wish you had changed your ways. I give you these messages, My people, so you can prepare. I give you

# Words from Jesus

these messages because I love each one of you. I have given you the tools, now go forth and use these tools to fulfill your mission.

My chosen sons, use these gifts I have given you to assist those whose souls are in danger. Go forth and be My disciples and show one more soul the road to heaven. I will not continue to warn My people that the hour is upon you and time is truly at hand.

Be at peace, My child, and continue to assist Me in this job you have been called to do. Now go forth and remember I am always with you.

**6/16/03**  
**10:57 AM**

My child, continue to pray. Do not lose your focus for that is what the world wants you to do.

My people, come back, come back to Me. Do not wait till I shake this earth for you do not know if you will be called to your hour of judgment before then. This is the time you see many being killed by violence, wars and sudden illness, and many seemed shocked because so many are taken young. From the moment I formed you in your mother's womb every detail about you was formed as well. You were given a date and time when you will stand before Me.

My child, this world thinks time is forever, but My people you do not understand what time is to Me. Each day you are given may be your last, that is why you must change your ways, My people. Repent, come back and pick up your cross. You cannot journey this road to heaven alone.

My people, take time to pray for it is through your prayers your soul is being nurtured. It is through your prayers you are coming closer to Me. My people, this world is yet to see its biggest trials and sufferings. This world is yet to see how its sinfulness has added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart. Man in his sinfulness is causing this earth to tremble. Look at the signs of the earth, My people. Even a blind man could see this earth is in ruins because of sin.

My child, continue to suffer for poor sinners. Do not fear for I am your strength. I love each soul and want all to be with Me in paradise.

My people, give thanks to Me each new day for your many blessings. Take all your fears and worries to Me and I will pour out My graces. Those who choose the road to heaven will be rewarded. Those who choose to suffer for those souls that are so lost in the world will have a place at My table. Please, dear

# Words from Jesus

people, pray, pray and trust for as the hour draws near all must be prepared. If you are not prepared, you will be lost in eternal darkness.

Now go forth, dear child, and share these words with My people and continue to assist Me in saving souls.

**6/18/03  
10:48 AM**

My child, just as a person must always be prepared to travel, so you too must always be prepared for your day of judgment.

And this journey, My people, is not an easy one. Just as a traveler always follows directions to where he is headed to assure he does not get lost in the darkness, so you too must follow the directions I have laid before you so you do not allow your soul to be lost in eternal darkness.

My people, this is real, this is the time to wake up because if you do not awaken you will become easily deceived and tempted by the evil one. The reign of Satan is coming to an end and he is furious. Satan has so many souls in his trap and headed to eternal fire. It is like rain drops falling from the sky. Do not become tangled in his trap, My people, but keep your focus on the kingdom. This world is headed towards major destruction because so many do not follow My Commandments.

You have so many mothers killing the life that I bring forth and so many people are living in sin. You see men dying by wars and people killing themselves and many say they are doing this in My name. I am love and peace. I do not bring hatred.

Do you not see, My people, you are being deceived and tricked by bad fruit and you are risking the destination of your soul. Wake up! This is real, this is the time now to come back and change your ways. This world is not forever.

Each and every soul has a mission. Each soul has been called to fulfill that mission in order to be with Me in heaven. I have given all of you a free will just as I did the angels. The evil one will continue to tempt you the more you journey the road to heaven because he is furious that you are not following his way. My faithful will be persecuted, but as you continue this journey towards heaven I will continue to be your strength.

My people, do not wait for the signs because for many it will be too late. I have sent My Mother to help warn and prepare My people, yet so many continue to ignore her pleas. Do not ignore My Mother for when you ignore My Mother you

# Words from Jesus

are rejecting Me as well. I give you these messages because I love each of you. Now come back and believe and trust in Me. Walk with Me and witness My love in the world. Do not fear for I am with you always, now go forth and have peace.

**6/23/03**

**5:25 PM**

My child, this world is on its way toward major destruction. You are witnessing storms and fires and yet this is just the beginning.

Do you not see, My people, how your sinfulness is causing this earth to tremble. My people, the killing of My little innocent ones is the greatest sin. These doctors at their hour of judgment will see every soul they did not permit to fulfill the mission they were called to do. Man is not permitted to decide who should live and who should die.

My people, you have yet to see your trials and sufferings. Those who have chosen the road of darkness will only see darkness. The world is living in such sin that many do not realize where their soul is headed. Many do not realize how their sinfulness has added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart and too many believe time is forever.

My child, as you witness the rains coming from the sky, that is how many souls are headed toward eternal fire.

My people, I have warned you before that the hour is upon you, yet so many are still sleeping. Repent! Repent now for your souls, My people, are in danger of being lost. Do not risk the destination of your soul by the ways of this world because the ways of this world are not pleasing to Me.

I came on this earth to fulfill the plan of My Father in heaven because I love each one of you. I love each one of you so much that I laid down My life and walked the long road to Calvary and carried the weight of the cross. My people, come be with Me. Come and share with Me at My table in heaven and speak to Me with your hearts.

You have nothing to fear if you do all that I have asked of you. I do not bring fear; I bring love, joy and peace. Do not wait for Me to send a great chastisement, but rather come to Me now and I promise you will have your place in My kingdom. Do not waste this time to nurture and cleanse your soul

# Words from Jesus

because you never know when it will be your hour of judgment.

My people, I am always with you, now come fulfill the mission you were called to do for I continue to call each one of you by name.

My child, continue to be willing to suffer for your brothers and sisters who are still sleeping. Now go forth and continue to share these messages and be at peace.

**6/25/03**

**6:45 PM**

My child, as you see these storms and tornados come from the sky you see that so many are not prepared. That is how many souls are to Me.

My people, whenever you walk along the beach, you must always stay focused as to not get caught in a hole of quicksand. You too must stay focused on the cross so you do not allow your soul to fall in the hole of eternal fire.

My people, get focused because just as the storms come, many times without warning, so must you always cleanse and nurture your soul because your day of judgment comes without warning. You will continue to see storms come and the seas will rage and you will witness the earth shake and all will need to be in a state of grace. My people, continue to pray and be willing to pick up your cross.

My child, pray for your brothers and sisters and be willing to accept any suffering you are given. I will give you the strength to get through these times. My child, you will witness many difficult times and you will be tested, but continue to tell My people to turn to Me. Continue to witness My love to the world and do not fear for that is what Satan wants you to do.

This world will see My justice prevail and when you witness the sign in the sky know that the time has come and this world will be rid of evil. I will continue to show you the way, but those who are so lost in sin will be cast into eternal fire. Those who repent and change their ways will always have a place in My kingdom.

Oh how so many souls are lost in darkness, so please, dear child, continue to write these words I give you. Continue to share these messages for it is by sharing these messages one more soul can be saved. Do not fear for I am Jesus. Do not worry what this world will say for those who do My will I promise their reward will be great. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in

# Words from Jesus

Me.

**6/26/03**

**10:45 AM**

My child, you are allowing the things of this world to interfere in the mission you have been called to do. Do not allow Satan to trick and deceive you, rather focus on the cross and learn to trust in Me. You are becoming too anxious and overwhelmed and are being distracted. You must learn to be patient and not fear all these changes in your life. I am with you always, but first you must learn to accept My love and assistance.

My child, take time out and continue to love your children and show them the road to heaven. I continue to share My words because so many do not believe time is truly at hand. Many do not realize how much they need Me in their life. I should be at the center of all things for when I am at the center all is beautiful and peaceful. Give thanks to Me each new day and thank Me for all your trials and sufferings for they are purifying you.

My child, many in time will come and need your assistance and you must be ready to assist those souls that are so lost. You must continue to direct these souls to Me for all are welcome at My table. My child, you are seeing signs that this world is coming closer to its biggest trials and sufferings. You are seeing signs of how many in their sinfulness are causing this earth to tremble.

Each soul is called to be My disciple and each soul through its trials and sufferings is coming closer to Me and growing in holiness. My child, share these words with My chosen sons for it is through their words that many will respond.

My chosen sons, continue now to prepare your flocks and do not fear what this world will say for you are on a mission to assist Me in saving souls. Now go forth and share these messages for I will continue to pave the road before you, but first you must learn to trust in My plan. I love you, My child, for I am Jesus and will continue to help you now go forth and be at peace.

**6/26/03**

**12:38 PM**

My child, as you sit and pray many times you feel more at peace. There is nothing more peaceful to the soul than prayer. When your life seems out of control and you feel confused, you are witnessing the presence of the evil one. When you see people choosing to kill My innocent ones and many living in sin,

# Words from Jesus

you are seeing the power of the evil one.

My people, look around you, there is no respect for life, no respect for the body. Too many do not follow the Sixth Commandment. My people, I gave you these Commandments so you can all one day be with Me. I gave these laws so you would know the path to heaven. Each Commandment is your ticket into the kingdom of God. Each day take time to be with Me. Take time to frequently cleanse your soul.

My people, if you only bathed once a month or year, think of the filth on your body. Your soul is the same way, it always needs to be cleansed and nurtured or will not be prepared to meet Me. The devil is trying harder than ever to get as many souls as he can. You must be on guard, My people, and call upon your guardian angels for they are here to assist you.

My child, when this time comes, it will be My angels that will lead you to your place of refuge. You must be ready and prepared for when these events begin to unfold there will be little time.

My people, prepare! Prepare now for your time, My people, is quickly coming to an end and this world is about to see its warning. I love all of you and am always with you. Now put the things of this world aside and come walk with Me.

**6/30/03**

**7:26 AM**

My child, as this time of judgment draws closer, all must take this time of preparation and cleanse their soul. This world, My child, has caused My wounds to bleed profusely by its sinfulness. There are so many today that do not realize where their souls are headed. Many do not realize how sinful they have truly become. Man was put on this earth to serve and yet many today believe they are to be served. Man is called to come and serve Me and fulfill his mission. If each and every soul did as I have asked, I would not bring such a great chastisement.

My people, I give you these words to prepare all for My coming. When I rid this world of evil I will claim My faithful and their reward will be great in My kingdom. You are all called to be saints, you are all called to be holy, do not become blinded by the ways of this world, My people, for if you do, in the end you will only see darkness. Do not look for your riches in this life, better to spend your time focused on the cross and coming to love and serve Me.

Those who spend their lifetime searching for their gold and do not give it away



## Words from Jesus

are the souls that are most lost. Those who give away their gold and spend their lifetime carrying the weight of the cross are truly My disciples and will come to see the kingdom of God.

My people, it is never too late to repent and change your ways for each day you are given may be your last. My people, it is better to repent on your last day than to spend eternity in fire. I love even the most hardened sinner and encourage My faithful to go out and witness My love to the world for it is by witnessing My love that one more soul can be saved.

My people, armor yourself now because the battle is on. You cannot become distracted by the world, but rather be on guard. The evil one wants to trick and deceive you and he will promise you all sorts of things, but, My people, only I can bring you to the kingdom of heaven. It is only through Me that you can spend eternity in paradise.

Satan wants your soul so badly that he will attack you in your areas of weakness. That is where by following Me you will find your strength. This is not a time to be lazy, but rather a time of great preparation. Just as a bride prepares for her wedding day so you too are preparing for eternity. You are only given one life and one soul and you cannot fight this battle alone. I came and laid down My life and suffered an agonizing death, so you too must be willing to suffer for your brothers and sisters who are so lost.

Please, dear child, write these words I give you. Help assist Me in saving souls and I will continue to open up new doors. Do not become anxious, but rather continue to trust in Me for I am Jesus. Now go forth and have peace.

# **Words from Jesus**

.

**July 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**7/2/03**

**10:24 AM**

My child, this is a time of great preparation. You must not only prepare by cleansing your soul, but also by putting food and water aside and My angels will lead you to your place of refuge. My child, many will deny that a warning is coming. Many will mock you for your willingness to follow My ways and not the world's way. These are the souls, My child, that need the most prayer. These are the souls that you must be willing to suffer for.

My child, in time there will be many who will ask you for direction and you must continue to witness My love to them and show them the way of the cross. There will be many in your own family who will mock you and say that these words are untrue, but please, dear child, continue to suffer for them. Those who suffer in this life will have a great reward in the next. My child, do not become distracted because this mission you have been called to do is just beginning. This world will shake and so many will be running and will not know the way.

My people, your lack of prayer is not pleasing to Me. Your lack of respect for life is causing My wounds to bleed profusely. Your unwillingness to follow My Commandments is causing your souls to be in danger. My people, I have sent My Mother and she continues to plea for sinners to repent. My people, My Mother will not continue to warn My people much longer.

I will warn My people very soon and those who are willing to change their ways will be with Me. Those who continue with their selfish and sinful ways will burn for eternity. One of the greatest sins is lack of respect for the body. Too many use their bodies in such sinful ways that many souls are going to hell. My people, wake up and begin to prepare because your time of preparation will not be much longer.

My child, continue to carry your cross and walk the long road before you. I will be with you always and will continue to open up new doors. Now go forth and have peace and remember I am Jesus and I will continue to show you the way.

**7/3/03**

**7:04 PM**

My child, the time has come to let the world know I exist. The time has come to go out and witness My love and share these messages with My people. My child, many doors will open and I will be with you every step of the way. My

# Words from Jesus

child, you are on a mission to assist Me in saving souls.

Continue to write these words for it is by these messages that one more soul can be saved. It is by these messages that many will be prepared in this time of great purification. My child, go out and share these messages and I will lead you to the right place. Continue to witness My love to the world for the salvation of souls.

**7/7/03**

**4:45 PM**

My child, I am sending these storms because My people need to realize their ways are not pleasing to Me. This earth is trembling and My Mother is weeping because she continues to see her children being so sinful.

My people, this is truly your hour of preparation for you cannot continue on this same path. My people, come and speak to Me with your heart. Nothing speaks to Me more than a clean and pure heart. This time of great warning is vastly approaching and you can no longer ignore My pleas for you do not know your hour of judgment. You cannot continue to try and hide your sins, My people, for I see all the beauty and goodness of the soul.

My child, continue to come and answer My call and be willing to accept your mission. Your time is now to go out and witness these messages to the world. Many will turn away from these words I give you and there will be those that I have chosen to assist you. Listen to the words of My chosen son for he has been chosen for you to be firm and guide you.

My chosen son, I will pour out My graces upon you for continuing to assist My child. This world will shake and the many that have turned away will come running and it is your job to assist those souls that are most in danger.

My child, continue to thank Me for your suffering for it is purifying you.

My people, as you witness a parade going through the street notice that there are many people gathered and the parade eventually comes to an end. That is how your journey in life is, My people, but you must gather together and assist your brothers and sisters. Because just as the parade comes to an end, so does your life on earth and it is your free will to join your brothers and sisters and walk the long journey to heaven.

This is your time, My people, because for many the parade is coming to an end. Wake up, My people, for you cannot afford to risk the destination of your soul by the ways of the world. Satan is trying harder than ever to claim as many souls

# Words from Jesus

as he can. There are many being chosen all over this world to assist Me in this critical time to spread these messages and save souls.

My people, go and cleanse your soul often for what may seem as minor sins to you are very offensive to Me. You do not realize the filth of your soul. The door is always open for you to come and spend time with Me and speak to Me with your heart. Do not fear for I am Jesus and I love each one of you and continue to ask that you accept your mission so you can one day be with Me in heaven. Now go forth and have peace and please answer My call.

**7/8/03**

**8:32 AM**

My child, man, in his sinful and selfish ways, is many times putting another's soul in danger.

My people, if you truly love one another then you would be helping to assist your loved ones to heaven. Husbands, love your wives. Your mission as husband and wife is to have Me at the center of your love in order to help each other to heaven. You must be open to My plan and witness to your children so they are molded in the right way and your children will mirror the image shown to them. This world is living in such sin and the greatest sin is abortion because it does not allow the soul to fulfill its mission and it is man's desire to control the life that I bring forth.

My people, only I will determine who should live and who should die. Many, because of their sinful ways, are causing their souls to burn in eternal fire. So many today are living together without marriage and are determining which Commandments they should live. You are risking your souls by the ways of the world and do not realize where you may spend eternity. Many today do not feel they need Me in their life and it is only I who can bless things and make them good.

You must live the Commandments and cleanse your soul and live the Gospel messages and I promise you will be granted a place at My table in heaven. Satan has so many souls in his trap that many are so lost that they will only see eternal fire. I love all My people, but there will be punishment for the unrepentant sinner. You are each made in My own image and likeness and you are all formed with a purpose and a mission to fulfill. When a person does not do their work, he finds he does not have a job, so you too have work to do or you will not be rewarded in the kingdom.

My people, you must awaken now for this is not your time of slumber for you cannot afford to be lazy. Just as I came to earth to fulfill the plan of My Father in

# Words from Jesus

heaven so you too need to fulfill the plan I have laid before you. All the angels and saints are waiting to assist you, but you must learn to call upon them and they will intercede. Come walk with Me and continue to journey the road to heaven for this world is not forever and is about to see its hour of judgment.

I will not allow Satan to continue to deceive My people for his reign is quickly coming to an end. This is the moment, this is the time to prepare your soul and get your lives focused on the kingdom for when these events begin to unfold, all must be prepared or you will not know what to do. My people, peace be with you. Now go forth and fulfill your mission.

**7/10/03**

**8:15 AM**

My child, many today are living their own ways instead of Mine.

If you are not living the Commandments, then your ways are not acceptable to Me. Look around you, My people, you see the amount of people living together outside of marriage and they are causing each others soul to become in danger by their own selfish desires. So many say that they love each other, that is why they cannot wait until marriage.

But, My people, if you truly love one another then you would respect another's soul to wait until marriage. When this time of purification comes, you will see everything, all the beauty and goodness that I see along with all the filth that I see. For many the sight of their own soul will cause them to go running back and to repent, but there will still be some that will continue down the same path of selfishness and sinfulness.

My child, when you see the sign appear in the sky all will know that I exist and will see the wounds they have added to My Most Sacred Heart. This world, with its lack of respect for life and lack of respect for the body, is causing My wounds to bleed profusely. My child, when you see your loved ones mock and criticize you for following Me, continue to focus on the cross. Remember, My child, it is because of their selfishness and laziness that their souls have become in danger. It is by your willingness to suffer that they may one day see the kingdom. Heaven is a place for those who are willing to put this world aside and fulfill their mission. Only the purest of heart may enter the kingdom of heaven.

My people, your time is now to prepare because the coming of the antichrist is near. My people, you are not to even look at the eyes of the antichrist for his eyes have such power that you may fall for his evil plans. Only I can help you continue your journey to heaven for without Me you have nothing.

# Words from Jesus

My people, the time is coming when you will need to gather your families and help one another and many of My faithful will be persecuted. You will need to go to your places of refuge and I will provide you with My Heavenly Manna. You must begin now to cleanse and prepare your soul.

My people, you will continue to see many devastating storms and earthquakes and this earth will continue to tremble because of man's sinfulness. Do not continue to ignore My pleas, dear people, for you do not know when it will be your hour of judgment.

My people, go out and witness to the world that I truly exist for you cannot hide your faith. If you truly love Me and want to pick up your cross and follow Me, then you must be willing to speak the truth. Do not wait until I shake this earth because for many it will be too late.

My people, I cannot warn you enough how crucial this time truly is. Now go forth, My people, and assist Me now.

My child, continue to tell My chosen sons that this is the hour of preparation and continue to share with them these messages. Now go forth and have peace and remember I am Jesus and I am with you every time you share these words.

**7/14/03  
3:14 PM**

My child, this period of purification has begun. You are witnessing the separation of family and friends and you will seem confused, but keep your focus on the kingdom and I promise My faithful will be rewarded. The time of great warning is near and you must continue to prepare. You must pray for your loved ones, dear child, that they will be guided in the right way. Many will mock you for your willingness to write these words and you must continue to pray to Me for strength.

My people, if you are truly one of My disciples then you must be willing to be persecuted.

My child, accept your suffering with joy for each time you suffer you are coming closer to Me. Do not fear sharing these words for you are given much protection.

My people, you must armor yourselves daily and call upon the saints for they are here to assist you.

# Words from Jesus

My child, have peace in your heart for all things are done according to My will.

When this time of judgment comes all must be willing to change their ways. Darkness will soon cover this earth and the seas will no longer be calm and the only light will be that of My love. You must prepare now, dear people, and be willing to suffer for the salvation of souls. So many of My chosen sons are not teaching My people how to live a holy life. Too many priests are trying to live the ways of the world and are not living their vocation.

My chosen sons, there will be punishment for your laziness if you are not living your vocation. So many of your own flock are lost in the darkness and it is your job to assist them on the right path. Do not waste this time I have given you for when I shake this earth, for many, it will be too late. You are only given one life and one soul and each day you are given is not to be wasted.

My people, your hour is upon you and the coming of the antichrist is near. You are soon to witness America going down in ruins because of its sinfulness.

These messages, My child, are for all mankind and, My people, your time of laziness and selfishness is over and you are on this earth to serve not to be served. Now go forth, My people, and repent for your moment of truth is near. I am Jesus. I am he who came to save man from sin. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you. Go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**7/16/03**

**8:35 AM**

My child, if My people were truly responding to these messages then I would not need to reiterate them. My child, you are witnessing the influence the evil one has over My people to kill.

My people, listen to My Commandments for I do not direct one to kill the life I bring forth. My people, I give you these Commandments so you can one day be with Me in heaven. Each Commandment must be lived out and you cannot pick which ones are easiest for you.

My people, if a farmer only did half the work necessary to plant his crop he would not have much to harvest. Your soul is much the same way. If you do not cleanse your soul often and fulfill the mission you were called to do then you will not have much to offer Me at your hour of judgment.

My people, it is important to pray for your loved ones along with your worst enemy for you do not know the state of one's soul. The more you are willing to



# Words from Jesus

put this world aside and offer everything to Me, the closer you are coming to the kingdom.

My people, do not criticize others in their work for everyone is given a different mission. My people, this is your moment of preparation and I am asking all to respond now for this time is not to be wasted. I have told each of you not to fear for then you are not trusting in Me. I will show each of you the way, but you must first learn to trust. Now go forth, My people, and continue to do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

**7/17/03  
11:37 AM**

My child, you are witnessing a vision of the amount of souls headed toward eternal fire. My child, you must armor yourself daily with prayer for the evil one will continue to try and trick and deceive you. The only way for you to stay focused on your mission is by prayer. As you see this vision of lost souls, My child, pray for them for without prayer they will only see darkness. Heaven has no room for selfish and sinful souls.; Heaven is only a place for the purest of heart.

My people, I am loving and merciful, but only those whose hearts desire to carry their cross and do not desire the ways of the world are welcome in My kingdom. My people, do not become one of these lost souls, rather be one of My disciples and walk the road to heaven. There is no experience on earth that can compare to the fires of hell.

My people, I continue to warn you that your moment of truth is near for I will not allow this world to continue on the same path. My people, listen to My words for it is by these words that you will know what to do. It is by living the Commandments and witnessing My love to the world; you will have nothing to fear. I am very pleased with all who come and answer My call.

Your moment of great warning is near, My people. Prepare now for you will not know the day or hour when I will shake this earth. Just as there are times when a loved one can die suddenly, so does your warning and hour of judgment come suddenly.

My child, continue to pray for your brothers and sisters and continue to offer your suffering for them.

My people, your leaders of today are leading you down the wrong path. So many of these leaders are influenced by the evil one that they bring many souls with them. It is those who choose My way and not the world's ways that know

# Words from Jesus

which path to choose.

My people, take heed now to these words for your times of trials and sufferings have begun. My people, peace be with you. Now go forth and do as I have asked and keep your focus on the kingdom.

**7/21/03**

**11:34 PM**

My child, give thanks to Me for today is another day you are here to fulfill your mission. Give thanks to your mother and father for being open to My plan to give you life.

My people, from the moment I created you, I gave you the tools necessary to fulfill your mission. Do not try and hide your sins for I know everything about you. I know your words before you speak them. I see all the beauty in each one of your hearts.

My people, these messages are not to bring fear in your heart, rather they are an opportunity for you to know what I am asking of each one of you for this is a time of great preparation. From the moment you were born, you have been called to come to know and serve Me. You spend your entire life preparing for eternity because eternity is forever.

My people, you are living in a time of great purification and you are going to witness events beginning to unfold. You have nothing to fear if you are truly living the Commandments and picking up your cross and following Me. I have told you before, I bring love, joy and peace and I love each and every soul and even the most hardened sinner.

My people, each one of you has the ability to do good works for each soul is created in My own image and likeness. My people, these events are about to unfold because this earth needs to be cleansed of evil. Satan has continued to consume as many souls as he can and it is those souls who do not know Me, and those souls who continue to reject Me that are most in danger.

My people, go forth and witness My love to the world and witness My love to your neighbor. Do not hide your faith under a bushel for this fear is not coming from Me. All who proclaim the good news will be rewarded. My people, in order for you to be a saint you must show good fruits. You must love your neighbor as yourself and forgive those who have continuously hurt you in love.

My people, you come to Me and ask Me to forgive you so you too must be willing to do the same. Continue to journey the road to heaven for every soul is

# Words from Jesus

called to be My disciple. Each new day go forth and witness My love to your neighbor for it may be by your willingness to witness that may bring one more soul closer to Me.

My people, be on guard for your trials and sufferings will make it harder for you to resist temptation, that is why it is important to cleanse your soul often. My people, as you witness the death of a loved one, you remember all the special things about that soul and think” where did the time go”? That is why I have told you to live each new day to the fullest for you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me.

Continue to come to Me in prayer and spend quiet time with Me for I see all the purity in your heart. Continue to frequently cleanse your soul and stay focused on the cross and do not give in to the ways of the world and I will give you much protection. Continue to call upon My Mother for she is here to assist all her children.

My child, continue to write these words and continue to armor yourself daily for your time of great persecution is near; but do not fear for I am with you every time you speak these words. You have been chosen to be My instrument. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**7/21/03  
2:33 PM**

My child, darkness will soon cover this earth and the only light will be that of My love. My child, there will be many events leading up to these days of darkness and you will need to gather your families during this time.

My people, now is the time to prepare for days of darkness are near. These messages are not to put fear in your heart, but rather an opportunity to change your ways before these events begin to unfold. My people, do not wait until I shake this earth because for many it will be too late. Darker days are coming and this world is about to see its hour of judgment.

I bring you these messages because I love all My people. I bring you these words because too many are headed down the wrong path. My people, wake up because you will be tested in days to come. Please, dear people, take heed to these words. Now go forth, My child, and share these words with My chosen sons and tell them the moment of truth is near. Be at peace and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you. .

# Words from Jesus

**7/23/03**

**12:57 PM**

My child, do not become discouraged for all will be according to My will. You must trust in Me in order to have peace in your heart. My child, you must prepare now for your time of witnessing and persecution is near. Many will question if these are truly My words, but all who truly live the way of the cross will know these messages are from heaven. It is those people who do not truly live their faith that will doubt.

My people, these messages are a gift from the one who came to save man from his own sinfulness. These messages are an opportunity for all mankind to see that his ways are not pleasing to Me.

My chosen sons, too many religious are not living their vocation. Too many of My chosen sons are making it too easy for My people to accept that their sins are not in need of repentance. Wake up, dear chosen sons, for the moment of truth is near. It is your job to lead your flock to the kingdom of God because eternity is forever. Your life on earth is a mission; it is not time to be wasted by the ways of the world. Your flocks are in danger of falling into eternal fire.

Just as I sent My disciples to preach the good news, so you too must also preach the good news, but teach My people the Commandments. Teach My people that there is punishment for the unrepentant sinner. I have given you the tools and you must use these tools wisely.

My people, do not fear witnessing your faith for the time is now to save souls. Pray to Me for strength for you will hear My words clearly if you are speaking to Me with a clean and pure heart.

My child, these messages are for the world. Go out and share these messages with My people. The evil one will continue to make it difficult for you, but that is where you need to turn to Me for everything you need you will find in Me. I will protect you, but you must not fear. Now go forth and share these messages and remember I am always with you for I am Jesus.

**7/26/03**

**12:59 PM**

My child, this world is about to see a great catastrophic event. This event, My people, will be symbolic and all will know that I exist. All the world will see that I truly died on the cross to save man from sin. All will see the wounds they have

# Words from Jesus

added to My Most Sacred Heart.

My people, just as I told Noah to warn My people that a great punishment would come if they did not change their selfish and sinful ways so you too, My people, are receiving these messages to help you prepare, but also to warn you that your ways are not pleasing to Me. I continue to send these messages, yet so many are still caught up in the ways of the world. Too many believe time is forever.

My child, there are so many of My little innocent ones who are being killed because their mothers are caught up in their own selfish desires and follow what the world says instead of My Commandments.

It is only I, My people, who will bring forth life and take it away. Man is trying to control nature and not following My plan. There are so many of My little ones who are waiting to fulfill their mission. My people, be open to life. Be open to My plan for when that life is rejected so is the mission. There is punishment for rejecting the life I bring forth.

My people, look around you for this world is not living the Commandments. When your day of judgment comes you will see everything and you must be prepared for I see all the beauty and goodness of ones soul. If you are choosing to live the way of the cross, then you have nothing to fear.

My people, when I say go forth and witness you must be willing to speak the truth. Do not fear what your loved ones or others might say for they will see the truth by your example.

My child, mothers and fathers must take hold of their families. Too many families are living ways that are not pleasing to Me. Children are being raised by the world and do not realize they are on this earth to fulfill a mission. Many of My young people do not know Me and so many of them are being influenced by the evil one that they do not realize where their soul will end up. The evil one has influenced My young people to hate and kill.

My people, your families are in danger and you must truly be an example to your children and teach them to grow in holiness. This is your time to prepare. Prepare your families for when I shake this earth all will know what I want of them. I send you these words because I love each and every one of you. I send you these words because heaven is a place for all who are willing to come and serve Me.

Go forth and repent and save your soul and walk the road to heaven and, I promise, you will have a place at My table in heaven. Now go forth, My people,

# Words from Jesus

and do as I have asked and remember I am with you always.

My child, go and deliver these messages to the world. Let the world know that I exist and be at peace for I am with you every time you share these words.

**7/27/03**

**3:26 PM**

My child, My chosen sons need to teach the significance of each Commandment. My people need to understand the Commandments in order to live them.

My people, behold the day of the Sabbath. You must not do unnecessary work, but rather rest and reflect on the gifts I have given you. You must love your neighbor as yourself. My people, you must love everyone, even your worst enemy, and by doing this you will experience the fruits of My love. Each and every Commandment must be lived to the fullest for you must not pick and choose which ones are easiest for you, but rather turn to Me for strength and I will provide.

Each one of you is called to be My disciple. I have told you not to criticize others in their work for you do not know what mission I have for another's soul. My people, the road to heaven has been paved for you and it is your free will to decide whether you choose the world's way or the way of the cross. Continue to call upon the saints for each one has journeyed the road to heaven before you, and are here to assist you.

My people, I have told you I bring love, joy and peace. When you witness the death of a loved one, do not question My plan, rather pray for the soul of that person that their life was one that was pleasing to Me. Pray for your loved ones, daily, and witness My love to them for you do not know the state of one's soul.

My people continue to take hold of your families and prepare for the times ahead. I will continue to pour out My graces upon all My faithful. Now go forth, My people, and do as I have asked and remember I am with you.

**7/29/03**

**10:28 AM**

My child, man and woman were created in My own image and likeness.

My people, man and woman were created to engage together through marriage, to be open to the life I bring forth. Man does not engage with man nor woman with woman for then life cannot come forth. My people, listen to My

# Words from Jesus

Commandments and read the Gospel. Man must leave his mother and father and cling to his wife and the two shall become one with Me. Man does not cling to another man nor woman to another woman.

My people, do not alter My plan. Do not alter My creation. This world is about to see its greatest trials and suffering because too many are trying to control nature. Too many live their ways and do not listen to My Commandments. Thou shall not kill. Thou shall not commit adultery. These two are the greatest sins because too many of My little innocent ones are being killed. Too many of My people are engaging outside of marriage.

Wake up, dear people! Do you not realize where your soul is headed? You are being easily influenced by the evil one and the way of the cross is your only way to heaven. Each day examine your actions and turn to Me for strength for only I can lead you in the right way. Satan is furious and trying harder then ever to deceive you and make you fall in his trap. Do not become deceived, dear people, because eternity is forever.

You must come to Me for strength. Come spend quiet time with Me and continue to thank Me each new day for your gifts and be open to My plan for you are each called to fulfill your mission. You are each called to serve, not to be served. I continue to tell you now is your time of preparation for this world is about to see its hour of judgment.

Go forth now, My child, and share these words with My people and let the world know I exist. Continue to call upon My Mother for she is here to assist you. Go forth now and do as I have asked and remember I am with you every time you share these words for I am Jesus now be at peace.

# **Words from Jesus**

**August 2003**



# Words from Jesus

8/3/03

6:20 PM

My child, do not fear these words I give you for I continue to place them in your heart.

My people, listen to these words and then go out and witness them to your neighbor. I created man and woman to join together through the union of marriage to become one with Me. My people, if you are engaging together before marriage, not only are you giving away your body, but you are placing your soul in danger. Too many today feel that they do not have to work to get to heaven.

As I told you, My people, you must turn to Me for strength for you were not put on this earth to be served, but to serve. My people, continue to listen to all I am telling you for in time to come you will understand. Mothers and fathers continue to take hold of your families. So many children today are influenced not by Me, but by the evil one. So many children do not know I exist and, in times of trouble, turn the wrong way and for many it is too late.

Prepare now, My people, for you see how the morals of this world are in danger. You see no respect for life, no respect for the body. Each human being has been given a mission and, if you are not turning to Me and trusting in My love, you will not be able to fulfill that mission for, without Me, you have nothing.

My people, I continue to tell you to cleanse your soul often for as this time of great cleansing comes you must be prepared because you never know if it will be your time of judgment.

My chosen sons, it is important that you continue to prepare your flock because so many of them are lost. It is important that My people prepare now for this world is about to see its hour of judgment. Wake up, dear chosen sons, for your flocks need to be tended to! If you truly want to be My disciples, then you must go out and assist your flock for there is no time for laziness.

My child, go forth with these words and let the world know I exist. Continue to deliver these words to My chosen sons for there is a great need for My people to repent. My child, pray! Pray and continue to be willing to suffer for poor sinners. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am with you, now go forth and have peace.

# Words from Jesus

**8/4/03**

**3:37 PM**

My child, continue to deliver these words to My chosen sons.

My people, life is constantly changing, but My Commandments do not. My people, do not hide your faith for each Commandment must be lived out. This world is not living the Commandments. My people, listen to My chosen sons for they are here to assist you on your journey to heaven. It is the mission of My chosen sons to teach My people to live the Gospel message. It is their mission to continue to be firm with My laws and not alter them to the ways of the world.

My people, your lack of morals is causing My wounds to bleed profusely. Your desire to alter My plan for man and woman is not pleasing to Me. You are to be open to life, open to My plan. Man was not created for man and woman was not created for woman. It is only the joining of man and woman through the union of marriage that bears good fruit.

My people, when you join together through marriage, you make a commitment to your spouse to be faithful until death. My people, too many marriages have one spouse not remaining faithful. It is your ways of living that allow the evil one to tempt you. If you are living for the world and not turning to Me, you will not have the strength to resist temptation.

My people, everyday you are given an opportunity to come and serve Me and if you are turning to Me with an open heart, you have nothing to fear. My people, this is your moment, this is your time of preparation. Each day, take time to be with Me and listen to My words and I will show you the way.

My people, as this time of purification draws near you will be tempted, but it is important that you stay focused on the cross for that is the only way to heaven. My faithful will be persecuted greatly, but it is your willingness to suffer that will allow you to become saints.

My child, go out and read these words to My people and let the world know I exist. Do not fear for I am with you as you journey this mission you have been called to do. Now go forth for I am Jesus and continue to trust in Me.

**8/7/03**

**4:16 PM**

My child, continue to carry your cross and be willing to suffer for poor sinners who do not know Me.

My people, your days of preparation are numbered. Look around at this world you live in. My people, your selfishness and laziness in following My Commandments

# Words from Jesus

is causing this earth to tremble. Do not become blinded, dear people, by the ways of the world. Do not subject your soul to the filth of the sinners around you for you are each responsible for your soul.

My people, each one of you are called to be holy for you are each formed in My own image and likeness. My people, you are in times of great purification for this earth will be cleansed of evil. Too many selfish and sinful souls will be lost in fire forever. Do not become one of these poor souls, My people, for I send you these words because I love each one of you. Look around you, dear people, so many today have no respect for the soul, no respect for the body. My chosen sons must stand up and not allow My Church to change to the ways of the world.

My people, as I told you before, life changes but My Commandments do not and you must live these Commandments in order to be with Me in heaven. My people, when your day of judgment comes, you will see everything that I see and the world cannot save your soul, only you can, that is why you must trust in Me. You are each responsible for your actions!

My people, there is a great need for this world to repent and the earth has begun to tremble because of man's sins. Each and every life is beautiful for it is a perfection of My creation and man is not permitted to take away the life I bring forth. My people, you must speak the truth, you must speak for those who do not have the ability to speak for this is part of your cross.

My child, continue to write these words and continue to speak these words to My people for in time all will know I exist. Now go forth and have peace and remember I am with you every time you share My words for I am Jesus.

**8/9/03**  
**3:09 PM**

My child, do not have despair for the time is vastly approaching when all will know these messages are real. All will know that I came on this earth to save man from sin. All will know that they should have listened to My words in order to get their lives on the right path.

My people, just as you should not allow weeds to take over your garden so you too should not allow the world to have a great influence on your soul. My people, listen to the Gospel messages for each one is a gift to you so you can live a holy life. Each message is a gift so you are prepared to meet Me. Your storms and earthquakes have just begun and yet you are still to see your greatest trials and sufferings.

My people, there are so many souls headed toward eternal fire. And for many,

## Words from Jesus

your conscience is asleep and this world will be awakened very soon. My people, you must cleanse your soul often and come spend quiet time with Me. I am waiting for you to speak to Me with a clean and open heart. I see your souls, dear people, for you cannot hide your sins from Me. I love each one of you that I died on the cross. I love each one of you and you have been invited to My table in heaven. Accept your invitation and, each day you are given, prepare for your place at My table. From the moment I created you, you were given an invitation and it is your mission on earth to serve, not to be served.

My people, there are so many souls who have chosen to reward themselves on this earth, but they are only being deceived for your true reward is in the kingdom and it is only by carrying your cross on earth that you will gain your reward.

My people, call upon your heavenly Mother for she is here to assist all her children. I have sent My Mother to warn and prepare My people, yet too many of them are still sleeping. My people, do not fear when these events begin to unfold for all will be done according to My will. If you are truly carrying your cross and doing what I have asked, then you have nothing to fear. I do not bring fear, I bring love, joy and peace. Prepare now, My people, for your days of preparation are numbered greatly.

My child, go and relay these words to My people and let the world know I exist. I send these words for all mankind, now go forth and remember I am with you every time you share My words for I am Jesus now be at peace.

**8/14/03**

**3:52 PM**

My Child, surrender everything to Me, surrender all your fears and worries and I will ease your burden.

My people, continue to listen to My words. This world is beginning to show signs of man's sins. My people of America, you must begin to change the ways your country is living before you can step in and take over another country. My people, America will pay a great price for killing My innocent ones. America will suffer dearly for its lack of morals.

My child, continue to pray. Pray from your heart for you do not realize how precious time truly is. You must have patience for all will be done according to My will. My child, as you gather with My children who have been chosen to help you, continue to give these messages to My people for in time these messages will assist those souls that are so lost.

As you gather together, continue to turn to Me and I will pour out My graces upon

## Words from Jesus

each one of My children. Let My children know that they have each been chosen because of their faithfulness and willingness to speak the truth. They have been chosen because of their love and willingness to pick up their cross.

My people, you must become aware of what is going on around you. You must not give into the ways of this world. You are beginning to witness signs that this world is not going to continue on this same path. This world will no longer be as you have come to know it.

My child, tell My chosen sons that the moment is near and they must tend to their flocks. When these events begin to unfold, your flocks will not know what to do because so many of them are lost. My child, continue to share these words with My people and let the world know that I exist. My child, go forth and prepare now for the moment is near. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**8/17/03  
12:25 PM**

My child, it is important that you stay focused on your mission as this time of purification is rapidly approaching. There will be many people who will need your assistance. My child, stay focused in prayer for I hear everything that comes from your heart.

My people, your time is truly precious and it is important that you take heed to these words I give you. This world will see a great punishment for its sins. My people, mothers and fathers must set aside time to listen to their children. They need to truly mold their children in the right way. There are so many children who do not know Me and many of them do not know the Commandments.

My people, listen to My Mother for she weeps when she sees her children adding wounds to My Most Sacred Heart. My Mother weeps because she is trying to teach her children the way to heaven, yet so many of them ignore her pleas. Do not reject My Mother for you will soon see her Immaculate Heart triumph when I rid the world of the evil one.

My child, as this time approaches, you will need to stay focused on the cross for the evil one will continue to try and trick and deceive you. It is important that you turn to Me, and this group that I have formed who have been chosen to assist you, for you cannot do this mission alone. My child, be willing to suffer for poor sinners. Each day you are willing to suffer is another soul that can be saved.

My people, I came on this earth to suffer and die on the cross to save man from sin and each one of you has been given the gift of life. Each one of you has been given an opportunity to come and serve Me. Your reward is not on this earth, your

# Words from Jesus

reward is in the kingdom. If you are hiding your faith, then you cannot speak the truth.

My people, read the Gospel messages and cleanse your soul often and by doing these things you will be able to fulfill your mission. My people, look around you for the signs are here that this world cannot continue on this same path. You are seeing signs that if man does not change his ways a great catastrophic event will take place and all will know that I exist.

My people, think of how important things are that happen in your life and each new day things are changing. Now think of how you are living your life, is it one that is pleasing to Me? My people, live each day to the fullest and go out and be My disciples for I see everything that is in your heart. I have told you in this time of great purification My faithful will be persecuted. My innocent ones are being persecuted and killed everyday.

My people, this world shows no respect for My creation. As I told you before, only I bring forth life and take it away and those who choose to step ahead of Me will see there day of punishment. There will be punishment for the unrepentant sinner.

My child, go and tell My chosen sons that they need to lead their flocks back to penance. Too many of their flocks are in great need of repentance and do not understand the significance of their sins. It is the mission of My chosen sons to lead My people in the right way and, in time if they do not repent now, for many it will be too late.

My child, continue to deliver these words to My chosen son for he has assisted you in the right way and there are many who are responding to My words. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember to prepare now for time is truly at hand. My child, tell My people that the hour of preparation is here and they need to continue to respond to these messages. Now go forth and have peace and remember I am Jesus and I am with you every time you share these words.

**8/18/03**

**4:35 PM**

My child, as the days of great purification draw closer, it is important that you learn to stay focused. As these events begin to unfold you will witness great chaos and destruction for many this will be a time of much confusion and uncertainty. It is important to stay focused on the cross or you will not know what to do.

My child, you must gather often in this group that I have formed for I will continue to show you the way. My child, I will protect this group from any harm, but it is

## Words from Jesus

important that you do not become distracted for that is where the evil one will try and trick and deceive you. Your mission, as a group, is to spread these messages amongst My people and let the world know I exist. It is your mission, as a group, to assist those souls that are furthest away from Me. Continue to look to My chosen son for he has been chosen to guide you through these messages. He has been chosen to guide this group that I have formed.

My child, do not fear for you have been chosen to be My instrument in the world and I assist you daily in your mission. You must let go of all your fear and worries for it is by letting go of the world that I can bring peace in your heart.

My child, continue to pray for your brothers and sisters for there are so many souls in danger. Come to Me for I will show you the way. My child, you have witnessed many visions of this world in times to come. There is a great need for this world to repent and change its ways.

This world is trying to alter My creation and My plan and for many they do not realize where their soul is headed. So many of these doctors who kill My innocent ones do not realize where they will spend eternity if they do not change their ways. So many of My young people do not realize how their ways of living are placing their souls in danger. So many of My people engage together outside of marriage and then reject the life I bring forth.

My people, you must obey My Commandments. If you do not obey My Commandments, you will not be granted a place at My table in heaven. I love all My people, but they must turn back and change their sinful ways.

My child, continue to witness these messages. Continue to be an example to your brothers and sisters for it is by your example that their eyes will be open. Now go forth and have peace and remember to trust in Me.

**8/18/03**

**7:45 PM**

My child, tell My people now is the time to armor themselves daily with prayer. My people, there are so many of My people who the evil one has influenced that so many of them only have hatred in their hearts. You must be on guard, My people, for the evil one will try and trick and deceive you. Satan wants to cause division and confusion.

My people, you are living in times of great temptation. The reign of Satan is soon coming to an end and he is becoming more vicious. It is important that you stay focused on the cross and you must become more aware of the world around you. You are each responsible for the destination of your soul for this world is only



# Words from Jesus

temporary. And each one of you has been given a date and time when you will stand before Me. You each have been given a time when your mission on earth will end.

My people, do not reward yourself in this world, but rather fulfill your mission on earth for your true reward is in the kingdom because eternity is forever. My people, your greatest trials and sufferings have yet to begin and you are each given an opportunity to prepare now.

My people of America, you have been given many gifts and yet you choose to live ways that are not pleasing to Me. You must use these gifts wisely for your gifts can be taken away. You are a country of great killing and you are leading the way for all the world to see that it is acceptable to kill My little ones.

My people, listen to the Gospel messages and live the Commandments for I have told you before, only I bring forth life and take it away. Do not step ahead of Me for there will be punishment. My people, America will soon be awakened if man does not change its ways. This world will not be as you have come to know it if My people do not repent. Take time to reflect on the gifts I have given you. My people, your time is truly at hand and it is important that you repent now. Those who truly carry their cross I will pour out My graces upon.

My child, continue to be willing to suffer for the salvation of souls.

My people, listen to the words I give you for I love each one of you and ask that you accept My invitation.

My child, go forth and share these words for all will be done according to My will.

**8/19/03  
3:45 PM**

My child, be open to My words, be open to My plan for each and every soul has a mission and it is your mission to write these words I give you. It is your mission to pray over My people in the silence of your heart for I hear your prayers and all will be done according to My will.

My child, pray for My people who have chosen to engage together outside of marriage for their souls are in great danger. My child, you must speak the truth and you must be willing to suffer great persecution for it is all part of carrying your cross. My child, turn to Me for strength for you cannot do this mission alone. Continue to gather in this group that I have formed and witness to My people these words I give you.



# Words from Jesus

My people, your signs are here and yet it is still man's desire to ignore these signs for so many are caught up in their selfish and sinful ways. My people, this world is headed down the wrong path. So many souls have allowed Satan to influence them. They do not realize where their soul is headed. My people, there are so many souls headed toward eternal fire. They are like rain drops falling from the sky. Your fires and earthquakes and lack of rain and heat are just the beginning if man does not truly change his ways.

My people, come to Me and cleanse your soul often. Come to Me and receive Me for I laid down My life in order for you to be with Me in heaven.

My child, it is important that you take time out to rest and reflect on the gifts I have given you. It is important that you turn all your fears and worries to Me or you will not be able to hear all that I place in your heart. My child, continue to write My words for there are many who are responding to these words I give you.

Go forth and tell My chosen son I am very pleased he has answered My call. My child, who ever truly listens to these words and lives them will be rewarded in the kingdom. Who ever carries their cross and lives the Commandments will be given a place at My table in heaven. Now go forth and be at peace and remember I am Jesus and I am with you every time you write these words.

**8/21/03  
5:40 PM**

My child, you are being prepared now for trials ahead. You are being prepared now because the time is soon coming when many will need your assistance. My child, do not become anxious for all will be done according to My will.

My people, many woman today are rejecting My little ones. Many mothers do not want to alter their life, alter their body, to be open to the life I bring forth. Life is the most precious gift there is and if you are engaging together outside of marriage and then rejecting the life I bring forth you are committing grave sin and placing your soul in danger. Wake up dear people for you do not realize where your soul is headed!

My chosen sons, it is your job to stay firm with My Commandments. It is your job to continue My plan for My Church and not alter My laws to the ways of the world. There will be punishment for selfishness and laziness.

My people, when you see the rise in earthquakes and storms you must begin to realize that this is your time of preparation. Do not fear when these events begin to take place for this is the beginning of My purification. You will see much division between family and friends for this division is the struggle between heaven and

# Words from Jesus

hell.

My people, Satan has many of your loved ones in his trap and when these events begin to unfold many of them will only see darkness. My people, that is why it is important that you stay focused on the cross so you do not become one of these lost souls.

My child, when you gather in this group that I have formed, pray for your loved ones, pray for My chosen sons and pray for this parish for without prayer this parish will not survive. It is important that this group remain focused on their mission for each one of them has been chosen to assist you. My child, let the world know that I am very pleased each one has responded to My call. Each one has responded to these messages. My child, go forth with these messages and let the world know I exist. It is important that My people take heed to these words I give them. It is important that they come to Me and cleanse their soul often. Now go forth, My child, and do as I have asked and remember I am with you every time you share these words. Now be at peace.

**8/22/03**

**1:14 PM**

My child, I came on this earth to fulfill the plan of My Father in heaven. I came on this earth and laid down My life in order for all to be with Me in heaven. There are so many mothers today who are not willing to alter their life, alter their body in order for another soul to fulfill its mission. My child, there are so many of My little ones who have been deprived of fulfilling their mission.

My people, as you witness this division between family and friends, it is important that you do not become entangled with what the world says for the ways of the world do not get you to heaven.

My child, continue to write these words I give you for in time all will know these messages are real. All will know these messages are from heaven. As this time draws closer, you will see many things changing for you are already witnessing these changes with the earth. It is not a time for you to fear because My era of peace will fall upon this earth and My faithful will be rewarded. I place these words in your heart dear child so you can truly feel My presence.

My people, in your times of great trials and sufferings, call upon the saints for each one is here to assist you. Look to My Mother for she is your Mother too and is here to assist you on your journey to heaven. My people, pray the rosary and cleanse your soul often for by doing these things you will bear much fruit. My people, I am very pleased with all who respond to these messages.

# **Words from Jesus**

My child, continue to go forth and write My words for I am with you every time you share these messages.

# **Words from Jesus**

**September 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**9/2/03**

**9:57 PM**

My child, as I have told you, rest and reflect on the gifts I have given you for all will be done according to My will. It is through your patience that My plan is revealed.

My people, you must take comfort in these words I give you. You must realize that I come out of love for each one of you. Just as I came and died on the cross, My words are here to light the way. My words are to prepare all for the time of great purification. My people, I am very pleased with all who respond to these words and it is only those who truly carry their cross that will be rewarded. The time is approaching for this world cannot continue on this same path.

My people, it is I who formed the mountains and the seas. It is I who created the heavens and the earth, yet it is man's desire to try and control nature. It is man's desire to alter the life that I bring forth. My people, do you not realize where your soul may be headed? Only I bring forth life and take it away. Too many believe time is forever but, My people, you do not realize what time is to Me. Just as I formed the heavens and the earth I formed you in My own image and likeness and I designed you with a mission to fulfill. Do not judge others for each and every soul was given a different mission.

My child, as you gather together in this group that I have formed, listen to My chosen son for I speak words through him to you. Do not become anxious, but rather focus on the cross and meditate on My Passion. It is important that this group remain united for you will need each other in times ahead.

My people, it is important that you reach out to your families for you are each a gift to one another. Do not fear speaking the truth for their eyes will be open by your witnessing and example for there is much division in your families, but through prayer, all will be done according to My will.

My child, go forth and speak these words to My people and go out and let the world know I exist for I am with you every time you share My words for I am he who came to save man from sin. I am he who comes to light the way to heaven. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember to continue to trust in Me.

# Words from Jesus

**9/7/03**

**11:21 AM**

(Message from the Blessed Mother)

My daughter, I am your Heavenly Mother. My son is here to warn this world that it needs to change its sinful ways. My son is here to light the way because there are so many souls falling into eternal fire. So please, dear child, listen to My Son and write the words he gives you. This world is going to be awakened very soon and so many will not know what to do. I am so very pleased you have responded to My Son's words. Continue to turn to My Son for your strength comes from God alone. Do not lose hope for I love you and am here to assist you on your journey to heaven.

**9/11/03**

**9:03 AM**

My child, many of My people will be mourning the loss of their loved ones, yet who mourns the loss of My millions of innocent ones who are killed everyday?

My people, pray for your loved ones that their lives are one that is pleasing to Me. My people, you must be on guard and armor yourselves daily with prayer for there are so many evil souls that linger in this world. There are so many souls that Satan has in his trap and they walk this earth with much hatred in their hearts. Do not dwell on what was My people, rather prepare your soul now for times ahead.

My people of America, you cannot go forth with rebuilding and trying to bring peace in other countries until you bring peace to America. I will only bring peace to America if man truly changes his ways. There is no respect for life, no respect for the body. My young people are being shown images that will endanger their soul. Parents must take hold of their families and not allow the world to raise your children. Children today are being raised in a world that shows no regard to My Commandments and so many children do not realize that they too will stand before Me. Parents will be held accountable for their children for your mission as a parent is to teach your children the way to heaven.

My people, look to Saint Joseph and My Heavenly Mother for they are true models of the family for if you are not turning to Me and trusting in My love, you will be unable to be a good parent. My people, your hour of preparation is here and you must take heed to these words I give you for this earth is continuing to

# Words from Jesus

show signs of the depth of man's sins.

My people, only you can decide whether to choose My way or the world's way for you cannot fight this battle alone. The force of evil is great in this world, but if you are choosing the way of the cross you can fight the evil one for I will stand by each one of My faithful.

My child, continue to be willing to suffer for the salvation of souls. Now go forth and continue to trust in Me.

**9/11/03  
11:32 AM**

My child, pray for this world, pray that My people wake up and change their ways.

My people, as I have told you before, do not focus on gaining your fame and fortune in this life for eternity is forever. Better to live simply on this earth and gain the rewards of the kingdom, than to waste your time worshiping false idols. My people, these false idols are merely an image of the devil for they will only tempt you into bad fruit. Rather, focus on the cross for I am the only way to heaven.

My people, you are each equal to one another for no one is above Me. I am the first and the last and your only true happiness is in heaven. The world will not bring you much comfort that is why it is important that you stay focused on your mission.

My people, there are so many souls who are being deceived and for many at their hour of judgment will realize they should have turned to Me for their mission was not fulfilled in a way that was pleasing to Me. I will show each and every soul the road to heaven, but you must first let go of the world and allow Me into your heart for I see all the beauty and goodness in one's soul. So many leaders today are leading My people down the wrong path, that is why you must turn to My chosen sons for I continue to guide each one of them.

My chosen sons, you must not alter My Church to the ways of the world and you must stand firm on My Commandments for each Commandment is your ticket into the kingdom and each Commandment must not be altered and each one of My chosen sons will be held accountable for their actions.

My people, I bring you these words because this world is in great turmoil and in time you will see My wrath awaken this earth. Do not become a lost sheep, My

# Words from Jesus

people, because I am your Shepherd and I love each one of you.

Go forth, dear child, and witness these words I give you for you are given much protection. Now go forth and continue to do My will.

**9/11/03**

**8:25 PM**

My child, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, and yet it is man's desire to try and step ahead of Me.

My people, do you not realize where your soul is headed? Many mothers today are allowing these doctors to kill their own children, yet they do not realize they too will see their punishment. So many today are trying to copy the life I bring forth. So many parents today do not accept responsibility for their children. So many of My people give away their bodies and engage together outside of marriage and are placing their soul in great danger.

Again, I say to you, My people, do you not realize where your soul is headed? My people, I will only warn you so long before you witness My wrath awakening this earth. You are in times of great temptation and as the time draws closer it will be much harder for you to face these temptations alone.

Do not become lukewarm to these words for I will not send these words much longer. I come out of love for each one of you. Do not become one of these lost souls for I have a place waiting for you at My table in heaven. Do not fear these words I give you, rather take hold now and prepare for times ahead for each and every one of My faithful will be rewarded.

My people, let go of the world and come be one of My disciples. Do not worry what this world will say for the world is not your final judge, I am. My people, awaken now for the moment of truth is near.

My child, go forth and tell these words to My chosen sons and continue to write these words I give you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and continue to trust in Me.

**9/12/03**

**11:35 AM**

My child, when you see the sign appear in the sky, know that the time of the tribulation is here.

My people, My Commandments speak the truth. You are to love your neighbor



## Words from Jesus

as yourself so you too must love one another and forgive those that have hurt you, just as I love and forgive you. So many people are engaging together in ways that are not pleasing to Me.

My people, women are not to engage with women and man is not to engage with man for I cannot bring forth life. My people, there are so many young innocent souls that are being raised in homes with two women or two men. These children are being deceived by bad fruit and in time will only fall into the same trap.

My people, from man I formed woman and the two are to become one with Me. It is only by the engaging of man and woman through the union of marriage that life can come forth. So many of My people are trying to alter the life I bring forth, but My people, you are not to step ahead of Me. You are to be open to life for you do not realize how many souls are waiting to fulfill their mission. Each time a mother rejects her child is another soul that was not permitted to fulfill their mission.

My people, you must reserve your bodies for marriage for marriage is the giving of one's self to their spouse. So many today do not reserve their bodies for their spouse. You must not use your body in a way that will tempt another's soul into grave sin for it is by reserving your body that you are allowing your soul to stay clean and pure.

My people, wake up for you have begun to see the signs and the time is coming when you will see your soul the way I see it. And, for many, the sight of their soul will be unbearable.

My child, go forth and speak these words to My people and let the world know I exist. Open your hearts to Me, dear people, for I am the way, I am the truth and the only way to heaven is by picking up your cross and following Me. Now go forth and do as I have asked and peace be with you.

**9/16/03**

**11:59 AM**

My child, you have been chosen to fulfill this mission for this mission was given to you from the moment I formed you in your mother's womb. Do not focus on your past failings for I am bigger than all your failings and I see all the purity in your heart. Do not worry what the world will say for it is not the world that places these words in your heart.

My child, you must go out and speak these words to My people, you must

# Words from Jesus

reach out to those souls that are so lost in the darkness. My child, time is truly at hand and the world will soon witness many changes.

My people, you will see a rise in your storms and earthquakes. You will witness many changes in your climate and yet this is just the beginning. My people, it is I who formed the seas and the mountains and yet you do not understand why the earth is showing signs of the depth of man's sins. Wake up, dear people, for this is not a time to sit and watch the earth to begin to tremble, rather it is a time to repent and change your ways for you do not realize what time is to Me.

My people, gather together and live your faith! Show love to those around you for heaven is full of love and does not welcome cold selfish sinful souls. You must imitate your creator in order to be with Me in heaven. My people, live each day as one of My disciples. Go out and witness to poor souls the way of the cross for it is only by carrying your cross that you are truly living your faith. Do not focus on what you want, rather focus on the mission that has been given to you for if you are hiding your faith you cannot speak the truth. Now go forth, dear child, and share this messages with My people for the hour is upon the earth. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

**9/19/03**

**2:05 PM**

My child, darker days are coming and for many it will be a time of great difficulty. It is important that My faithful remain focused on the cross for that will be their strength. My child, you are reaching your moment of great persecution and you must look to My chosen son for he has continued to guide you in a way that is pleasing to Me. My child, tell My chosen son to remain focused on this great mission that has been given to him for he too must prepare now for many of My people will come running.

My people, look to My chosen sons for they are here to assist each one of you on your journey to heaven. In time this world will be brought to their knees and so many will not be able to bear the sight of their soul. So many of these lost souls are the ones Satan has in his trap. Do not become one of these lost souls. Do not allow the world to influence your soul in a way that will place you in the fires of hell.

My people, you are each given one life, one soul, and you are each given an opportunity to repent. Do not waste each day that has been given to you. Do

# Words from Jesus

not become lukewarm to the world around you for it is by becoming lukewarm that the evil one will try and trick and deceive you. It is by your willingness to stay firm and stand up and speak the truth that will allow you to have the strength to reject the temptations of this world.

My people, as you witness these strong storms and earthquakes, you must realize these are all signs that the hour is upon the earth. Do not ignore these signs for you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me.

My child, it is important that you speak these words to My people. It is important that you reach out to those poor souls who do not know Me.

My people, take heed now to these words I give you for I will not give you these words much longer. Go forth, dear child, and trust in Me for I am your strength in this mission now peace be with you.

**9/23/03**

**8:05 AM**

My child, go forth and deliver this message to My chosen sons.

My chosen sons, you must set an example to your flock for it is by guiding your flock in a way that is pleasing to Me that will help keep them focused on the kingdom. You must follow the direction of My son, the Holy Father, for I continue to guide him so he can lead My people, lead My chosen sons.

My chosen sons, many of you have become lukewarm to the teaching and laws of My Church. Too many of your flock do not understand the significance of My Commandments. Too many of your flock need tending to. You have allowed the world to step over and influence you. You must stand firm and speak the truth for there are many who have gone before you and have given up their lives all in My name.

My chosen sons, you must stand up for life for so many of My innocent ones do not have a voice. You must be their voice, dear sons, for this is all part of being My disciples. You must not alter My Church to the ways of the world. You must take time and listen to My people. You must not keep yourself busy with unnecessary work for your work is to tend to My people. Do not fear what the world around you will say for each one of My chosen sons will be held accountable.

## Words from Jesus

Now go forth, dear chosen sons, and prepare your flocks for now you too will face much persecution for the hour is upon you for it is important that you prepare now. Be on guard and armor yourselves for the evil one is furious and will continue to tempt you. Satan wants to destroy My Church and he continues to try and deceive each one of My chosen sons for he knows your areas of weakness. But it is through prayer that you will be given much strength.

My chosen sons, teach My people the Commandments. Teach My people the significance of penance and teach My people how they are each given a mission. Go forth and show love to My people for if you are truly one of My disciples, you will go out and do good works and witness My love to the world. Now peace be with you, My chosen sons, for My hand is upon each one of you for I have called each one of you by name to be one of My disciples.

**9/25/03**

**9:55 AM**

My child, you are witnessing the power Satan has over My pure and innocent young people. You see all the hatred in their hearts. My child, many of My young people have no regard for life; so many of them do not understand the significance of their sins.

My people, you must take hold of your families. Parents are the primary teachers of their children and too many parents today are allowing the world to raise their children. Parents need to take responsibility for their children for your children each have a soul.

My people, when you see My young people showing no respect for life, no respect for the body, reach out to them for everyone is given an opportunity to repent and change their ways. I love even the most hardened sinner for I call out to each one of My children by name.

My people, you must have the heart of a child in order to enter My kingdom, but too many of My little ones are being denied of their innocence. Many are being shown images that are allowing them to make decisions that will place their soul in danger. Many of My children only see the evil in this world and do not see My love for them.

My people, parents will be held accountable for their children for I am trusting you with each and every soul you bring into this world. I am giving you an opportunity, as a parent, to help mold that child; to teach that child; to come to know and serve Me.

# Words from Jesus

My people, do not allow Satan to take hold of your children for he will only bring them to the fires of hell. Pray for your children and open their eyes to My love for them for I create each and every soul in My own image and likeness. Prepare your children now for as this time approaches many will not know what to do.

My child, go forth and continue to spread these messages for these messages, My child, are for all mankind. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**9/27/03  
7:37 AM**

My child, this is a time of great patience for you must trust that all is of My will.

My people of America, you state you are a country of opportunity and freedom, then why do you not give My little innocent ones the opportunity to come into this world and the freedom to live and fulfill their mission? You are a country that needs to examine its morals. You are a country that will see much devastation if you do not change your sinful ways. My faithful must stand up for life!

My people of America, you speak of this freedom and you have been given the opportunity of a free will to choose My way or the world's way. But I must warn you, the world's ways are led by the evil one and will only lead you to the fires of hell. By choosing My way, you will not have your reward in this life, but in the next for eternal life is forever. I bring you these words for I have great love for each one of you. Just as I walked the long road to Calvary and bore the weight of the Cross, so you too must be willing to carry your cross and suffer for poor sinners who do not know Me.

My people, there is a heaven, a place for the cleanest and purest of hearts. There is a hell, a place where cold selfish sinful souls go and burn in fire for all eternity. There is a purgatory, a place where the repentant sinner goes but is not permitted into heaven for I still see much stain on their soul.

My people, look to heaven for by cleansing your soul often you will be one of the cleanest and purest of hearts. Frequent My Church often for all are welcome in My house for it is by going to Church, often, and receiving Me that will give you the strength to resist the temptations of the world. Do not allow the things of the world to get in your way of coming to Mass for I will watch over you and give you the strength to fight the attacks of the evil one.

## **Words from Jesus**

My child, continue to write these words I give you for I will continue to pour out My graces upon you and your family will be given much protection. Now go forth and do as I have asked and, remember, I am always with you.

# **Words from Jesus**

**October 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**10/2/03**

My child, it is important that My people realize that those who choose to represent themselves to the world by showing off their bodies will stand before Me. Those who choose to show these images to My young people will see each and every soul that they tempted into grave sin.

My people, your life is a mission! You are not put on this earth to serve your own selfish desires. You are not on this earth to fill yourself with worldly things. My people, there are so many souls who have fallen in this trap and so many of them will come running when they witness their soul the way I see it.

My child, come walk with Me for I will assist you on your journey to heaven. My child, I do not give you these sufferings as a punishment, I give these sufferings because they are purifying you. My child, do not become discouraged for these words will help assist My souls to the way of the cross. These messages are a way for many to realize they need to change their ways before I shake this earth. My child, many will criticize you for your willingness to speak the truth. That is why I have blessed your voice for My people will hear the warmth of My love coming through.

My people, listen to these words I give for I am the way, I am the truth. I will not present you to My Father until you present to Me a clean and pure heart. My people, this world is so temporary and, though your trials and sufferings may seem large, your soul is the most important thing for I can call you home at anytime.

My child, do not allow yourself to become filled with doubt for that is where the devil can steer you into his trap, rather turn to Me for help and I will assist you always. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you. Now be at peace.

**10/9/03**

**10:10 AM**

My child, many will come to you and ask for your assistance. My child, your job as a messenger is to write these words I give you. Your job is to go out and pray with My people for My warmth will come through. My child, those that are coming to you are seeing and witnessing the warmth of My love, but they are not turning to Me for strength. My child, it is important that you tell My people to come to Me for the answers will be given to them. You are My instrument in the world, but you must remain focused on the cross and on the mission that has been given to you. You must stay focused on your husband and children for they are your primary



# Words from Jesus

responsibility.

My people, come and leave all your worries with Me and you shall find your rest. Welcome these words I give you and do not fear them for you are each welcome to My table in heaven. My people, as I have told you, now is your time of preparation for the moment of the antichrist is near. You must be on guard and follow the signs given to you for if you are not prepared and following the signs you could fall into his evil trap.

My people, this world is changing and falling into such grave sin. You will witness the earth begin to tremble and it will become harder for you to survive, but that is where you must turn to Me for I will assist you always. My people of America, you have been given great gifts and yet you are the leader of killing My innocent ones. You have made it known for all the world to see that sin is acceptable.

My people, you must choose leaders that are willing to stand up for life; that will be the voice of the unspoken. You must choose a leader that will allow My innocent ones the freedom to fulfill their mission. My people, look around you, you are seeing signs that this earth needs to be cleansed of its filth for no one can enter My kingdom when I see grave sin on their soul.

No one can be one of My disciples if they are not willing to live each and every Commandment. You must live and speak the truth for that is how those that are so blinded by the ways of the world will see the light of My love. Those who are willing to walk the long and narrow journey to heaven are the ones who will be greatly rewarded. Do not fear persecution, rather welcome it for those who welcome persecution are truly My disciples.

My people, wake up and get your lives on the right path for your friends and family are not your final judge, I am! And those who choose to live the way of the cross will be presented to My Father in the purest of white.

My child, go forth and write these words I give you and be at peace for I continue to assist you always in this mission you have been called to do.

**10/16/03  
1:03 PM**

My child, My Church is beginning to undergo a period of purification. My Church will face much more persecution as this hour draws much closer. As the hour of the warning draws near, you will see much confusion, much hatred. You will see priest against priest and nun against nun. You will see the attack of the family become even greater.

## Words from Jesus

My people, do not fear these things happening for as the truth is made known you will see the evil one increase his attacks. Do not fear, My people, for you will witness the heart of My Mother triumph when I rid the world of evil.

My people, prepare! Prepare! Prepare for you do not realize the depth of the suffering you will endure. I do not bring these words to place fear in your heart, rather I bring them to warn you that the moment of truth is near. Do not focus your time waiting, rather focus your time preparing for the entire world will witness the depth of suffering I endured. The world will see each wound they have added by their sinfulness.

My people, I love you, but you must take heed to these words I give you for you do not want to become a lost soul. Go and repent, repent of your sins for you do not realize how much you sin each new day. My people, focus on the cross for it is by focusing on the cross that you will become more aware of your sinfulness. It is by focusing on the cross that you will be able to resist the temptation of sin. Satan is furious and is trying to get as many souls as he can.

My people, do not join those that have gone before you to the fires of hell because you will become a burning ember for all eternity. You will never have peace or joy for it is only I who can bring peace and joy. My people, when you witness the death of a loved one, you have much sorrow and no happiness. Multiply that by a million times and you will have a glimpse of hell. No peace, no happiness and you will see only darkness for there is nothing but fire. Listen to My Commandments and live them. I did not give you these laws so you can pick and choose. I give you these laws so you can be united with Me in the kingdom.

Listen! Listen to these messages! Prepare! Cleanse your soul and walk the journey to heaven. Go forth and be willing to suffer and carry your cross for it is only those that carry their cross that see the light of My Kingdom.

My child, go forth and share this message with the world. Now be at peace for I am Jesus, I am He who gives you these words for the world so more can one day see My kingdom.

**10/16/03**  
**9:25 PM**

My child, I invite all to come and spend quiet time with Me, yet few accept My invitation. There are so many who do not simplify themselves enough to allow Me to speak to their heart.

You must take time, My people, to listen to My words, to follow the direction I give you. You do not fully realize how critical your time is. You do not realize how

## Words from Jesus

close the hour has come. My people, many of you will not be able to comprehend what is taking place when I shake this earth. Many will come running and it will be My chosen sons that have taken heed to these messages that will be able to assist these lost souls. Woe to these chosen sons of Mine who have allowed the world to influence their true calling.

My chosen sons, those of you who have chosen to become lukewarm on your mission, will see each soul that you neglected to guide in the right way. You will see much division amongst your brothers as this great purification takes place, but it will be those of you who are willing to speak the truth that will be given the grace to stand tall.

My people, it is only a matter of time before you see a great cleansing of the earth for you do not realize what time is to Me. You must not sit back and allow the world around you to influence you in a way that will endanger your soul. Rather, go out and witness My love to the world for there are so many souls that need to be saved.

My people, listen to the Gospel messages. Just as I told Noah to warn the people, I am again warning My people. Just as I gave Moses the Commandments to tell My people to live them, I am again telling you to live the Commandments or you too could become like a foolish man in Moses' time. Take quiet time and do not become the deaf ear for even a blind man can see that the times are upon you. Do not ignore these words, My people, for it is part of carrying your cross to stand up and speak the truth.

Now go forth, My child, and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**10/18/03**

**9:25 PM**

My child, when you gather together in this group that I have formed, go out and witness these words together. Do not hold back from speaking the truth, speaking these words together, for if you are holding back then you are not truly living your faith. Many will mock you, many will criticize, but in time it is those that are criticizing you that will come running. It is important that you forgive those that have hurt you for in time they will need your assistance. Your attacks, My child, will become even greater, but that is when you must continue to come to Me for strength.

My child, you must turn to Me for I am waiting to assist you for I bring you the words because you are My chosen instrument, but I must be the string in order for you to be a strong voice.

## Words from Jesus

My people, darker days are upon you and, although some of you may seem blind on the signs, the signs are upon you. It is only a matter of time, so do not ignore these small warnings for it is the foolish man that ignores the sign that will become the lost soul. My people, I am your Shepherd and you must listen to the Shepherd in order to follow good direction for I give you these words so clearly for you are each made in My own image and likeness.

Go out and spread the messages for the message is to repent. Repent! Save your soul! Be willing to suffer. Be willing to speak the truth and live the Commandments. Do not become lukewarm for it is these lukewarm souls that are most in danger.

My child, it is time for you to go out and speak these words to My people for you have been given the tools in this group that I have formed. Trust in Me! Trust in Me! Through your prayers I see what is in your heart. I will protect you and your family always. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**10/30/03**  
**12:01 PM**

My child, this is the moment, this is the time for these messages are for all mankind. I am He who came and died on the cross so all could one day see My kingdom. I am He who gives you these words so that My people repent before I shake this earth.

My people, the signs are now upon you and you are each given one life, one soul. You must be willing to suffer, dear people, for I too was willing to suffer for your sins. I love each one of you, I even love the man who hits his wife; I love the man who steals; I love the woman who kills her unborn child; I love the children who choose to kill other children; I love the poor; I love the homeless; I love each and every soul on this earth. But, My people, you must repent for it is your selfishness and sinfulness that allows your soul to become cold and dark. It is your unwillingness to save yourself that many of you will see the fires of hell.

You are each responsible for your soul and, as the moment of truth arrives, you will each see your soul as I see it. You must not waste time for time is at hand, guard yourself daily with the rosary and prayer. Honor My Mother for she is waiting to assist you to heaven.

My people, each new day you are given is another opportunity you are given to come closer to Me. This world is going to face some immense trials and suffering and that is why you need to have your soul in a state of grace. You do not realize how many times you sin each new day. Let go of your anger, let go of your hatred for Satan wants you and knows your areas of weakness. Do not become

## Words from Jesus

deceived for as you see the rise of the antichrist there will be many souls that will perish.

My child, you have joined the many others all around this world that are given the mission of writing My words because so many souls need to hear the messages. Do not become discouraged for, as I have told you, you will suffer much. You will continue to share and understand in the wounds of My Passion. Tell those who are chosen in this group that I have formed to not allow the world to distract them from sharing the message, but to persevere for their reward will be great in the kingdom.

My people, gather together and surround yourself with prayerful people. Surround yourself with people who speak the truth and live their faith for they will assist you much as these messages are revealed. Now go forth and My peace I give to each one of you.

My child, I am pleased you have continued to write these words. Now go forth and continue to trust in Me for I am your Lord and Savior Jesus Christ who was and is and is to come for the moment of truth is near.

# **Words from Jesus**

**November 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**11/6/03**

**2:55 PM**

My child, tell My people not to alter these messages to the ways of the world for each and every word has a special meaning. My messages are each given to you so this world can prepare for the hour ahead. Each word is a piece of the puzzle and when you leave out a piece of the puzzle you do not get the full picture.

My people, this is the hour and, just as I gave Adam and Eve the direction not to eat of the bad fruit, I am again telling you that the ways of the world are bad fruit and will only lead you to the fires of hell.

My people, listen to the messages and do not alter them for the words will speak to you in a way that will bring you closer to Me, closer to the Kingdom. My people, it is those of you who choose to alter My words that are the same ones who pick and choose My Commandments. You are not the final judge, I am!

These messages, My people, speak the truth that your lives are not pleasing to Me. Those of you who spend your time altering My words are the ones wasting your opportunity to prepare and you will become the lost sheep in the night.

My people, listen to Your Shepherd for these words are for all My flock. These words are for the world for all mankind. You are seeing a rise in your storms and earthquakes and yet so many of you are sitting and waiting for more to come. If you are sitting and waiting then you will not be prepared for when I shake this earth. If you are becoming lukewarm to the evil around you, then you are not truly living the way of the Cross.

My people, too many today have no respect for life for so many of My people kill their brothers and sisters out of hate that they do not realize how the mission of that soul was not completely fulfilled. Part of your mission, My people, is to nurture and cleanse your soul. Do not become the lost sheep in the night, rather follow the path of the saints and live your faith so you can join your Shepherd in the Kingdom.

My people, persevere and join hands and unite yourself with the Cross. My child, continue to write these messages for the world for I bring these words for all My people because I love each one of you. Now go forth and continue to do as I have asked and remember to trust in Me for I am Jesus. Now go forth in peace.

**11/7/03**

**2:52 PM**

My child, go and deliver this message to My chosen sons.

My chosen sons, I have been sending these messages to help prepare you for the

## Words from Jesus

times ahead. These messages, My chosen sons, are about to be revealed. You must decide, dear chosen sons, which side you are going to stand on for there are many of you who are luke warm in your words and action. Too many of you do not want to be pointed out of the crowd, but, My chosen sons, I stood before the crowd and it is your job to stand before your flock and guide them with love and words so My people are guided to the Kingdom.

If you speak the words that are My words, but you live in the ways of the world, you are not a useful disciple for My people will come. My people will respond by your witnessing and example. You too must frequently cleanse your soul for you are greatly tempted each new day. You must call My people back to the Sacraments I have given. You must reach out to them and show them the way of the cross.

My chosen sons, look to your brother, the Holy Father, for he is a man of much grace and wisdom. Too many of My chosen sons are not leading My Church in the right way. Too many of My chosen sons are causing division and need to gather My people in love, not divide My Church by the ways of the world. You are facing times of enormous trials and sufferings and you will see many people come running, running back to Church.

My chosen sons, I will shake this earth and every corner of the world will see the sign appear in the sky, each and every soul will see their soul the way I see it. Each one of you chosen sons will see your soul and know each person you have neglected to guide in the right way. You will see what it is I want of you and, My chosen sons, it will be by your free will to live My way or the world's way.

My chosen sons, there are millions of souls headed to the fires of hell. Do not become luke warm, rather reach out and save souls. Tell My people to go and repent of their sins for so many of My people have so much filth on their souls. Tell My people that I am waiting for them because I am loving and merciful. Come to Me, dear chosen sons, and I will guide your voice with My words so that My people wake up before I shake this earth.

My chosen sons, you too are merely a grain of sand, but I am asking you to fulfill your mission in a way that is pleasing to Me so you do not become the cold grain of sand entangled in Satan's trap. Now go forth, dear chosen sons, and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you. Now be at peace.

**11/8/03**

**8:32 PM**

My child, My peace be with you, go and write this message for the world.

My people, as you look around in the world today there are many of My young children who are falling into mortal sin. Many of them do not realize how their



## Words from Jesus

willingness to give away their bodies outside of the union of marriage is a mortal sin. They do not realize that by their actions they are not only placing their soul in danger, but also the person they are engaging with because they are tempting that soul into grave sin by their own selfish desires. Too many of My young people do not understand the Commandments. Parents need to take time to teach their children the Commandments.

My people, do you not love your children enough to teach them My laws, to teach them the way of the Cross, to ensure that your child's soul goes to heaven? Your children are a gift from Me, a perfection of My creation, created in My own image and likeness. Just as you ensure that you take care of your body so it is healthy and clean, you must also do the same for your soul and you must teach your children the same thing.

My people, when you take a walk on a dark cold and snowy night you see the snowflakes falling from the sky. Those same amount of snowflakes are the same number of young innocent souls headed toward the dark fires of hell because they have been misled by the ways of the world.

Parents, you must pray for your children, you must not get caught up in the world or your children will be lost to the prince of darkness. Consecrate yourselves and your children to My Most Sacred Heart and I will give you the grace and wisdom to guide your children closer to Me. This world, My people, will soon be cleansed of its filth and so many will perish.

My people, I have told you about the warning that will soon come with the sign appearing out of the east. You will witness the greatest of miracles that man alone will not be able to explain and you will witness My era of peace, a time of great happiness and joy for all My faithful.

My people, prepare for, as I have told you, this world will soon no longer be as you have come to know it. Do not fear, rather persevere and cleanse your soul and reach out to your lost brothers and sisters and let the world know that their Savior loves them for I died on the Cross for the sins of all mankind. Now go forth, My people, and live the message for your hour is drawing closer.

My child, I continue to shower you with love and protection. Now go forth and have peace and continue to trust in Me.

**11/9/03**  
**10:25 AM**

My child, when you go and pray with those that are sick and dying, pray with them My Divine Mercy prayer. Teach this prayer to their loved ones for I will come to their side at their hour of death and grant them eternal salvation. Do not fear. Do not fear

## Words from Jesus

placing your hands on those who truly need prayers for it is better that their soul be healed than their body for the soul lives on forever. Do not fear, My child, for I hear everything that is in your heart. Now go forth and trust, trust in Me.

**11/16/03**

**11:45 AM**

My child, My peace be with you. Do not become discouraged for these messages are from heaven.

My people, all that has been foretold to you in the Scriptures is about to be revealed. You are in times of historic proportions and man is going to see the wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart. Man will know the depth of his sins and wish he had led a life more pleasing to Me. You are a culture that promotes evil and hatred, not love and peace. You are a culture that chooses to settle your differences by destroying My creation.

As I have told you, it is I who will bring forth life and take it away not man. You have tried to copy and have tried to become the dictator of your own destination, but, My people, you are being fooled by the same prince of darkness that tempted Adam and Eve. I am sending you these messages because there is so much sinfulness in this world.

My people, I have told you that this war in the Middle East is not over for it is just beginning. You are living in times where your leaders are causing wars that have caused more harm than good. You are seeing lives that are shortly lived and not granted the ability to fulfill their true mission. Again, I say to you, war is not your answer for you are only destroying My creation and are giving into the ways of the evil one.

My people, as this war continues to break out, you will begin to see the earth tremble for, as I have told you, the earth is showing signs of the depth of man's sins. You will see the rise of the antichrist. He will come to you as the prince of peace claiming he is your true messiah.

My people, do not fall into his evil trap or your soul could become lost. You must stay focused on the Cross and I will continue to surround you with much protection. This earth will tremble and it will become even harder for you to survive for your lives, My people, will be simplified greatly. You must prepare, prepare now for the plans of My Father are about to be revealed. You are witnessing the division between heaven and hell and you are given the free will to choose My way or the world's way for you cannot be luke warm for luke warm souls do not enter the Kingdom of heaven.

I send you these messages so you can prepare and cleanse your soul. You must

## Words from Jesus

look to My chosen sons for I have been sending these messages to prepare them too. It will be those of My chosen sons that have taken heed to these messages that will be able to assist all of their flock and not even leave one astray. Trust, trust in Me and I will shower each one of you with My graces.

My people, do not allow your soul to become lost in this evil culture for each and every image being shown to you can allow you to stray from following the way of the Cross. Satan knows your areas of weakness and will feed you with doubt and confusion. It is by surrounding yourself with people who live the way of the Cross that will help give you the strength to fight these temptations.

My people, your signs are here and the evil one has so many souls in his trap. Follow the signs so you do not become entangled in this same trap. Do not allow those around you to influence you by what the world says for the world does not grant you eternal salvation. Rather, focus on your mission and pray, pray from your heart, and all will be done according to My will.

My child, go forth and give this message to the world. Now go forth and continue to trust in Me for My justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**December 2003**

# Words from Jesus

**12/4/03**

**2:25 PM**

My child, go and give this message to My chosen sons. My chosen sons, do not ignore My Mother's words; do not stop the truth from being revealed. You have allowed your brothers to step in and influence your thoughts and actions. Too many of My chosen sons have fallen into the ways of the world that they no longer know what the truth is. My chosen sons, the hour is at hand for you do not realize how important it is for souls to be saved. Your sheep are lost; the world has stripped My people of following the Commandments.

I have sent My Mother with words for My people to wake up and get their soul in a state of grace before I shake this earth. Woe to you chosen sons who choose to try and stop My Mother's words, My words from flowing into the heart of the most hardened sinner. Wake up, dear chosen sons, for your flocks need tending to. I send My chosen messengers all around this world because the Gospel needs to be made known. I send these messengers with words so that you too My sons, can awaken for this is not a time of slumber.

Do you not realize you too will stand before Me? Now open your heart and allow Me to lead you and not the world. Allow My Mother's words to speak to your heart instead of running in fear. For I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first, the last the beginning and the end. Do not try and step ahead of Me, rather trust. Do not run for the evil one knows your areas of weakness. Now listen, listen to My words and reach out and save souls, for the hour is upon you. Now go forth and be at peace.

**12/6/03**

**9:30 AM**

My child, My peace be with you. Continue to write these words and do not doubt for My hand is upon you. My people you are in times where you are witnessing sufferings and times of trials, but as I have told you this is just the beginning. You are not to fear, for I do not give you these words to cause fear, rather I give you these words so you are prepared and not like the foolish man that is caught off guard. It is the wise man that follows the signs that knows the storm is coming. You are witnessing images that your children too are seeing and are endangering their soul.

Parents need to simplify their lives in order for their children to be molded in the right way, not molded by what the world says. You must take hold of your families because as these events begin to unfold you must be prepared in order to help guide your children. You will see the rise of the antichrist and, My people, you must not fear for My angels will lead you to your place of refuge, but it is important that you follow the signs. The earth has already begun to show you that this world

# Words from Jesus

cannot continue on this same path.

You will suffer great financial difficulties. You will see division in My Church. You will see a great famine and storm after storm. You will try and rebuild, but the earth will tremble so that it will become harder for you to survive. You will be given a warning and you will see all the filth that I see on your soul. Look to the signs My people for they are upon you and it is time to get down on your knees and repent. I am very pleased with all who have responded to these messages for I will not send you these words much longer, for the scriptures are about to unfold.

My people, you have tried to perfect My creation, but you have not realized that you cannot step ahead of Me for that is just what it is, My creation. You have a free will on this earth, but it is I who am your final judge. You are responsible for nurturing and cleansing your soul, and if you are allowing the evil around you to influence you, then you are becoming evil not choosing to live the way of the cross.

Do not join the many that have gone before you to the fires of hell rather turn to Me and I will give you the grace and wisdom to fight off the evil one. Listen! Listen to My words. Live the Commandments, live the Gospel message, come to Me and receive Me for I came and died for you to one day be with Me in Paradise.

My people, your hour is at hand, now is not a time to focus on your fame and fortune in this life, rather focus on your mission and live, live for the Kingdom. Prepare! Prepare! Prepare for these messages are real and now is the time to live the message. My child, go forth and give this message to the world. Now go forth, for I am Jesus now be at peace.

**12/11/03**

**12:51 PM**

My child, trust in Me, trust in Me. Do not question your mission rather know that I am bigger than all your failings and it is important that you write these words I give you. My people, your resources are spreading thin and you will reach times of distressful magnitude. You do not realize how difficult your lives will become. You are witnessing deadly illnesses and times of turmoil, but you must realize the earth is showing you signs of the depth of your sins.

My people, you believe that you are simplifying your lives with all your latest worldly things, yet in the long run you are really causing yourselves more harm than good. You have become reserved in your willingness to pray and rely more on the world to comfort your problems, but My people the world does not grant you eternal salvation. You are merely witnessing a glimpse of what is to come for your hour is drawing closer and your lives will be simplified greatly for as I have told you darker days are coming for this world is so cold and sinful.

## Words from Jesus

My people, listen and live the Gospel message and witness them to your neighbor for it is by your witnessing and example that souls can be saved. If you are turning your cheek out of anger and frustration you are not allowing Me into your heart to guide your words and actions. For you must love your worst enemy and as these times become more difficult your worst enemy may become your most saving friend.

My people, great darkness will soon fall upon this earth and you will witness much division in My church, but it will be through this division the world will know who are My true chosen sons. There are so many of My chosen sons that have a deaf ear to these messages that in time will be the foolish men that should have followed the signs. It is those of you My people, that are of this world that I am warning. It is those of you who choose to engage together outside of marriage and then proclaim that it is out of love that I am warning.

It is those of you who choose to kill My little innocent ones and then proclaim that it is your life, your body, that I am warning. It is those of you who choose to destroy the union of man and woman and choose man to man, woman to woman in marriage and then endanger the souls of My little innocent ones into thinking this is acceptable to Me that I am warning. It is those of you who choose to show images to My young people that are tempting them into mortal sin that I am warning.

It is those of you who choose to strip away and pick and choose My Commandments and idol false gods that I am warning. My people, wake up and look at the state of your soul. Your lack of morals is causing many souls to burn in the fires of hell. The devil is real and is looking to catch you in his trap. You must repent and continue to look to the cross, for without Me you have nothing and in time man will know I exist and man will see that he should have lead a life more pleasing to Me. I did not give you these Commandments so you can pick and choose, or try and dictate their true meaning, rather I give you them so you can live them. I did not give you these Sacraments so you choose to sin more, I give you these Sacraments so you can become more aware of your sinfulness and come closer to Me for I give many graces to all who come and spend quiet time with Me.

My people, take heed to these words for as I have told you the scriptures are about to unfold and many of these gifts that you have built your life around will be washed away. You will wish you had led a life more pleasing to Me. My people, get down on your knees and repent for I have sent My Mother with many messages for sometime, yet too many of you have ignored her pleas and I will not send you these words much longer for you do not realize what time is to Me.

Do not fear for My words are not to cause fear, rather an opportunity for you to repent and live the way of the cross for My faithful will be rewarded in My Kingdom. My people, live, live the message for it is time to live the message. Do not allow this cold evil world to tempt your soul for your soul is the most important thing and I am

## Words from Jesus

waiting to place you at My table in heaven. Look to the saints to assist you for you are all called to be saints.

My people, you are in times of historic proportions so prepare and become like the wise men that followed the sign in the sky for your time is drawing closer, closer. My child, go forth and continue to write these messages for the hour is at hand. Now go forth and share this message with the world, now be at peace.

**12/12/03**

**1:17 PM**

My child, suffer, suffer, suffer. My child, be willing to suffer for this is part of your mission. Do not fear for I hear what is in your heart. My child, do not focus on the Christmas gifts for I am the greatest gift given to man and I am drawing all My faithful closer to Me at this time. My people, I am asking you to live the Gospel message and to examine your actions for the time is drawing closer. As you prepare for the celebration of My birth, look to My Most Holy Family to be your example.

Accept the criticism of those in your family with love and humility. Reach out and witness the Gospel messages to them for you do not realize how your witnessing and example can save just one more soul. My people, thank Me for your many gifts each day not just at Christmas, for Christmas Day was just the beginning of My mission on earth.

Cleanse your soul often and walk the journey to heaven for the greatest gift you can give yourself is to have your soul in a state of grace. For the gifts that the world claim bring you comfort and joy are only temporary for your greatest reward comes in the Kingdom. My people, listen and live the messages and live, live for the Kingdom. My child I am very pleased you have responded to My call and continue to trust in Me. Now be at peace for I am Jesus.

**12/12/03**

**7:45 PM**

My child, go and write these words I give you. Fast and pray, pray from your heart. My people, you are seeing illness killing many of My young innocent children yet there are millions of My little innocent souls that are killed before they are ever permitted to fulfill their true mission, yet who mourns the loss of these lives? You are a culture that promotes death and you do not realize how each life, each soul is unique and created for a purpose, a mission to come to know and serve Me.

Each time a life is not permitted to fulfill their mission is like leaving out or taking away a piece of the puzzle. This world will try and fill you with doubt and confusion, and will tell you that your means of abortion, your means of birth control are all



# Words from Jesus

acceptable to Me. My people, any way that you try and choose to stop from allowing life to come forth is abortion in My eyes.

You must be open to life, open to My plan, My creation, for as I have told you, you have tried to become the dictator of your own destination. I created man and woman so that they may engage together through the union of marriage in order for life to come forth. Man has tried to copy My creation and has tried to step ahead of Me. My people, the

world's laws are not My laws. My laws are the Commandments.

My people, live the Commandments and focus on the mission that has been given to you. Do not open your heart to the world for then the evil one can step in and influence you for your soul to become endangered. For as I have told you, it is the selfish and luke warm souls that I am warning. I have created each soul in My own image and likeness. My people, look to the cross for I am very pleased with all who respond to these messages.

Now go forth, My people, and assist Me in saving souls. Do not fear for I love each and every one of you for you are each My creation, My plan. Now go forth and live, live your mission. My child, continue to pray and trust in Me. Now go forth in peace.

**12/16/03**  
**7:58 PM**

My child, go and deliver this message to the world. My people, you claim your capture of this Iraqi leader will put an end to such a ruthless dictator, yet are not these doctors that kill My little innocent ones ruthless dictators as well? Yet you do not drum up wars to stop these doctors! War is not your answer for it is only through prayer that you will find your peace. The evil dictators are those who choose to show images to My young people that tempt their soul into grave sin.

The evil dictator is the man who hits his wife or the man that kills his brother because of his own selfish desires. Those of you who are picking and choosing who is evil are the same ones who pick and choose My Commandments or are the same ones who just choose to ignore and reject them. My people, prayer is your saving grace for, as I have told you, it is through prayer that peace can be restored.

My people, this Iraqi leader is merely one bad grape on the vine for the vine is full of many other bad grapes that have chosen to be lead by the same prince of darkness that tempted Adam and Eve. And as the coming of the antichrist is near you will be tempted even greater by more bad fruit. That is why it is important that you stay awake and be on guard for the coming of the antichrist is near.

You will soon see My wrath awakening the earth. That is why it is important that you

## Words from Jesus

are prepared. Do not become luke warm to the evil around you. Come to Me, cleanse your soul and I will shower you with many graces, graces that will help assist you on the long and narrow journey to heaven. My child, go forth with this message for the hour is drawing closer. Now be at peace for I am with you always.

**12/25/03**

**7:45 PM**

My child, the battle is on, the battle is on, for I come to bring these messages for the world just as I came and died on the Cross for all mankind. My people, the hour is drawing closer and these messages are to help guide you through these events that are about to unfold. You have begun to see the division in My Church for too many of My chosen sons have fallen to the ways of the world. For, as I have told you, priest will be against priest and nun against nun.

You will see countries that have enormous power fall into ruins and the rise of the antichrist. My people, prophets foretold you the coming of the Messiah and My messengers all around this world are writing these messages to help prepare you for the awakening you will endure. My people, do not become luke warm to these events going on around you, for greater trials and sufferings will come your way and you must not be like the foolish man that is caught off guard.

My people, there are millions of souls that are suffering in this world; you do not realize how many rejected souls there are. My people, go out and be the shining light of My love for even I befriended My worst enemies. Many will mock and many will criticize, and each time people mock and criticize you, you are sharing in My scourging at the pillar. Each time you suffer unjustly you are sharing in the wounds of My Passion.

My people, thank Me for this gift, for this gift is bringing you closer to Me and is helping you prepare for times ahead. Those of you who claim to have your fame and fortune and do not have your share of sufferings are the ones who need to have your lives more pleasing to Me. It is time to get down on your knees and repent; repent of your sins for just as I came on this earth on Christmas day to fulfill My mission, the day came when My mission on earth was fulfilled. I had fulfilled the plans of My Father in heaven.

You are only given one life, one soul, and your mission on earth will one day come to an end and you must be prepared to meet Me. For it is only those that are in the purest of white that I will present to My Father in Heaven. My child, continue to fulfill your mission and write My words. Now go forth and have peace.

# Words from Jesus

**12/29/03**

**10:35 AM**

My child, go and deliver this message to My chosen sons. My chosen sons, you have began to see the division taking place in My Church. You have seen how the temptations of the world have affected your willingness to stay on the right path. Many of you have broken away from remaining obedient to your brother the Holy Father. My chosen sons, just as a couple makes a vow to remain committed to each other through the union of marriage you made a vow and a commitment to the Church to be one of My chosen sons.

You must listen to the Gospel message and you must remain faithful to your vows and commitment. My chosen sons, you are to be married to the Church and your flocks are the ones who need tending to. Those of you, My chosen sons, who are trying to alter your true vocation, are the ones who have slipped away to the ways of the world and are not tending to your flock.

Woe to you, chosen sons that are not living your vocation. You have been given a mission to be one of My disciples and to help guide My people to the Kingdom of Heaven. Now is not a time to think of your own selfish desires but a time to save souls it is a critical time to save souls. Your flocks are lost, confused and are facing much doubt because the evil in this world is at historic proportions and My people need to hear the truth.

My chosen sons, speak and live the Gospel message for as I have told you, their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Save souls, reach out and save souls for you will begin to see the earth tremble and so many of you will not know what to do. Now go forth, My chosen sons, and do as I have asked and continue to trust in Me for I am He who came to light the way so more could one day see My Kingdom.

**12/30/03**

**1:38 PM**

My child, you are being shown a vision of the hell My people will suffer on this earth but, My people, nothing you will endure on earth can compare to the true fires of hell. You will endure earthquake after earthquake and these events will be catastrophic. You will see storm after storm after storm for that is why I have told you to set some food and water aside for when the storms come. My child, I am showing you this vision because My chosen sons need to be prepared for the times ahead, for as I have told you My people will come to Me in great numbers, for there will be death in great numbers.

## Words from Jesus

You, My child, are seeing these things so you can help warn My people and pray for them for so many of them will perish because this world has fallen into such grave sin that so many will never see the light of My Kingdom. Too many have comforted themselves with the sin of the world that they will not know how to live simply when their lives become simplified. My people, you will soon realize the depth of your sins and for many of you the sight alone will lead you into My presence.

My people, you will be seeing more signs that all in this world is not pleasing in My eyes for even My chosen sons have turned away from Me and are choosing to lead My people down the wrong path. It is only through prayer, and prayer from your heart that will enable you to stay on the path to the Kingdom. My people, man alone will not be able to explain or understand these storms that you are about to endure.

My people, go out and gather the things necessary to prepare for the times ahead and I will multiply your gifts in great numbers. My people, the greatest gift you have been given is the Sacrament of Penance. So go forth and cleanse your soul and live a life more pleasing to Me. For you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me. You are being given this opportunity to prepare so go forth and listen to the message. Do not become like some of your foolish and sinful brothers and sisters who have fallen to the ways of the world. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remember I have invited you to My table in heaven, come to Me and accept My invitation. Now, My peace be with each and every one of you.

**12/30/03**

**8:35 PM**

My child, the world will soon pay the price for each soul that has been rejected through abortion for this world will be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity.

# **Words from Jesus**

**JANUARY 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**1/2/04**

**1:15 PM**

My child, you must listen to your Master for I know all that is in your heart. My child, pray for the many souls that have perished through these earthquakes for as the times are changing you will see more and realize that the times are upon you for the great cleansing of this earth.

My people, great fire will soon fall upon this earth and so many of you will not be prepared to meet Me. My people, you will feel earthquake after earthquake and they will come like boxcars slamming together on the tracks. My people, too many of you have taken comfort in your worldly things, but I am telling you now to simplify, simplify, simplify for all man needs to survive has been given to you since the beginning of creation.

You were not put on this earth to be comforted by the world but to come to know and serve Me. I came on this earth with nothing and lived amongst the poor and you see, My people, I was able to fulfill My mission without the comforts of the world. All these things that you claim are simplifying your life are in the long run causing your problems. I have given you many gifts, yet you try to perfect My creation, My plan.

My people, be on guard for all that you have come to know will no longer be. You will have to be like your brothers and sisters from long ago and rely on the gifts I have given you for the comforts of the world will be washed away. My people, listen to the Gospel message and live it for it is you, My faithful ones, who will be rewarded in the Kingdom.

My child, continue to write for your greatest trials and sufferings have yet to come. Now go forth and continue to trust in Me.

**1/5/04**

**1:25 PM**

My child, you are a instrument of hope for those that are furthest away from Me. You have been called and have been chosen to be My instrument in this world. My child, it is through your suffering that you will be able to reach out to those who are so lost in the darkness. It is by your willingness to speak the words I give you that My people have responded. For as I have told you, their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

My child, go forth and tell My people to remain on guard for there are so many evil souls that linger in this world, so many evil souls that only seek death and are ready and waiting. You see, My people, you are living in a world where your

# Words from Jesus

freedoms will be stripped away for the coming of the antichrist is near and so many of you will fall in his trap for your lives will become so difficult that it will be harder for you to survive. I have warned you not to get caught up in the comforts of the world for it is those who have simplified that will be able to survive.

The antichrist will come and claim he is your true messiah, but you will be tested and fooled just as Adam and Eve were tempted. My people, you must turn to Me for your strength will only come from your true Father in Heaven. When you welcome the sinful world into your life you are placing your soul in danger. My people, it is by listening and living the Gospel message that you will see your true reward is in the Kingdom.

My people, I faced many evil spirits when I walked on this earth and yet I had to remain prayerful and keep My eyes focused on the mission I was sent to do. I did not comfort Myself with the world and I had to teach My disciples the same thing. My people, listen to your Master, for I am Jesus, and I call each one of you by name to go out and live the Way of the Cross for your hour is rapidly approaching for the great cleansing of this earth. My child, continue to write and pray, pray from your heart. Now go forth and be at peace.

**1/5/04**

**6:25 PM**

My child, it is imperative that My chosen sons receive this message I give you. My chosen sons, you have begun to see the division in My Church but the time is coming when your true devotion to Me will be tested. You will be asked to decide if it is My Way or the worlds. My chosen sons, reach out to your lost brothers and call upon My intercession for these brothers are causing this division in My Church. I have told you that you have been given this time of preparation for My people will come in great numbers.

You will see several events taking place for as I have told you, there will be earthquake after earthquake, and there will be great disease and famine. You must prepare for so many souls will be called to stand before Me for My people will come in great numbers. You will experience My warning for all the world to see their soul through My eyes and so many will come running when they witness the filth on their soul. And you will be called at this time more than any other time in your mission to show you are My true disciple.

My chosen sons, you have a mission and too many of you have become lazy in your work. For your time of rest will come when you have gained the true rewards of the Kingdom. Come to Me and meditate on My Passion and I will open your eyes to all that I am asking of you. Your moment has arrived when so many will come running for the hour of preparation is coming to an end, and the world will know who are My true chosen sons. Take heed to these words I give

# Words from Jesus

you for I love each one of you and ask that you remember what is your true vocation.

I walked this earth and reached out to the lame and lowly. You must not be focused on your time but rather how many souls you can witness My love to. For too many of you spend your time in leisure and not being a true example to your flock. Now listen, listen, listen to My words for I am your Shepherd and it is only through Me that you will be rewarded in the Kingdom. Now be at peace for it is My will, not your will, that will be done. My peace I bestow upon each one of you My chosen sons.

**1/6/04**

**4:25 PM**

My people, I come to bring you this message as a warning that this earth is about to undergo a great purification. This world is full of such evil that too many of My precious children are falling into the hands of Satan. My people, as you look around at the evil in the world do not accept it rather stand up and speak the truth for you must be like your Shepherd if you want to gain the true rewards of the Kingdom.

My people, I am speaking to those of you that have turned so far from Me. I am very pleased with all who come to Me and repent, repent of your sins for I see all that is in your heart. My people, you were each born with sin because of the fall of Adam and Eve but it is through penance that you are coming closer to Me. My people, I too fell when I carried the Cross, but I had to get up and continue the long and narrow journey and I did this for you, I did this for the salvation of all mankind.

My people, go and repent for it is all part of your cross and you must get up and carry your cross. In times of trials and sufferings, call on Me for I will strengthen you in your areas of weakness. My people, do not fall into the same trap as some of your sinful brothers and sisters for it is your willingness to frequently cleanse your soul that is pleasing to Me. Now go forth, My people, for the time of preparation is coming to an end for the heart of My Mother will triumph and you will see My era of peace. Now go forth, My people, and do as I have asked and remember I am always with you.

**1/8/04**

**6:51 PM**

My child, the war is on between heaven and hell and My people are facing the greatest spiritual attack since the beginning of creation. My people need to decide where it is they want their soul to end up for as soon as the body dies your soul goes to your eternal resting place. My people, grab hold of your children and pray for them for your duty on earth is to teach your children to



# Words from Jesus

come to know and serve Me and to teach them My Commandments. For it is while your children are on earth that you may know where they are but, as soon as they die, you do not know the destination of their soul and the greatest attack is on the family.

The family is My creation, My plan, and Satan wants to destroy all that is of Me. Mothers and fathers mold your children and show them the way to Me through prayer for prayer is their greatest strength. My people, these times you are in will test your faith. It is a time to test your true love and devotion to Me. And as you become more drawn into this moment of truth you must meditate on My Passion and remember My Agony in the Garden.

My people, I too was tempted by the devil, the true prince of darkness but it was My love for you and the Will of My Father that helped Me remain focused on the mission I was sent to do in order for each one of you to be with Me in paradise. Your attacks, My people, will be so great that you will need to rely on Me for the grace and wisdom to withstand these moments. Many of you, My people, are so focused on the physical changes that you do not realize there is a spiritual war going on as well and it is a war that is coming from all directions.

My people, the sin in this world is so grave that the earth is showing you the signs of the depth of your sins for, as I have told you, there will be storm after storm and earthquake after earthquake, great disease and famine. There is also the spiritual test taking place for, you see, even My chosen sons are at war with each other and My Church is undergoing a great purification. You see the greatest sin of all is the rejection of My creation, My plan, through abortion and the world will be purified for the greater survival of humanity.

My people, this is why I have told you to prepare, not to fear, for Satan will feed you with doubt and confusion and he wants you, My faithful ones. Now focus, focus on the Cross and pray, pray for your loved ones for so many will be called to stand before Me in great numbers. My child, continue to write for I will give you the continued strength to write these messages for the world. Now go forth and continue to trust in Me for I am Jesus, My peace be with you.

**1/12/04**

**5:21 PM**

My people, you are each My beloved children. You are in the hour of cleansing and you must follow the signs that are given to you. You are in the time, the moment, when My people will know that I exist. My people, too many of you are listening to man's ways and not Mine. Too many of you have relied so much on this world and have forgotten where your true gifts have come from, but I have not forgotten you. I am calling out to My people, but too many of you have become the deaf ear to My voice.

## Words from Jesus

Too many of you have become blind to sin that you can no longer see the light of My love. But, My people, your eyes will soon be open and your ears will once again hear My voice. I will be the key to opening up your soul so you can become more aware to all that is not pleasing to Me. You are in times where it will be only by My grace that you will withstand these moments. I have such love for you, My people, that My wounds bleed profusely because of your sinfulness. My heart weeps because so many have neglected to follow the ways I have shown you.

Now listen, listen to your Master, for all that is will no longer be and My Mother, your Mother's Heart will triumph when I rid this world of evil. Open your eyes, open your heart, because your true home is in the Kingdom. This earth is only temporary and all that is in it will be washed away. Now go forth, My people, and live, live for the Kingdom. I am Jesus, your true Savior, who comes with these messages for the greater survival of humanity. Now go forth in peace My people, for I love you, and am waiting at My table in Heaven to seat you at your eternal resting place.

**1/12/04**

**8:32 PM**

My child, I have told you that your attacks would increase, but trust. Trust in Me for Satan knows that you are trying to fulfill the mission you have been called to do. Listen, listen to My words for the road has already been paved for these messages are from Heaven. My child, you will have love and compassion for those that are furthest away from Me and you will be sensitive to the state of their soul for as you come closer to Me your eyes will be opened and so will your heart.

My child, come to your Master for I am Jesus. My heart is open to your prayers. Please, dear child, come and share with Me your trials and sufferings for your reward will be great in the Kingdom. Now go forth, My child, and persevere for you are on a mission to save souls. Be willing to suffer for the many mothers who have rejected their own child, the beautiful life that I created. Be willing to suffer for the hour is now before you. The whole world will feel My wrath awakening this earth. Now have peace, My child, for all will be done according to My Will.

**1/16/04**

**9:25 PM**

My people, stay focused on the cross for I came and died so the world could one day see My Kingdom. Too many believe that there is no punishment for the unrepentant sinner; but My people, it is only the cleanest and purest of hearts that may enter My Kingdom.

## Words from Jesus

My people, you would not go to a party where they have a place waiting for you with filth on your gown anymore than the slightest filth on your soul will prevent you from the true rewards of the Kingdom. For the slightest filth will prevent you from seeing the light.

My people, too many in this world have slipped away from Me that they no longer feel My warmth for that is why I have told you to stay focused for even the slightest worldly thing can make you fall astray. In time, you will need to rely more on Me and not on the world for the world is full of empty promises.

My child, continue to write these messages for this is not the end of your persecution, but the beginning. Do not fear but continue to do all that I am asking of you for you are being questioned just as I was questioned; for your soul is being purified each time you share in the wounds of My Passion. I will comfort and show mercy to all who come to Me in love for I am Jesus, I am He who came to save mankind. Now go forth My people, and live for the Kingdom.

**1/17/04**  
**8:25 AM**

My child, it is not for the world to decide who are My true chosen messengers. It was My Father's will to send an angel with news to My Mother for My coming. Open your heart child and take comfort in knowing that you are living out your mission. Now have peace for your heart is heavy because you share in My suffering. Focus on your gifts, focus on your family, for they are each the shining light of My love and will help pull you through. Now go forth in peace.

**1/19/04**  
**7:45 PM**

My child, you have witnessed the vision of My little innocent ones who are killed everyday. You have seen image after image of how these doctors end the life of My children no matter what stage they are at in their mother's womb. My people, you do not realize how each one of these souls is unique and each soul has a mission and a purpose to contribute to mankind.

My people, this is a war and it is a battle for the survival of humanity. It is not for man to permit life, but My will to bring forth life and take it away. Too many have tried to alter My creation, My plan, but you do not realize how the world cannot continue down this evil path. My people, you do not realize how each time a soul is rejected is taking away a piece of My plan. Abortion, My people, is the greatest sin. It is not only taking away the life of that unborn child, but you are trying to step ahead of Me and you are not your creator I Am! You are not your final judge I Am.

## Words from Jesus

My people, stand up for life for each time you do you stand up for Me for I am the giver of life. Be open to life for each time you permit the world to decide, you are not permitting My true mission for you. You do not realize how many souls you could have brought into this world. My people, I am the Way, I am the Truth, I am the Life - the life, My people, the giver and the one who takes you into eternal life. So many of you have lost the true meaning of My Commandments. Thou shall not kill and yet this is the greatest sin being committed everyday. I came and walked this earth to take away each one of your sins in order for you to have eternal life with Me. Do not allow the world to step ahead of Me and influence your soul for your true home is in Heaven.

My people, the world will soon witness its day of judgment and so many of you are not prepared. Now listen, listen to your Master and live the Gospel message, live the Commandments and be open to life for each time you say yes you are saying yes to Me and are doing My Will. My child, continue to write these words I give you. Now go forth and give this message to the world and be at peace for all will be done according to My Will.

**1/27/04**

**3:28 PM**

My child, the hour has been drawn upon My people. The time is now upon this earth and the purification has begun. My people, your soul needs to be in a state of grace for these times will call many of you to your day of judgment. My people, I have sent My Mother to warn this world of its sinfulness. My Mother has pleaded with her children to rise from their slumber and listen to My words and to cleanse your souls, yet so many of you ignore her pleas.

I have come to you, My people, to warn you that you are a sinful people. You have allowed the world to influence your soul that so many of you will never see the light of My love. So many of you who claim you will never see the fires of hell are the same ones who need to examine the state of your soul. A healthy and conscience soul is always working hard to insure that their life is one that is pleasing to Me and a soul that is most in danger is always trying to be the dictator of their own destination.

You will see such catastrophic events that it will be only by My grace, My hand, that you will withstand these moments. My people, you have been given the opportunity and too many of you have been foolish in your time and judgment. Too many of you are so lost in the darkness that you will not be able to withstand the sight of your soul. My people, these words, these messages that I have been sending you will soon come to light and you need to ensure that your soul is in a state of grace for nothing in this world should interfere with your ability to cleanse your soul.

## Words from Jesus

I have given you this gift and it is your free will to decide whether or not you will respond to all that I am asking of you. My people, your true home is in the Kingdom and nothing that is of this world will bring you true happiness for your only happiness is coming to know the depth of My love for you. My people, look at yourself and take a good look at all there is about you for I knew you before you knew yourself. I created you in My own image and likeness and I died for you. I died for your children, for your mother and father, your neighbor, for the sins of your brothers and sisters, the sins of all mankind and yet so many of you continue to reject Me.

My people, it is only I who can bring you peace and joy, and the world does not decide where you will spend eternity. But it is by your free will whether you will allow the world to take precedence over Me. My people, wake up and prepare your soul, take hold of your families and speak to them these words I give you. Out of love for them, reach out and witness to them, My love, for their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Pray, pray for your loved ones for it is by your prayers and willingness to suffer that their soul can be saved.

My people, you are in the times, the hour has drawn upon you and mankind will know these are My words. Man will see his sinfulness and wish he had led a life more pleasing to Me. I have come to warn the world and My word is about to unfold and will be fulfilled. I have told you that this is a time of preparation and for much of mankind your time of preparation is coming to an end for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it for all of this sinfulness and evil will be washed away.

My people, I am Jesus, your Master, and I come out of love for you for you are each My beloved children. Come to Me for your troubles will be many, but with Me you will find your rest, find your peace. Many who claim to believe in Me and trust in My words are now denying them and you must learn to have faith and trust in Me in order to have eyes of faith.

My people, you are each called to fulfill your mission and some are called more to suffer than others just as I was called to suffer for the sins of mankind. I come with these words because I show love and mercy to all who come to Me. I will shower graces upon all My faithful servants. Now is a time to be on guard and stay awake for this world is about to face its hour of judgment. Do not fear, rather stand for the truth for all who go out and witness in My name will be saved. Now go forth, My people, and live, live for the Kingdom for mankind will see My justice prevail.

**1/28/04**

**1:48 PM**

My people, gather your families and armor yourselves with prayer. Say the rosary as a family for where two or more are gathered in My name your prayers are

## Words from Jesus

most heard. Come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament for as these events come forth it will be only the graces given to you through prayer that will be your greatest strength. My people, the storms will rock this earth and you will see much devastation, but you must remember this is all part of My Father's plan. Do not fear, but remember that I will be your strength and continue to guide all My faithful ones.

Man has become so cold and evil that it is only by purification that humanity can survive. My people, do not become blind to sin but rather cleanse your soul so you are more aware of your sinfulness. It is only by your willingness to suffer and cleanse your soul that you will gain the true rewards of the Kingdom. Man has become the killers of My little innocent ones and has tried to dictate the future of humanity, yet you are in turn only destroying it.

My people, I have given you a free will but that does not mean that you accept the evil in the world but rather stand for the truth for the truth is about to be made known. Hold onto your faith and trust in Me for Satan is on the prowl and seeks all who are faithful to Me. He does not seek the lost and sinful souls for he already has them in his trap. But I am your Shepherd and I seek My lost sheep. You are witnessing the true battle between heaven and hell . I have sent these messages as a warning out of love for My people. If you could only see this world through My eyes you would see how My wounds bleed profusely.

You are about to see, My people, each one of your souls as I see it. I come with this warning not as a punishment but rather an opportunity for your soul to be renewed in order for you to be with your Lord and Savior in the Kingdom. There are so many of you who have mocked and criticized My many messengers all around this world for writing these words I give them, yet you too will soon witness the truth that I come with these words out of love.

So many of you, My people, do not believe there is a punishment for your sinfulness and laziness, but oh how your eyes will be opened. So many of you believe that My faithful ones are not on the right path, but, My people, it just might be by their prayers and sufferings that your soul can be saved. It is you, My faithful ones, who have chosen Me and not the world that you will be given the grace to stand tall. Do not fear, rather persevere and continue to speak the truth and the truth will set you free. Now go forth, My people, and prepare yourselves for this earth will shake profusely but this is all part of My Fathers plan. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and you are each My beloved children.

**1/29/04  
1:55 PM**

My people, as the new day approaches this earth will be awakened and the world will see its sinfulness through My eyes. The world cannot continue to destroy all

## Words from Jesus

that I have created for even the creatures of this earth know that the storms are upon you.

My people, so many of you are not listening and you will not be prepared for this earth will rock, this earth will tremble and you are not aware of how much suffering you will endure. My people, the day, the hour, is upon you and you must listen to all that has been foretold to you in the Scriptures for it is about to unfold. All that I am telling you now will soon come to light.

My people, all My faithful servants are the ones who have been blessed with the grace to stand tall, but as these events come forth many of you will be tested in your true love for Me. Many of you that reject Me now will continue to deny Me even after you witness your soul because you have become so lost in the evil darkness for only I am love, light and peace. Satan has continued to show you how evil this world can be, but it is I, your Creator, who will show you that I am your final Judge. You can allow the world to influence you or you can choose to live the way your Creator intended you to.

My people, live the Commandments, grab hold of your families and pray for prayer is your only saving grace. My people, the day, the hour has come, your era of purification is here. Do not become anxious but rather know that this is My Father's will. My people, I love each one of you that is why I bring you these words as a warning because I am your loving and merciful Savior Jesus. I came and prepared My people when I walked this earth. The prophets foretold My coming and foretold the sign of your true Messiah. Now it is the era of My chosen messengers to write and relay of the times ahead. My people, get down, get down on your knees and remain in deep prayer for the time is at hand. Now go forth and prepare for the hour is now.

**1/29/04**

**6:59 PM**

My people, open your heart to Me, open your heart to My words. You have seen how hatred and division have torn this world apart. You have seen wars amongst My people and how so many of My young people are willing to sacrifice their lives all in the name of hate. These young people do not realize when they choose this decision of ending their own life they are called to stand before Me. This is just the beginning of an even bigger war that is taking place, there is a great spiritual battle going on as well.

My people, look around this world how these various people call themselves holy and then go out and kill themselves and others around them and they say they do this for Me for love for peace. My people, read the Gospel message for love and peace only come when you live the Gospel message. Love and peace come



## Words from Jesus

when you rid yourself of the world and pick up your cross. When you come to know the depth of My love for you, you will in turn show that love to others.

My people, as I have told you, your hour is now, the day is upon you when the world will be restored with peace. The world will be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. Every source that brings forth evil will be washed away and cast into the fires of hell for all eternity. My people, your greatest trials and sufferings are upon you and you will witness My wrath awakening this earth for I have pleaded with you, My people, yet so many of you remain in such grave sin. This world will have the greatest awakening since the beginning of creation. Now is a time to prepare for your moment of preparation is coming to an end. Now go forth, My people, and prepare for you do not realize the awakening you will endure. Now go forth for the time is at hand.

**1/30/04**

**6:32 PM.**

**(The Vision)**

"My child, go and write down this vision I give you."

I am sitting in my kitchen. I can smell the air outside and it seems as though it is late spring or early summer. It has just stopped raining because I can see that everything is wet. Jesus then says to me:

" My child, this is the time when you will be told to go to your place of refuge."

I now see the sky is gray and looks stormy. The earth has been shaking for quite some time. Further into this vision he is showing me ashes. Jesus then says:

".. for part of this earth will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. Nation upon nation will feel the earth tremble and great fire will come. The earth will be awakened."

I see a vision of the New York stock exchange and people are running in panic. Jesus then says to me:

"There will be a great interruption in your financial institutions for this world is so full of greed and money and I will wipe away this evil."

I see in this vision storm after storm and the ocean is in chaos. The waves are so large and homes and towns are washing away. Jesus then says:

"Go forth, My child, and share all that I am telling and showing you for, My people, you do not realize the awakening you will endure."



## Words from Jesus

Jesus continues this vision. I see buildings lying in pieces and people lying in the street full of rubble. It appears that there has been some kind of bombing or explosion. Jesus then says:

"You are seeing the division between heaven and hell."

Jesus continues to show me more. I see people lying all over and it is hard to make out who is living and who is dead. Jesus says:

"There will be great disease and famine. My child, this world will no longer be as you have come to know it and yet, through all this destruction, this world is being purified. Tell My people to repent, repent of their sins for so many do not realize the suffering they will endure."

Jesus then shows me a vision of what appears to be millions of people on their knees. I can see them crying and begging God for forgiveness. Jesus then says to me:

"Tell My people to repent for each and every soul is given a free will. Now is not the hour to think of the world, but to look at the destination of your soul because eternity is forever. The hour is upon you, My people. Now go forth and listen to the Master for I am Jesus."

# **Words from Jesus**

**FEBRUARY 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**2/4/04**

**6:05 AM**

My child, My people are in the hour of truth for all corners of the world will know that I exist. Coast to coast you will see a ripple effect of the earth shaking and you will see massive interruptions all over this earth. For as I have shown you in this vision, parts of this earth will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. Nation upon nation will see the sign appear in the sky and mankind will wish he had led a life more pleasing to Me.

My people, as you await the arrival of friends for a gathering you are preparing your home, and as the hour is upon you, you become anxious and know they will soon arrive in your presence. My People, the time is upon this earth for the arrival of its awakening. You have been in the moment of preparation and those of you who are living in the state of mortal sin will be washed away for all eternity. I have come to you with these messages as a warning, yet too many of you have been so caught up in this world that you do not know how to simply live the way of the cross. So many of you are so full of greed and money and this evil will be washed away for this world is too full of selfish and sinful souls.

My people, get down on your knees for you do not know the day or hour when this earth will be awakened by its warning. I have sent storm after storm and yet so many of you claim that there are scientific reasons behind this. My people, man will not be able to explain what is happening when this earth begins to rock and tremble. For this is why I have told you the time is approaching when all mankind will know that I exist and see its sinfulness and wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart.

Do not ignore these signs for this earth will be awakened and it will only be those who have taken heed to these words I give them that will have the strength to withstand these moments. Now go forth, My people, and be aware of the signs, continue to cleanse your soul for it is your responsibility to make sure that your soul is in a state of grace. Now be at peace for this earth is being purified for the greater survival of humanity.

**2/8/04**

**3:25 PM**

My people, when you turn yourself over to Me you will learn to trust. My people, it is I who am the final dictator of your destination. You are not put on this earth to be served, but to serve and yet so many selfish souls choose to be served. So many of these people are the ones who are idolized and worshiped and yet you do not realize how they too are just merely a grain of sand.

My people, look to the saints and imitate the image they portrayed. The saints are the ones who learned to surrender everything to Me and lived the way of the cross. They

## Words from Jesus

stood for the truth and they were mocked and criticized for their willingness to live their faith. My people, you are all called to be saints. As this time of judgment comes there will be the greatest number of saints since the beginning of creation. This hour of purification will call many of you to test your true love for Me for I am the Way, I am the Truth.

My people, I am very pleased with each one of you who have responded to these messages. I come with these words because I will save anyone who repents before their last breath. I am your Merciful Savior who came and died on the cross for the sins of all mankind, yet so many continue to reject Me. So many are destroying My creation, My plan, that the only way for this world to be restored is through My cleansing, My purification.

My people, you are only given one life, one soul and it is only the cleanest and purest of hearts that may enter My Kingdom. Now go forth and prepare for your days are greatly numbered before this earth will rock, this earth will tremble. Now go forth, My people, and live for the Kingdom. Live the way of the cross for I am Jesus and I will have a place waiting for you at My banquet table. Now go forth and be at peace for you will soon see My justice prevail.

**2/10/04**  
**1:35 PM**

My child, you are being prepared for the times ahead. Each time you suffer and accept that suffering, you are coming closer to Me and coming to know the depth of My love for you.

My people, you are in the times, the hour for this world will soon face its day of judgment. The world will come to see how its rejection of My laws has caused so many of My precious souls to fall to the fires of hell. My people, as the Day of Judgment draws near you will see who are My true chosen disciples and the ones who speak falsely. You will see the level of evil be diminished for Satan's reign is rapidly coming to an end and that is why you are seeing how vengeful he truly is. You see how he causes division and confusion in My faithful ones and how there is no source of peace for it is only I who bring you peace and joy.

Call upon your guardian angels to assist you for your guardian angel is there to assist you in times of need and to protect you from harm. When you feel the temptations of the evil one come, call upon your guardian angel for they will always intercede in times of need. My people, you are given all the armor necessary to fight off the evil one. Come to Me and I will give you the strength, but you must learn to come for I am Jesus your Master. My people, so many of you comfort yourselves with worldly things that you have lost what your true mission on earth is. So many of you do not realize how your only true comfort is prayer, for it is by prayer that you come to know the depth of My love for you.

## Words from Jesus

My people, as you move into this time of Lent, you are reminded of My agony and death. You are reminded of how I suffered for the sins of the world. I suffered for the sins that you have committed and the ones you will commit. That is why I have told you that those of you who choose to try and run and hide do not realize that I see everything that is in your soul. I see how you choose to reject Me for worldly things and how you put your own selfish desires ahead of what My will is for you. My people, surrender to Me and let My will be done because it is by those words and the desire in your heart to allow Me in that will gain you the true rewards of the Kingdom.

My people, I told you to model the saints for each new day was a trial and a suffering for them. It was because their eyes and hearts were open to Me and coming to know My love for them that they were willing to carry their cross. They were willing to suffer persecution because they know that a true disciple is: one who is willing to suffer persecution all in My name. My people, your time of preparation is coming to an end for some and each day you are on this earth is a day of preparation for the kingdom.

My people, you do not know when it will be your last day of preparation for all that has been foretold to you in the Scriptures is about to unfold and be revealed. My people, I send you these messages out of My abundant love for you for you are each My beloved children. Now go forth and prepare for the days are upon you and you are in the hour, the moment of truth. Go forth and live the Gospel message. Armor yourselves daily with prayer and the intercession of the saints. Live and obey the Commandments for they are given to you to live a life that is pleasing to Me. They are given to assist you in your earthly mission.

**2/11/04**

**6:18 AM**

My child, I am showing you each one of My wounds so you may understand why My heart weeps for those many souls who continue to reject Me. Now go forth and place your hands upon those whose hearts need to be touched and say these words:

*“May the light of Jesus open your heart. May his mercy and love fall upon you. May you be open to doing the Father’s will, so you may gain the rewards of His eternal Kingdom.”*

Now go forth and come to know My love for you by meditating on My Passion. For there is no greater love than laying down ones life, and it is I, My people, who laid down My life for you. From the moment I created you, I granted you a place in My Kingdom. It is your free will whether or not you live your life to come to know your true Lord and Savior in order for you to gain the rewards of the Kingdom. Now go forth and My peace I bestow upon each one of you.

**2/12/04**

**8:25 PM**

My child, continue to write these words I give you and stay focused on your mission. My

## Words from Jesus

people, each day you are on this earth is a test of your faith. Each new day you are being tested to see whether the temptations of the world will make you fall away from living the way of the cross. My people, this world has become so consumed with the desire of wealth that as this time of purification is underway I will wash away this greed, this money, this evil. For it is better for you to live a life of simplicity than to fall into the comforts of the world and lose your soul to the fires of hell, because the ways of the world strip you from living the way of the cross, and the way of the cross is the only way to the Kingdom.

My people, if you are privileged enough to live a life of comfort without the concerns of tax collectors and hardships, better for you to give away your money to the poor than to risk losing your soul to the fires of hell, because you cannot buy your way into the Kingdom of Heaven. My people, I did not surround myself with the ways of the world. I lived a life of simplicity and did not judge anyone whose belongings were few for I knew that their eyes and hearts belonged to their Father in heaven.

My people, simplify your lives for it is by simplifying your lives that you will keep your eyes more focused on your true reward: heaven. Each and every task you undertake is another opportunity for you to witness your faith for you do not know the state of your neighbor's soul. It just might be by your willingness to speak the truth that their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. There have been more souls lost to the fires of hell because of fame and fortune and the lustful eye wandering than any other sin.

My people, do not allow your eyes to cause you to sin by engaging in adulterous activities. Do not allow the temptations of fame and money to cause you to become a selfish and sinful soul. Rather live a life of simplicity and keep your eyes focused on the cross. Meditate on My passion so you are more aware of My sacrifice for you, so you can live the way your Creator intended you to. Now go forth, My people, and live. Live for the kingdom for I am Jesus. Now go forth in peace.

**2/15/04**

**11:40 AM**

My child, My Precious Blood I shed for the sins of all the flesh in the world yet so many continue to pierce Me. My people, the depth of My wounds represents the depth of your sins. I do not come with these words to cause fear, rather I come with words because I am the same Merciful Savior who carried the weight of the Cross to Calvary. I am the same Lord and Savior who stood before an angry crowd that lashed out to crucify Me.

My people, I am the same Lord and Savior who suffered agony in the garden for the sins of this world and was scourged at the pillar and I did this to save you from the fires of hell. I did this because I created you to come to know and serve Me. I laid down My life and, your job, your mission is to witness that love to those around you. My people, you are in a battle and you have been in this battle since the moment you came into this

# Words from Jesus

world and the battle is heating up because the reign of Satan is coming to an end and he is seeking to destroy as many souls as he can.

My people, when you witness My little innocent ones being murdered and there is no regard for them to fulfill their mission, you are witnessing the face of evil. When you have people engaging together outside of marriage and saying this is love, you are seeing the face of evil, because if it is out of love, like the love I have for you, then you would not want to endanger that persons soul.

My people, these are My Commandments, My laws, and they are to be lived out with the greatest intention at heart. They are not to be picked and chosen for you will fall at times, just as I fell when I carried the cross, but if your heart desires heaven then you will get up and continue your journey.

My people, the face of evil is everywhere, he is in your homes, your places of work, he is in the person that does not clothe themselves properly. Satan is in the lustful eye that wanders and the man who is engaging with other men and women who are engaging with other women. The face of Satan is in children who kill other children. My people, the time has come for I will not continue to allow mankind to destroy My creation, My plan. This world will be purified and cleansed of its filth. My people, continue to look to the Cross and walk the road to heaven.

If you are caught up in the world and cannot live a life of simplicity without comforting yourself with worldly things then you have no place in My Kingdom for the Kingdom of Heaven does not welcome cold and selfish, sinful souls. My people, be on guard for this earth will rock and tremble and your lives, My people, for those of you who survive, will be simplified greatly and this world will be restored with My era of peace. Now go forth, My people, and prepare. Cleanse your soul and witness My love just as I witnessed My love for you by dying on a cross. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My justice and mercy will soon fall upon this earth.

**2/23/04**

**10:59 PM**

My child, remove all distractions for these distractions are of the world and will cause you to lose focus on your mission. It is those who are caught up in the distractions of the world that will be the foolish man that is caught off guard when mankind is awakened.

My people, when the earth begins to show you signs of new life, mankind will be awakened. My people, you must take quiet time so you can look into your soul for it is by your quiet time that you will be more aware of your sinfulness. It is by your quiet time in prayer that you are most strengthened.

It is by your willingness to accept your sufferings that you are most purified. My people, this picture that you are seeing that portrays the moments of My Passion is another sign

## Words from Jesus

of the urgency of repentance. My people, I send these messages with words of love and as you move into this time of Lent and you receive these ashes it is another reminder that each soul is formed from the dust of the earth and each speck of dust is the shining light of My love. My people, open your eyes, open your heart, for it is I your Merciful Savior, Jesus who waits for you in silence.

My people, I came and suffered for you so more could one day see My Kingdom. Too many in this world are so concerned with polishing their outer appearance that they do not worry about polishing the very core of themselves, their soul. My people, when you look at an apple you see how nice and shiny the outside is, but when you look beyond the skin the inside can be cold and bitter because it has not had time and nourishment. The same is with the state of your soul; you must take time to nourish it because the Kingdom of Heaven does not welcome bad fruit.

My people, the battle is on. Grab hold of your rosaries and remain in prayer. Go forth and do all that I am asking of you for Satan is trying to distract you from being able to focus on your mission for he seeks to destroy your soul. It is important that you each come to Me in silence for it is by your silence that My voice will speak to you. Now go forth and be at peace for it is you, My faithful servants, that will be rewarded in the Kingdom. Now go forth and live, live the Gospel message.

**2/27/04  
9:16 PM**

My child, great darkness will soon fall upon this earth and the only light will be that of a blessed candle. My people, each candle represents My unending unconditional love for you. Each light represents the love I have for the world with My Passion and Resurrection. My people, you must use this time of Lent to prepare and come closer to your Father in Heaven. You must be on guard for as these signs have already begun to unfold your greatest trials and sufferings have yet to come. I have sent My Mother to help warn her children yet so many continue to ignore her pleas and My people, this world just continues down this evil path.

I did not create this world for you to destroy it, rather I created this world as an opportunity for each soul to come to know and serve Me. I have blessed each one of you with the gift of life and yet so many now destroy it, they destroy My creation, My plan. I have seen soul after soul fall to the fires of hell because they are so caught up in the world that they are deceived at the hands of the true prince of darkness for even Satan tried to become the dictator of his own destination.

My people, you are given a free will and the time has come, the battle is here, and I will destroy all that choose not to live My Commandments. My people, I have spoken to you of your free will but you must realize that if your will is not to repent then you will face your eternal punishment. I come to you not to cause fear but rather in love. My love was shown to you when I suffered in the garden for all the sins of the world. My love was



## Words from Jesus

shown to you when My flesh was shed at the pillar. My love was shown to you when they placed each nail in My hands and feet for each wound represents the depth of mans sins.

Come to your Master and show Me your love. Pick up your cross and accept your persecution and sufferings for each time you do you are showing Me your love. My people, wake up for you are in the hour, the hour of discernment for I will show mercy to anyone who is willing to live for the Kingdom of Heaven. My people, grab hold of your families and cleanse your soul for the mountains will be divided and the seas will no longer be calm. You will feel this earth begin to rock and tremble and mankind will be awakened. Each and every soul will know that I exist. Each and every soul will see the wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart and yet so many will continue to reject Me. My people, take heed to these words, take heed to the Gospel message for the scriptures are about to unfold and so many are not prepared. Now go forth and live, live for the kingdom for I am Jesus.

**2/28/04**

**3:36 PM**

My child, the plans of My Father are about to be revealed. My Father's wrath will be shown to anyone who seeks to destroy His Commandments. Be on guard; be on guard, for the temptations will become much greater. Satan seeks to confuse and divide anyone who is trying to be My disciple. My people, your time of slumber is coming to an end. This earth will continue to show you the signs of the depth of your sins.

I will not allow marriages to continue to be destroyed and the very core of the family to be diminished. My people, look to My Most Holy Family, the union between a man and a woman. It is I who created the union of marriage in order for life to come forth. Man does not engage with man nor woman with woman, for this is not a marriage in My eyes but rather an evil act of lust that is a true sign that the devil seeks to destroy My creation, My plan.

My people, you have seen the destruction of My Commandments when there is no regard for life. Abortion is another act of evil for anyone who puts their own selfish desires above allowing life to come forth, is not a disciple in My eyes. My people, your forms of birth control and pornography and these images being displayed to My young people is why this world needs to be purified for the greater survival of humanity.

Do not become foolish in living the ways of the world for the ways of the world only lead you to the fires of hell. Prepare! prepare!, prepare, for the hour is at hand. Your lives will be simplified greatly and mankind will be restored back to the way My father intended. Now go forth for your hour of judgment is near. Now be at peace for I Am Jesus.

# **Words from Jesus**

**March 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**3/1/04**

**12:45 PM**

My child, go forth and write all that I give you. My people, you have begun the battle and the temptations will be greater then that of Adam and Eve. The time is coming and I will weed out this evil and those who are not in a state of grace will see their punishment. My people, those who choose to follow the darkness of evil will only see the darkness of evil in the very core where it belongs, the fires of hell. I have been coming with My words of love yet so many are continuing to reject Me. You can not carry your cross alone and for some the weight is heavier than others for that is why I have told you without Me you have nothing, for I Am the first, the last, the beginning, and the end.

My people those who choose to reject Me and mock and criticize Me, oh, woe, their eyes will soon be opened. So many who were taught to come to know My love and now reject it will face the greatest punishment. You are given a free will, the will to choose My way or the worlds. You are not put on this earth to live a life of comfort and to fulfill your own selfish desires. Your mission on earth is to come to know and serve Me so you can spend eternal life in My Kingdom.

Accept your sufferings; accept your mission, for you are then accepting My Will for you. My people, your time is at hand for the urgency is greater than ever to save souls. Do not fear; rather walk the road your Master has paved for you. Call upon your guardian angels for you must be on guard for the temptations are heating up. My Father's wrath will soon fall upon this earth and those areas where the riches and powers of the world are most present will face the greatest devastation.

Prepare, My people, prepare for you do not realize the awakening you will endure. Those who have taken heed are the ones who are most prepared. Listen, listen to the call, for you are all called to be holy, loving servants. Let go of the world and let Me in for it is by letting Me in that you will be shown all that it is I am asking of you. My people, go out and spread these messages and let the world know I exist for My Father will soon send a great chastisement if the world does not get down and repent. My creation, My plan is rapidly being destroyed. Now go forth and do all that I Am asking of you and be at peace for I Am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/3/04**

**2:34 PM**

My child, carry your cross and suffer, suffer, suffer, for you do not realize how many souls need to be saved. My people, pick up your cross and accept your sufferings for you to do not realize that by your sufferings you might be saving your neighbors soul. Come to Me for I Am Jesus your Master. Come and cleanse your soul because if you do

# Words from Jesus

not cleanse your soul often then the dirt continues to build up like that on a mirror. When you cleanse your soul you are removing the dirt and the light of My love reflects off of you and each and every human soul is formed from the dust of the earth and is the shining light of My love.

My people, you have begun these trials I have spoken of and for some the battle is greater then ever. Those who seek to spread My words are the ones who face the greatest attack. Focus on the cross, focus on the mission you've been sent to do for your reward will only come from Me in the Kingdom because I Am the way, I Am the truth, I Am the life, and anyone who chooses not to live the truth will live in eternal darkness. My people, I have given you a free will but you do not resolve your problems by destroying My creation. You feel that all these advances in your science is simplifying your lives but in turn you are only complicating them more.

Everything that you need has been given to you since the beginning of creation. The earth has provided for you all you need to survive, to live a life of holiness yet you are in turn destroying it. That is why I have told you the earth has began to show you signs of the depth of your sins. Nation upon nation will see My wrath come down upon mankind. My people, go forth and live the Gospel message for each and every Commandment is to be lived. Do not allow the dirt of the world to fill up your soul, rather keep it cleansed so My love can reflect off of you and you can witness that love to your neighbor. Go forth, for their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example of My love. Now be at peace for I Am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/5/04**  
**8:53 PM**

My child, go forth now and write this message for the world. My people, you have seen this picture that portrays the moments of My passion and you have seen how My mother weeps for her Son. My people your mother, My mother, weeps for you too because you have rejected the will of your Father. My people, you have ignored your Mother. You have ignored her Son and now you will feel the wrath of My Father awaken this earth.

You have given in to the ways of the world and you are messing with fire. You are in a battle that for many will lead their soul to the fires of hell. Repent, repent My people for My Father will not allow this world much more time. I have given you this time of preparation and have given you My words of love as a warning to wake up and live a life more pleasing to Me. Many of you speak of these evil souls that linger to kill but, My people, you are killers as well when the life of My unborn children are taken away. Look at the world around you, open your eyes.

Mankind is destroying My Commandments. Satan is on the prowl and he is more vicious than ever because he knows his time is rapidly coming to an end. My people, look to your heavenly Mother for she will assist each one of her children but you must ask for her most powerful intercession. Your Mothers heart will soon triumph when I rid this

## Words from Jesus

world of its evil. My people, place on your armor and cleanse your soul for the battle is upon you now and you are in the hour of the awakening of mankind. Your distractions and your temptations will be a constant battle and the only way to defeat these battles is by remaining true to the Cross.

My people, nothing that is of this world is worth giving away your opportunity to gain the true rewards of the Kingdom. The world will promise you fame and fortune and yet these are all false and empty promises. Listen to Me for I Am Jesus your Master, I Am calling you because I Am your Shepherd. My Fathers wrath will come down and for many it will be a battle just to survive for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it.

Listen to My words of love for all who live the truth will see eternal happiness. Go forth and listen and live the Gospel message. Do not allow yourself to be caught up in worldly things rather remain focused on the Cross for you do not know when you will see your hour of judgment. Go forth for I Am Jesus and My peace I bestow upon all who respond to these messages.

**3/6/04**

**8:50 PM**

My child, be at peace and know this is My will for you. My people, when you try and become the dictator of your own destination you are forgetting that it is I who formed you and it is I who breathed life into you and no one steps ahead of Me. Mothers, women, it is your responsibility to be open to life for you are a mother from the moment I formed that child in your womb. You should model My Mother who trusted to the will of My Father.

Fathers, men, say yes to being the leaders of your family. Look to Saint Joseph for he was provider, protector and guided My Most Holy Family. My people, be a model for marriage and trust in Me and My will for you. I will guide you but you must first learn to trust. The image of marriage is rapidly being destroyed. My young people are seeing this portrayal of what the world defines as a marriage between a man and a man and woman to woman and the survival of humanity is being diminished.

Wake up, My people, and read the Commandments. Live the Commandments before this world receives the wrath of My Father waking mankind. Now is not a time of leisure but a time to save souls. Save your own soul for My people you have work to do. If you want to gain the rewards of the Kingdom then you must fulfill your mission for I had to fulfill each and every mission My Father had sent Me to do. My people meditate on My passion for each moment had to be fulfilled in order for you to have eternal life in My Kingdom. Prepare, for the world is rapidly approaching its hour of judgment. The days are upon you, My people, now go forth for I Am Jesus the true Savior. My people, have peace for I do not bring fear rather My saving grace so you can spend eternity with Me in Paradise.

# Words from Jesus

**3/8/04**

**11:40 AM**

My child, the hour is winding down and My people it is important that you have your soul in a state of grace. For as the sun begins to set one day you do not know the state of the world the next. Trust in Me, trust in Me for all who learn to have patience and trust in My will, will have strength and courage to withstand these battles. My people, every single human being on the face of this earth will know that it is My wrath coming down.

My people, I have been patient and have given you a free will but anyone who chooses not to live My Commandments with the greatest intention at heart will face their punishment. My people, it is those of you who choose to continue to reject Me that I am warning. It is those of you who continually deny that My Passion and Death is just a mere event in time that I am warning. I did not come as a figure in history; I came as your Merciful Savior who died for your sins.

Mankind will never have seen such destruction when this earth begins to rock and tremble. My hand will come down and I will instruct the seas to no longer be calm and the mountains will be divided and areas will be flattened. Much of this earth will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. My people, pray, pray and focus on the Cross, for nothing will prepare you enough for the awakening you will endure. It will be a constant battle for you just to survive and those of you who do will be protected in My places of refuge.

Wake up, My people, for your blindness will quickly be removed when you see your soul as I see it. Cleanse your soul; cleanse your soul for you do not realize how much you are in the hour. Be on guard and continue to follow the signs. Reach out and witness these words to all who come to you, for this is an urgent, urgent time to save souls. Your time is at hand so prepare today for I will not continue to warn you much longer. This is the final lap before you see My wrath and purification come upon mankind. Now go forth for there is nothing to fear if you are taking heed to all that I Am asking of you. My peace be with each one of you My people.

**3/8/04**

**8:35 PM**

My child, go and write this message and deliver it to My chosen sons. My chosen sons, it is important that you remain obedient to the laws of My church for the division in My Church has already begun. My chosen sons, the time is upon you when My people will come running and will be looking to you for guidance. If you are not practicing the true laws of My church then My people will be led astray. You are responsible for guiding your flock with love to the Kingdom of Heaven. You are in a battle and you will have to decide which side you will stand on for lukewarm is not My true disciple. Many of My chosen sons have become so fixed to the ways of the world that they no longer speak the truth. So many of your flock are hungry for the truth and yet many of you are causing

# Words from Jesus

more doubt and confusion.

My chosen sons, this world has lost its morals and it is time for you to speak My Commandments. Witness My words of love and reach out and save souls. When you speak the truth My people will come. My people will respond to your witnessing and example. Those of you who choose to remain in your selfish and sinful ways will see the many souls you neglected to guide in the right way. Now is a time to listen and take heed to all that I Am telling you because My wrath will soon fall upon this earth and My Church will go through an unprecedented purification. Go forth, My sons, and focus on your mission for you are each a chosen son to guide My people. Do not ignore your mission. Do not bend the truth for the truth is about to be made known. Now listen to your Master for I Am Jesus and be at peace.

**3/9/04**  
**8:35 PM**

My child, each person is formed in My own image and likeness. Each person is formed with a purpose, a mission to contribute to the world. Do not allow the filth to build up dear people. When you look through the lens of a camera you have to focus in order for the picture to be clear. The same thing holds true with your prayers and the state of your soul. If you are focused on your own selfish desires and focused on the world then your focus on the cross is blurred.

You must focus in on the cross for then the picture of My will for you, the purpose of your mission becomes clear. Now is a time of intense meditation for as this world begins this era of purification you will need to be focused in your prayers and listen to all that I Am telling you. Come to Me in the silence of your heart because it is in your stillness that I Am most heard. Your temptations will be great, greater than that of Adam and Eve. It will be by My grace that you will be able to withstand these moments. Trust in My endless mercy because I come to you with the warmth of My love because you are each a perfection of My creation.

My people, you are in the battle and the battle is between heaven and hell and anyone who seeks to destroy My creation, My plan will see their punishment. I love you, the most hardened sinner but you must repent, repent of your sins. Turn to Me and I will open your eyes, open your heart to all that you have been sent to do. My people, eternal life is forever and in the blink of an eye you will stand before Me and your destination will be swift. Do not waste this time, do not waste this opportunity to come to know and serve Me. The hour of judgment is near, now go forth and do as I am asking of you and have peace for I Am Jesus.

**3/10/04**  
**2:09 PM**

My child, when you mourn the loss of a loved one you do not realize how it is more of a



## Words from Jesus

celebration of their birth into eternal life. My people, that is why I have told you it is important to pray for your loved ones that their lives are one that is pleasing to Me. You should not fear death because earth is only temporary and if you are ensuring that your soul is always in a state of grace you have nothing to fear. Live, live for the Kingdom and walk the journey to heaven. Do not fear the cross rather embrace it.

Those of you who have the comforts of the world and do not share in My suffering are the ones who I am warning. I am Jesus who came into this world to save you from your sins and lived amongst the poor. I did not need the comforts of the world to find My peace, to find happiness. Your worldly possessions are a temporary filling to what your soul is missing, Me. Come to Me and I will open your eye, open your heart. Do not wait for My Father to send a chastisement because of your laziness and selfishness rather begin today and get down on your knees and repent, for all who come to Me in love will be saved.

My people, I will not send you these words of warning much longer for the depth of your sins is causing My wounds to bleed profusely. I have sent My Mother and you have ignored her pleas and now it is time for the will of My Father to be made known to mankind. You are in the hour, the hour of discernment. You will not find your peace in the world, rather you will find Me in your silence and it is I who can only bring you peace. Go forth and repent now for tomorrow may be your hour of judgment. Be at peace My people for I am your loving and merciful Savior Jesus.

**3/10/04  
7:25 PM**

My child, go forth and write down all that I Am telling you. My people, if you would take heed to these words I give you I would not need to reiterate them. My people I have spoken to you of these events that have already began to unfold and these signs, these events that have transpired are just merely tiny warnings that the storms are upon you. Do not take comfort in the world around you for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. For just as I was sent by My Father to come into this world to save you from your sins it is the will of My Father for you to be sent these words of warning. You have ignored your mother. You have ignored her son and now the world will face the punishment of My Father, your Father.

Listen, My people, for you are full of such sin and you need to be cleansed of your filth. This world cannot continue on this same path. Mankind is rapidly being destroyed because so many of you have fallen into Satan's trap. Your means of communication, your ways of money, your everyday ways of living will be simplified greatly. Your time of judgment is rapidly approaching. This sign, My people, will be apparent and witnessed by each and every human being on the face of the earth. Every man, woman, and child will see the state of their soul as I see it. Many of you will still continue to deny Me but it will not be a long period of time before these selfish and sinful souls are wiped from the



## Words from Jesus

face of the earth.

Those who choose to repent and change their sinful ways will be saved. My people, meditate on My Passion for the depth of My wounds represents the depth of your sins. I suffered in the garden for you. I was scourged for you and I was nailed to a cross for you. I gave up My life out of love for you so you could one day be with Me in Paradise. Your offerings to the world for Me will determine your reward in the Kingdom. If you are speaking My words but your actions do not reflect them, then you are a useless disciple. As I have told you, their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

If you are not willing to speak the truth then you cannot fully witness My love to your neighbor. It is by your words of love and the truth that you are feeding that person all that their soul desires. If you deny persecution then you are denying your cross because I was persecuted and carried My Cross for you. My cross was for the world. Listen now, My people, go out and spread the Gospel message for My joy is when one more soul is saved. When even one hardened sinner repents all of heaven rejoices. My people, if you would learn to open your heart to Me then you will come to know the depth of My love for you. Go forth and do all that I am asking of you, My people, for these words will not come much longer. For the punishment of My father will soon fall upon this earth and so many will face their eternal judgment. Now be at peace for I Am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/11/04**  
**10:31 AM**

My child, go and write down this message and make it known to the world. My people, it took just one, one man to come and die on the cross to save you from your sins. Each day you are on this earth is another day for you to witness My words to the world. You have a mission, a mission to come to know and serve Me. It just might be by your willingness to speak the truth that you may open someone's eyes and save their soul.

So many of you comfort yourselves with the world that you feel you do not have any hardships, that the world somehow takes them away. My people, your willingness to place the world above Me will only cause you to suffer in eternal life. It is I who formed the heavens and the earth and if your soul is not destined for hell, because of your willingness to repent before your last breath, then you will face your punishment in purgatory. For purgatory is a place for your soul to be purified in order for you to be with Me in Heaven. Cleanse your soul; cleanse your soul for your hour of judgment is near. The hour is winding down, now go forth and do all that I am asking of you and be at peace for I am Jesus.

**3/12/04**  
**2:46 PM**

My child, go and remain in silent prayer for the time is at hand. My people, join hands

# Words from Jesus

and pray together for where two or more are gathered in My name your prayers are most heard. My people, do not waste this opportunity that has been given to you. I love you because you are each My beloved children. I come out of love for you to help you open your eyes, open your heart to all that I am asking of you. As you continue this time of Lent, you are called to more time in prayer. You are called to accept more suffering, for the more you accept your sufferings the more you come to understand the depth of My love for you. Meditate on My Passion, for you are all called to be My disciples.

If your heart desires heaven then you will put the distractions and temptations of the world aside and focus on the mission you've been sent to do. Come to Me in the Most Blessed Sacrament and speak to Me in silence, in the silence of your heart. Cleanse your soul often so that the filth does not build up and so you may always stay close to Me. When you come to Me in silent prayer you are gaining your inner strength, the inner strength that will help you fight these evil battles. My people, go forth and live the Gospel message and be open to My word, My plan for you. Now be at peace for I am your loving and merciful Savior Jesus.

**3/12/04**  
**9:03 PM**

My child, be at peace for I will continue to guide you. My people, you do not solve your differences with war, for evil cannot win evil. My people, the earth will rebel, will respond according to the depth of your sins. Just as I told you the depth of My wounds represents the depth of your sins and I gave up My life because of the wounds I received.

My people, you have been spoken to and warned that if mankind does not change his sinful ways a great chastisement will fall upon this earth. If you are living the ways of the world then the door is not open to let Me in and your invitation is extended to the evil one. It is your free will, your free will to decide whether or not you will nurture and cleanse your soul. I have a place waiting for you at My banquet table but you must live My ways and not man's ways.

My people, Satan is the true prince of darkness and the evil spirits that linger around him are on the prowl and are waiting to trick and deceive you. Be on guard and armor yourselves daily with prayer for without Me you cannot face these attacks alone. For as I have told you, the temptations will be greater than that of Adam and Eve. Do not join the millions of souls that have gone before you to eternal darkness, rather take heed now to these words I give you. Be willing to suffer for each time you suffer your soul is being purified.

My people, come to Me for I am reaching out and calling you by name. I am waiting for you in My Most Blessed Sacrament. The door to My house is never closed because I am your loving and merciful Savior Jesus. Do not fear My words for I speak them out of love for each one of you. This is not a time to sit and be the deaf ear or blind to the signs

# Words from Jesus

for even the creatures of the earth know that the storms are upon you.

The earth responds to Me for it is I who formed this earth which you choose to destroy because of your selfish and sinful ways. You do not solve your differences by destroying My creation, My plan. For man will only settle his differences by prayer, by his willingness to repent. Now is the time to examine the state of your soul and live a life more pleasing to Me. Live the Gospel message. Live the Commandments.

My Commandments are your ticket, your invitation into the Kingdom. Now it is your decision if you will read them and respond by living them. Do not waste this time for just as you are sure to know the sun will set at the end of one day, you do not know what is on the horizon the next for it just may be your day of judgment. Now go forth and repent and live a life in a state of grace for it is I, your loving and merciful Savior Jesus, who's mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/13/04**

**3:35 PM**

My child, the same hands that formed you are the same hands that formed each and every human being on the face of the earth. The same hands that formed Adam and Eve and every person that has walked this earth. You have just one God, one Father. Your mission, My people, is to witness the love of your Father to your brothers and sisters. Do not hide your faith for then the light of My love will not be shown.

My father has come and punished the world before, but never before has this world gone so evil, so sinful. Never before has the world faced this earth wide awakening. My father will send this world a chastisement if man does not rapidly change his ways. So much of this world is living in such grave sin that they no longer know what the truth is.

My people, wake up for your eyes will soon be opened and each and every single human being will see the visible sign in the sky. My light will be shown to all and you will see the sinful ways you have lived. You will see the wounds you have added to My Most Sacred Heart. Do not wait, for you do not know when it will be your day of judgment.

I will protect you and guide you in times of temptation but you must repent. You must trust in Me for only I can bring you that peace. Do not focus on what the world is saying for the world is not your final judge, I Am. The world does not grant you eternal salvation. My people, the hour is coming to a close and it is important that you take heed to these words I give you. Go forth and respond to all that I am asking of you and have peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/14/04**

**12:45 PM**

My chosen sons, you cannot use My church to hide your sins. My church is rapidly

# Words from Jesus

approaching its moment of truth for the world will soon know who are My true chosen sons. You cannot live the ways of the world and be My disciple. This is the time to decide whether you will live out your true vocation.

Your vocation is to guide your flock closer to Me not to confuse them by altering My laws, the laws of My church, to what the world says so you are well liked. If you are well liked amongst My people because you try and walk the middle line then you better get down on your knees and examine the state of your soul. Your flocks do not get to heaven by speaking My words but living in the ways of the world. Too many of you use My church to try and hide your sins because of your fear of rejection.

My people are hungry for the truth and My punishment for your laziness and selfishness will be far greater than any rejection the world may give you. Look to your brother, the Holy Father, for he is a true model of what it means to be My chosen son. He is the true model of what it means to live out your vocation. Listen to the Holy Father, your brother the pope, for just as I guided Peter to what My will was I guide your brother as well.

The time of purification is coming and it is time to put your own selfish desires aside and reach out to your flocks. Guide them with love and do not fear being pointed out of the crowd for I stood before the crowd and began to pave the path for mankind to truly know the depth of My love. I paved the way for the world to come to know what is the true church. Do not waste this time for time is at hand. Come to Me and repent and live out your vocation. Go forth and respond to all that I am asking of you and be at peace for I am Jesus.

**3/14/04**  
**3:40 PM**

My child, I am coming to warn the world. I am coming to awaken mankind with the light of My love. I am coming to purify My church and weed out who are not My true disciples. Anyone who stands in My path to try and allow this evil to continue will be destroyed. I have continued to plead with you, My people, yet so many of you are still sleeping.

Wake up My people. Deny yourself and live for the Kingdom. If you are relishing in the comforts of the world then you are not worthy of My Kingdom. My people, it is easier for a poor man to get into the Kingdom of Heaven because he does not live for the comforts of the world. He lives a life of simplicity in order to find his joy, for his joy is living for the day, embracing his cross, his cross of poverty for he knows that the Kingdom of Heaven is his Paradise.

My people, listen to My words. Go forth and simplify yourselves and live each day serving your Creator for nothing that is of this world can ever bring you the happiness you will find in Heaven. Let go of the world and go and be in silent prayer for I will speak to you and you will find your peace. Prayer is what your soul desires and through prayer

# Words from Jesus

you will find Me.

Grab hold of your families and tend to your children for your children need to armor themselves with prayer as well. Teach your children to come to Me for My little ones prayers are always heard. Satan is on the prowl and he seeks My young innocent ones because he wants to destroy My creation, My plan. My people, continue to listen and live the Gospel message for this world will soon be awakened and I will restore mankind back to the way I intended it to be. Now go forth and have peace for time is at hand.

**3/15/04**

**8:05 PM**

My child, go forth and make this message known to the world. My people, each day you are on this earth is another day, another hour you are closer to eternal life. If you are worthy of My Kingdom then you will be seated at My banquet table. Death is not a time to fear for each day of your life on earth is a day of preparation. Each day you pass through one door onto your next and eventually you find the door to your true destination.

My people, focus on your eternal destination for the Kingdom of Heaven awaits your coming. As I have told you nothing that is of this world is worth losing the true rewards of the Kingdom. Your cross may be heavy at times but remember it is I who endured the true weight of the cross because I suffered for the sins of all mankind. My people, am I not worthy of your suffering of your sharing in the carrying of the cross?

The world is a consistent cycle of temptations and the only way to make these evil spirits flee is to armor yourselves with prayer. For you have been in this battle from the moment I brought you into this world and you will fight this battle until your last breath for anyone who is trying to be My disciple will face the greatest attack. Satan does not seek those who are living the ways of the world for they are already in his trap. He seeks those who are living the way of the cross.

You will be denied. You will be betrayed and persecuted. For that is why I have told you to meditate on My Passion. Because it is then that you begin to understand the significance of sharing in My suffering, understanding what it is I am calling you to do and how to live out your mission. Live the opportunity that has been given to you. Live the mission you were sent to do, not the sinfulness the world wants you to, for that is a false mission full of false promises with eternal consequences. My people, you are each My beloved children. Go forth and listen to your Master for I am Jesus, and respond, respond to your mission and live the Commandments, live the Gospel message. My peace be with each one of you My people.

# Words from Jesus

**3/16/04**

**8:54 PM**

My people, do you not feel the pain of your mother? Do you not hear her voice pleading with you to repent and turn back to her Son? My people, It is I, her son Jesus, your loving and merciful Savior. And just as any good mother hurts and suffers when she sees her children doing wrong, your Heavenly mother weeps for you because she sees her children rejecting the will of your Father.

My people, focus on Heaven for the ways of this world will be greatly diminished. If you only look at strengthening your success of money it is better for you to look at strengthening the success of your soul. For money will buy you temporary comfort but the state of your soul, if it is good and deserving, will buy you the rewards of the Kingdom. My people, your drugs, your forms of birth control, your pornography, your abortions, your greed, your money, your union between man and man and woman with woman, your engaging together outside of marriage and your killing one another and having no regard for that life,

My people you are living in such grave sin. You are not obeying My laws, My Commandments and now this world will be served its punishment. Nation upon Nation will feel My wrath for not one area will be spared. I have come with My words of love but My words no longer wake you up. The actions of My punishment will be far greater and earth widening and it will be by My simplification that mankind will be awakened. Do not waste this time for all who are in a state of grace will be saved. Go forth and live your life always prepared to meet your Heavenly Father. Go and respond. Respond to all your Creator is telling you for My hand will come down upon mankind and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/18/04**

**3:05 PM**

My people, I have spoken to you of the coming of the antichrist. You will be grazed and numbered like sheep by the authorities who work for this false messiah. Do not allow yourself to be counted among them for you are then allowing yourself to fall into this evil trap. It is I Jesus who is your true Messiah and I do not number My sheep because your shepherd knows you each by name.

My people, do not allow yourself to lose focus on the cross and become distracted for it is by your distractions that you will be caught off guard. These evil souls that linger to come and strip you of your faith, of anything that shows that you choose to serve your true Messiah will test you and persecute you and some will even be martyred for their willingness to speak the truth, speak My words.

This antichrist will come and try to destroy anything that is of Me. He will show you his

## Words from Jesus

powers with false miracles and My people do not become deceived for he will soon show you his true identity. I have spoken to you of remaining in silent prayer because as these times continue to unfold you will be filled with continuous doubt and confusion and it will only be by My grace that you will be able to stay focused and know that the true path is the path to Heaven.

This is a time of preparation for they will come and try and number you and strip you of the very person I formed. Do not fear for this is all of My will and I will come and weed out the good from the evil and those who choose to follow this false messiah will be destroyed and burn in the fires of hell for all eternity. For as I have told you I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end and no one will step ahead of Me for My mercy and My justice will prevail.

**3/22/04  
9:25 PM**

My people, now is the time to gather your families, gather your friends. Surround yourselves with people who truly live their faith and are a beacon of light to others. Be a witness of your faith and be an example of the shining light of My love. My people, you are being drawn into more tempting times and your distractions will become a constant hurdle because Satan is trying to reel you into his trap. You are beginning to see the true dividing line in your families and with your friends, of those who are willing to carry the cross and those who do not know the cross.

The cross My people, is My unending unconditional love for you. It was the key to opening the doors to Heaven, for no one with such stain, such filth, would ever have seen the light of My Kingdom. Purgatory is your place of purification but a place of enormous sadness because you undergo the punishment for your sins. My people, that is why I have told you to cleanse your soul often for you are each responsible for the destination of your soul. Do not worry what the world will say for the world is not your final judge, I am. Your hour is drawing to a close so prepare.

Prepare today for you do not know when it will be your hour of judgment. This world will soon face great fire, great division, and much of the living will want to meet their hour of judgment because their lives will have become greatly simplified. Now go forth and prepare, prepare for the Kingdom because each day you are on this earth is another day, another hour you are closer to your eternal destination. Now listen to your Master for I Am Jesus and be at peace for My hand is upon each one of you My people.

**3/25/04  
5:00PM**

My child, I have come to warn My people of the times in which you live. I come to warn you that unless you are truly carrying your cross and trying to live a life pleasing to Me you will be punished for your sinfulness and laziness. My blood I shed for the sins of this



# Words from Jesus

world and yet so many continue to reject Me.

My people, these times in which you live, you must be on constant guard for these evil souls that linger to do the devils work are ready and anticipating an opportunity to attack. If you are not armored with prayer then you will be caught off guard. I come to bring down My punishment for this country that has been blessed with much but chooses to be the dictator of the world and the root of such evil. For as I have told you, I will weed out the good from the evil and anything that does not proclaim the truth for the greater glory of My Father will be destroyed.

Live the Gospel message for I do not send My chosen messengers with My words for you to ignore. I send them with these messages of truth as a warning to prepare and change your sinful ways. In this world that promotes such evil and hatred and yet in the midst of the tiniest hand and the slightest words you find My love, you find Me. For in a time of darkness I shall be your light for it is I Jesus who is the light of the world. It was by My coming and My sacrifice that the world would come to see the light of My Kingdom.

Great darkness will soon fall upon this earth for it is already on the horizon and so many are not prepared. The battle to survive will be a true test of your faith in Me. I am calling out to you because I am your Shepherd. Come take My hand for I will not give you more than you can bear. When the cross becomes too heavy it is the time you are most united to Me because I carried My cross for you.

Now go forth and remember to come to Me in silence, for it is in your silence that the warmth of My voice will penetrate your heart and you will see all that it is I am asking of you. Now persevere and live the Gospel message for your place is reserved at My banquet table.

**3/29/04  
6:55AM**

My child, lent is a time of preparation. It is a time to simplify your lives and come to Me in prayer, for your lives will become simplified when I shake this earth. Now is a time to examine whether or not you are a shining light of My love to your neighbor and whether or not you value that love in return. When I speak of living your life pleasing to Me I am speaking of loving each and every person in your path with all your heart because they too are formed in My image and likeness. It may be by their own free will that they do not witness that love in return but they too will have their Day of Judgment.

You are each responsible for the state of your soul and if you desire heaven then call upon My assistance and I will help guide your words, guide your actions. For your actions and words must reflect each other. If you look around at much of the world, many of their actions do not coincide each other. They speak words that are My words but their actions are worldly. Many of your own leaders speak how abortion is wrong but



# Words from Jesus

yet they drum up these evil wars or they tell you that abortion is acceptable but then mock and criticize the one who began the war because innocent lives are being taken away.

The fruits of My love will not show through you, through your words, your actions, if I am not at the very core, the center of your life. For without Me you have nothing but a cold selfish sinful heart that will only lead you to the fires of hell. Focus on the cross and allow your cross to guide you to Me. Do not allow the world to guide you down the path to Satan because eternal life is forever. Continue to persevere and live the Gospel message. Continue to come to Me in silence for it was in silence that I formed you and it will be in your silence that I will show you what it is I am asking of you in your earthly mission. Now be at peace for it is I Jesus who will be your light. Go forth and live the Gospel message, live for the Kingdom because it is I who knows what your heart and soul is worthy of. Remember it is My mercy and My justice that will prevail.

**3/29/04**

**1:00 PM**

My child, take courage in My words and know that it is My will for you to write them. My people, nothing that is of this world can be justified if it does not follow My Commandments, My laws. Each and every action that you take, each word you speak will be examined. You must realize that you cannot hide your sins from Me, for I suffered for your sins before you ever committed them. So many of you believe that you can make excuses for your sinfulness but it is I who sees what is in your soul.

Come to Mass and receive Me for it is My Body and My Blood which was given for you so you can come closer to Me. I have given you the gifts of the Sacraments so you are uniting yourself to Me. When you come to Mass you are uniting yourself. When you come and cleanse your soul My love is then reflecting off of you. When you join your spouse in Holy Marriage you are uniting yourself to Me for there is no longer two but one. My people, anyone who washes himself with My blood will be saved. For all the gifts of My church is an opportunity for you to come closer to Me for I am Jesus your Master.

Live the Gospel message, live the Commandments, for each and every Commandment is to be lived. When you are not living out the Sabbath day you are not honoring your Heavenly Father. Nothing that is of this world should take precedence over Me. When you say yes to the world and no to Me you can no longer see the light of My love. It is by following Me that you will see the light of My kingdom. Do not fear for your Cross is to be embraced with great joy. Allow Me into your heart for I will show you the way. Darker days are coming for the devil is furious and seeks to destroy as many souls as he can. Continue to go forth and do all that I am asking of you and have peace for the only way to Heaven is through Me and it is I who calls out to you because you are each My beloved children.

# Words from Jesus

**3/30/04**

**6:15 PM**

My people, just as I spoke My words of truth and My voice reached thousands when I walked this earth My words come to you now and thousands will hear them for I will speak to your heart. All that you need to know to gain the rewards of heaven are in the Gospel message. All your answers will be given to you in My Most Blessed Sacrament. It is important that you read and live the Gospel message for My words are spoken to you as a way to guide you to understanding the truth. For it is I Jesus who came and proclaimed the truth to the world. And it will be by My justice My purification of mankind that the truth will come to light.

For I am the way, I am the truth, I am the life and all who seek the Kingdom of Heaven will find it through Me. Many have been misled by the world that dictates such evil and those who are the root of such evil will be sent to the very depth where it belongs, the fires of hell. Your life is not a time to be wasted on your own selfish desires but a time for you to be My witness in the world, to be the shining example of My love. As you come to the end of Lent you come to the moments of My passion. Do not allow this to be a time to return to your old ways but rather a new beginning to grow more in your holiness. A time to spend more in silent prayer.

If your life has been one that does not reflect following and obeying My Commandments you are given another day, another opportunity to change your sinful ways. Each day you are on this earth is another opportunity for you to repent and follow your true Master. The Gospel message is your tool, your guide to the Kingdom. If you follow the directions given to you in the Gospel message you will be able to discern in times ahead. If you are maturing in holiness then it will be through prayer that you will have the strength and wisdom to fight these evil temptations, the temptations of the antichrist.

You are in a shortened time of preparation for these storms, and there will be many, are upon you and many will perish and you do not know if you are numbered among them so it is important that you are always in a state of grace. Prepare for your hour of judgment, for all who live for Me and do not shy away from the truth will be saved. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My peace I bestow upon each one of you My children.

# **Words from Jesus**

**April 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**4/1/04**

**2:24 PM**

My chosen sons, you must be like your brother Peter and feed your flocks, feed your flocks the truth. Do not go against the direction of the Holy Father for I guide him to be head of My Church. My sons meditate on My Passion for there is so much for you to learn. You are My chosen sons yet so many of you have fallen victim to changing the laws of My Church so you can fit in with the world.

You are not called to be a chosen son so you are well liked amongst My people. You are called to be a chosen son because My people need to hear the truth. My people need to be led by your witnessing and example. You need to take the time to reach out to your flock because, if you are trying to imitate your Messiah, I did not reject those who needed My assistance. Take time to be in silent prayer and listen to My voice for it is I, Jesus, who will guide you. Do not rush your words, rush your prayers, for Mass is a time of meditation on My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Offer each Mass to your Heavenly Father and speak to Me with your heart.

My sons, you must become more focused on your calling for the hour is coming to a close. Many will come running and you will be called more than ever to reach out and assist My people for they will fall to their knees and beg for forgiveness. Many of you who have become blind to your vocation will not be able to bear the sight of your own soul for you have neglected so many of My people. Now listen to all that I am telling you for you do not realize how close the time has come. Now be at peace for it is My will for you to stand up and accept your true vocation, not the vocation the world is asking of you. Go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My hand is upon each one of you My sons.

**4/2/04**

**2:30 PM**

My child, It is My Most Precious Blood I shed for you and it is by My infinite love and mercy that I come with My words of love for the world. I come with My messages of love to wake each one of My people. I come to warn and plead with you the urgency of repentance for you do not realize how easy it is for you to fall into Satan's trap. I have spoken to you of your selfish and sinful ways and now the time has come for the world to see the wounds they have added to My Most Sacred Heart.

Each time you sin is like the nails being driven right back through Me. Each time My little innocent ones are being murdered and rejected is causing My wounds to bleed profusely. Many of you do not understand because you feel your only mission on this earth is to fulfill your own selfish desires. It is I who formed you and I formed you with a mission to manifest My love to all who come into your path. Each time you reject My little ones, each time you reject your brothers and sisters you are rejecting Me. Each time you insult another because of their areas of weakness, you are insulting

## Words from Jesus

Me. For each and every soul is formed in My own image and likeness and when you witness the faults of others, pray for them for only I can see what is in their heart and only I can judge their soul for each one of you have no authority over another. You are merely a grain of sand, but it is I, Jesus, who sees what each grain of sand is doing. You cannot hide your sins from Me.

You are called to be silent and pray for your brothers and sisters. Speak the truth and witness to them My love for it just maybe by your witnessing and example one more soul is saved. You must live the Commandments and imitate your creator for you do not know when it will be your day of judgment. Now go forth for it is I who will judge this world for its sinfulness and laziness and it is your responsibility to tend to your own soul to ensure it is worthy of My Kingdom. Now go forth for you are each My beloved children whom I come to assist on your journey to heaven. Now be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**4/5/04**

**9:40 AM**

My people, My Passion, Death and Resurrection is the greatest moments of humanity since the beginning of creation. Many do not understand the suffering I endured for your sins. Many just continue to reject Me. I have spoken to you of these events that have already begun to unfold for these tiny glimpses are a wake up call to My people that your greatest trials and sufferings are yet to come. Follow the path of your Messiah, Jesus, for it is I who carried My Cross to Calvary and it is your job to pick up your cross and carry it as well. Just as Simon offered to help bear the weight of the cross for Me, so do I offer to carry the weight of the cross for you.

I formed you in My own image and likeness and I will never give you more than you can bear for I know your areas of weakness for where you are weak I am strong. You are being called to a time of more prayer. Do not end your time of deep Lenten prayer rather continue to come closer to Me in your silence. As this time of Lent ends, greater trials and suffering begin. Do not be fooled by what is not always visible through your eyes for Satan is present in the most innocent of things. It is by his deception that he reels you in, that is why you must always be on constant guard. As you look at the moments of My Passion, reflect on My agony in the garden. The same devil that tempted Me there, is the same one that tempts you now. He tries to fool you when you are most vulnerable. He tries to reel you in when you are suffering the most. You are suffering for the greater glory of your heavenly Father.

Do not think that I give you suffering as a punishment for if you are deserving of any punishment it will come at your time of judgment for no earthly punishment would ever justly fit. Each time you suffer you are coming closer to Me, you are being strengthened. Do not fear suffering rather embrace it for your reward will be great in My kingdom. As you move through this time of Holy week, put the world aside and pick up your cross. And just as Simon stood by Me, so will I stand by you because it

## Words from Jesus

was for you that I suffered and died on the Cross and each time you pick up your cross you are uniting yourself to Me for they are one and the same. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and do all that I am asking of you for My hand is upon each one of you My people.

**4/5/04**

**7:45 PM**

My people, each one of you have a mission. Each one of you needs to live the Commandments for as I have told you the Commandments are your invitation into the kingdom. So many of My people have been misled, have been misguided by My chosen sons. Call upon the Holy Spirit so you can be led in the right direction.

My people do not become like so many of your lost brothers and sisters. Do not allow the world to interfere with your willingness to pick up your cross for this world will become a much more confusing place. So many believe that they will not be held accountable for their actions, but I say to you that you do not completely understand how only the cleanest and purest of white may enter My kingdom.

My people, when you look outside at the sun you cannot look for very long because otherwise you will be blinded by the light. When you stand in My presence you will also be blinded by the light, the light of My love. When your soul is clean and pure the light of My love then reflects off of you and those who have clean and pure souls may enter My Kingdom. So many of you tend to your bodies and yet do not tend to your soul for again the world has misled you to the physical things and not the eternal thing, the state of your soul. Live the Commandments! Live the Gospel message!

Go forth and repent for you have nothing to fear if you are striving to live a life in a state of grace. You have nothing to fear if you live for the kingdom. Now go forth and prepare for tomorrow just may be your hour of judgment. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My peace be with each one of you My people.

**4/6/04**

**3:29 PM**

My people, so many of you feel that you may hide your sins from Me. But it is I, Jesus, who sees everything. Every thought, every action, every word before you even speak, I am not far off in the distance. I am in each person that comes in your path. I am there in silence.

My people, you are not your own, and although you are responsible for tending to your soul, you are not the dictator of your own destination. For it is I, Jesus, who is your final judge and if your soul is clean and pure I will present you to My heavenly Father. Do not waste time. Do not waste your mission on meaningless worldly things

## Words from Jesus

for eternity is forever. Each day you should live for the kingdom, going out and witnessing My love to the world. Each day you should be tending to your soul, always ensuring it is in a state of grace. You have been given the tools, now do not allow them to become rusty and dull. If you are frequently cleansing your soul, you are using one of your tools wisely and, therefore, it is shiny and like new. Then My love can reflect off of you and your neighbors' eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

Come to Me in the silence of My Most Blessed Sacrament. This world is becoming an ever-changing place that for many will be a battle because your lives will be simplified. Many who have gone before you are more prepared than you are now to survive because they did not busy themselves with worldly things. Each day was a constant battle for they did not have time to fulfill their own selfish desires. Go forth and take heed to these words I give you and open your eyes and hearts to your Master, Jesus. Do not fear for I am reaching out My hand to each and everyone of you, even those whose souls are hanging on the edge of eternal fire. Listen to Me for I am your Shepherd. Now go forth and My peace be with you.

**4/7/04**

**12:00 PM**

My people, I have spoken to you of refraining from judging another in their areas of weakness. When I walked this earth I spoke to My people that the one who is without sin shall be the one to cast the first stone. Therefore, who ever amongst you now is sinless, shall be the first to judge another for there is not one of you without sin.

My people, do not waste your time judging others rather learn from their areas of weakness for each one of you can learn from another. Each day you should be working on perfecting your own strengths and weaknesses rather than judging others on theirs. Too many in this world try and dictate what others should be doing. You are not the dictator of anything in this life, nor in the next, for it is I, Jesus, who will weed out the good from the bad and will allow the truth to prevail. If you stand for the truth, then your life must reflect it for their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Come to Me in silent prayer for it is in prayer that your soul is being nurtured.

My people, as you do not step one foot further then the other before you know where you are going to walk because your feet must work together so do your actions need to reflect your words. Allow Me to guide you, to guide your words, so when you speak My love is coming off your voice for a bad tongue has no use in My Kingdom. Speak words of love to one another for then you are speaking in love to Me. Remain obedient to your heavenly Father for your reward will be given to you in the Kingdom.

My people, continue to take heed to all that I have given you for your hour has come for the awakening of mankind. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My

# Words from Jesus

mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/8/04**

**12:00 PM**

My people, My beloved children, each day of your life should reflect My passion for it will be in eternal life that you will be with Me your risen Savior Jesus. Each day you are to pick up your cross and follow Me for there is not one day where you do not share in some moment of My Passion.

My people, as you draw into this ending time of Lent greater trials and sufferings will begin. You have seen this war in the middle east that is becoming more deadly, more unstable. Many innocent lives are being taken away over a war that was supposed to bring peace. My people, you cannot win evil with evil. It is only I who can bring peace for you should resolve your problems with prayers to your Heavenly Father than with the means of the world. You have begun to see division between family and friends because so many do not understand why you would put the world aside and follow Me.

My people, prepare for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. My Father's wrath will fall upon mankind and parts will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. The earth will begin to tremble, the seas will rise and the disease of insects will multiply. The good will be divided from the evil and many will be martyred for their willingness to defend the truth. You have a free will and you are given a free will until the end of your life on earth. Your decisions will reflect what is and what is not pleasing to your Heavenly Father. If your actions and your words do not reflect obeying My Commandments, and anyone who is not in a state of grace, will perish.

I have come with My words of love to reach out to you, My people, to guide you to the Kingdom. I have come with messages for My chosen sons to stand up and to teach their flocks the significance of mortal sin, to teach their flocks the Commandments for these are My laws and nothing should take precedence over Me. I came to save man from his own sin yet so many neglect to even see their sinful ways.

My people, those of you who have been blind will soon see the light for the time of warning has come and in the light you will see the state of your soul. I am your loving and merciful Savior Jesus, but I have no use for the unrepentant, selfish sinner in My kingdom. You have just one God, one Father, and those who choose to say they are here on their own doing will see the truth. Those who deny Me will see the darkness for you are here on a mission and that is to come to know and serve Me.

Meditate on My Passion and unite yourself to the cross. Follow the path of your



## Words from Jesus

Messiah the One who suffered for your sins in the garden, the One who was scourged at the pillar and the One who bore the weight of the Cross and walked the road to Calvary. For it is I, Jesus, who had the nails driven through My hands and feet as I watched My Mother weep below because she knew how the sins of mankind pierced Me. She knew this was the will of your heavenly Father.

My people, it is I, Jesus, who suffered that for you. Now come to Me in silence and prepare your soul. Pick up your cross and allow Me to assist you in your mission. Do not fear for the scriptures are about to unfold and be revealed and all who live for the truth will be saved. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/8/04**

**5:00 PM**

My people, My Passion, Death, and Resurrection was the greatest gift given to the world. From the moment My crucifixion, death and resurrection were fulfilled, My Body and Blood was handed over to the world. Each time you come to Mass, each time you receive Me in the Holy Eucharist, you are uniting yourself to Me. If your soul is in a state of grace, then your soul is saying yes to Me completely.

My people, come to Me at Mass, get down on your knees, and receive Me in My Most Precious Body and Blood. Frequently cleanse your soul. Frequently come to Mass for that is the greatest gift you can give yourself, Me. Nothing that is of this world will ever give your soul the completion of receiving Me in the Holy Eucharist. Do not waste your time, your life, searching for I am right there in the silence, the silence of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Be willing to say yes to your heavenly Father just as My Mother did with the word of My coming.

My Mother trusted to the will of My Father and did not know the full load that she would bear yet she did not fear. Surrender everything to Me for I will never leave you even in times when you feel most alone. I am there in silence and I will speak to your heart for I know when you are open to hearing My voice. Greater trials are ahead, but remember this is My will for the world for humanity will not survive without a greater chastisement. So many have fallen into such a sinful path that they can no longer see the light. I do not come to scold you, I come to warn you and guide you. For it will be by the just hand of My Father that the world will see its punishment.

My people, listen to your Master for I am Jesus. Open your hearts to Me for it will be by My mercy and justice that will prevail now go forth and be at peace.

**4/8/04**

**9:32 PM**

My people, when Herod was given word of My birth that the Messiah had been born,

## Words from Jesus

he ordered the killing of My little innocent ones. So is true today with these abortion doctors who are much like Herod. And just as Herod saw each and every soul that he ordered put to death, so will each one of these doctors see the souls of My children they have killed through abortion.

My people, each life is a perfection of My creation, each life has a mission. Parents are responsible for their children from the moment I formed that child in his mother's womb until the moment I call that child home to eternal life. Mothers, model your heavenly Mother for My Mother did not hand Me over to the evil hands of Herod nor should you hand your unborn child over to the hands of these evil doctors. My Mother knew I was here to fulfill a mission and if I had not fulfilled My mission you would never see the light of My Kingdom.

Mothers and fathers, you do not know the mission I have set for your child, My child. Fathers must be guiding and protecting their families. My people, be on guard for just as these evil doctors seek the unborn so will the antichrist seek to destroy you. Listen to the Gospel message for much of the evil that was going on when I walked this earth has only become personified. Give glory and honor to your Heavenly Father and be open to His plan. For it is by saying yes to Me and being open to life that My will, will be done. Do not worry what this world will say for this world does not grant you eternal salvation. Now go forth and be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**4/11/04  
8:45 PM**

My people, as you celebrate the triumph of My death and resurrection, you are reminded of the suffering I endured for your sins. You are being reminded of how each day you can say yes to Me and reject the temptations of the world, the temptations of the evil one. Come to Me and open your heart to the will of your heavenly Father.

My people, when I began to proclaim the good news to My disciples they did not realize in the beginning that their true Messiah was right there in their presence anymore than you today do not realize how I am right there in your midst as well. I conquered sin and death in order for each one of you to see the light of My kingdom. And just as I was tortured by the weight of your sins, I continued on with the journey to Calvary to continue to fulfill the mission I was sent to do because it was the will of My Father.

My people, you too must be willing to accept suffering. You must be open to the will of your heavenly Father. During times that you feel you have no strength call on Me for I will always carry you through.

## Words from Jesus

My people, I will not continue to send you these words much longer so now is a time to prepare and take heed to all that I am asking of you. You do not know the day or hour when My Father's wrath will come and serve the world its just punishment for this punishment will be severe and swift in order for mankind to have reparation for his sins. My people, continue to stay focused on the Cross, on the mission you have been sent to do. Now go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**4/12/04**  
**2:35 PM**

My people, the hour is continuing to wind down. There will be great sadness coming for many of you have ignored My words of warning, ignored My pleas. So many are being misguided by My chosen sons who have fallen into the ways of the world. My chosen sons, if you are not following the direction of your brother, the Holy Father, then you are not in line with Me. So many of you have changed My Church, My house, into a worldly place of prayer. You strip Me from the cross and remove images that remind you of your Heavenly Mother, your Lord and Savior Jesus and Saint Joseph the true models of family.

My Church, My house is not to be altered to the ways of the world, rather the ways of the world are to alter to Me and My laws. My people, My chosen sons, take heed for the time is vastly approaching for the awakening of mankind. Now go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**4/13/04**  
**7:45 PM**

Pray! Pray! Pray for My people are being misguided, misled. War is not your answer for you are just as guilty as the man who chooses to allow evil to dictate his life. It is I, Jesus, who will bring justice to this world for not one man or one group of people can bring the justice I will bring. Man chooses war over prayer for prayer is your only saving grace.

My people, your nation is spreading its resources thin. Now is the time for your leaders to turn to Me and trust in My guidance. Pray for peace for the time is coming when this world will be filled with more chaos because My people are trying to overcome evil with evil. It is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

Now go forth and pray for your nation for much suffering awaits this country that has become the root of such evil. These events will have many looking at their fate, the destination of their soul. So many of these leaders are trying to protect their country, yet are they trying to protect and prepare the state of their soul because eternity is forever? Prepare! Prepare today and be on guard for there is much suffering that awaits you My people.

# Words from Jesus

**4/18/04**

**3:23PM**

My chosen sons, as you reflect on this day of devotion to My Most Divine Mercy, it is important that you grab hold of your rosaries and teach My people how to say the rosary. Teach My people the chaplet of My Divine Mercy. Teach My people each and every Commandment. Teach My people the significance of each Commandment, not just the ones you feel are most important.

Your sheep are lost so listen to Me for I am Jesus your Master and just as I taught My disciples, and the thousands who came to hear the good news, I am telling you to teach your flock for so many these prayers will be their saving grace. Now go forth and continue to do all that I am asking of you and be at peace for the hour is coming to a close for the awakening of mankind.

**4/21/04**

**2:00 PM (message from the Blessed Mother)**

I come to claim the world. I come to claim the world back to my Son Jesus. My Son has sent me as your loving Mother to plead with you, my children, that your sins have offended my Son. Your laziness and unwillingness to make reparation for your sins has caused his wounds to bleed. Please wake up dear children for my Son will soon show his light to the world.

Those who have fallen will see so much darkness for they have turned against my merciful and loving Son. Much of mankind will fall from the face of this earth because mankind needs to be restored in order for humanity to survive. Now is the time to repent dear children and turn back to my Son Jesus.

Take heed to all that I am asking for God will soon serve this world a just punishment. Take time to pray the rosary for I will assist each one of you my children. Come to my Son in the Most Blessed Sacrament for He is waiting to show you the light of His love. This is a time of preparation so please dear children listen for I am your heavenly Mother who comes out of my abundant love for you.

**4/22/04**

**6:00PM**

My people, I came to bridge the gap between heaven and earth. Allow Me to be your bridge that gets you to the Kingdom. My people, many of you do not realize how the things of this world can allow you to fall in troubled areas, but it is I, Jesus, who

## Words from Jesus

warns you that the state of your soul is one area you always need to be aware of. Much of this world is in need of being cleansed of its filth.

Look to Heaven, look to Heaven as your eternal resting place always ready and prepared to meet Me. If you take time to prepare for a trip then take time to prepare for eternity. Be a witness to your family and friends and be a shining example of My Love. Do not take comfort in your worldly possessions for the only thing you can bring to eternity is your soul. If you fear My words then ask Me to bring peace in your heart for it is I, Jesus, who brings love, joy and peace. Fear does not come from Me.

My people, just as you are preparing for eternity you must also be prepared to go to your place of refuge for there are many changes that are taking place so remain on guard and be prepared for the hour is continuing to wind down. Continue to come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am waiting there in silence to hear your prayers. It is I, Jesus, who seeks you, My lost sheep. My Church is facing great division so take heed to the opportunity of spending quiet time with Me. For so many have removed Me and make no reverence to Me. Listen to the Gospel message and allow it to guide you closer into understanding My infinite love for you.

Meditate on My passion especially during your times of suffering for then you are uniting yourself to Me. My people, be on guard for the evil one is on the prowl and knows your areas of weakness. He does not seek your body he seeks your soul. He tricks you where you are most vulnerable. He seeks My innocent and faithful ones. Now is the time to strengthen and deepen your time in prayer for this world will soon be brought to its knees. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/25/04**  
**2:30 PM**

My people, the devil is real and his evil is spreading, spreading into the hearts and souls of My people. If you do not believe in the fires of hell, then you do not believe in the true presence of the devil, you do not believe in My true presence as well. For it is I, Jesus, who came to save man from his sins and sin is evil. My people, the devil tricks the mind to use the body to trap the soul. His vicious ways are stronger than ever because he knows that his time is at hand.

Be on guard for the fire of hell is where the devil dwells and nothing you ever experience on earth can compare to the true fires of hell. It is there that you are in complete darkness, surrounded by eternal fire with nothing but pain, for your soul will never have peace because you cannot see Me, for it is I Jesus who is peace.

Wake up My people for more trying and tempting times are coming and if you are not trying to obey your heavenly Father, then you are not worthy of My Kingdom. Great sadness has come to so many for they were not prepared to meet Me. You will have

## Words from Jesus

times when you will fall, but remember I too fell when I carried My Cross, the Cross that I laid My Life on in order for you to be with Me in paradise. Allow Me to help you carry your cross for I see when your heart is truly repentant. Do not waste each day you are given rather spend your time preparing. Allow Me to guide your words so your actions reflect them for, as I have told you, their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

Do not join the millions who have gone before you to, the depths of evil, the fires of hell because you are each My precious children. Do not allow your place at My banquet table to become eternally empty because as My words speak to you now, allow them to inspire you to live for the Kingdom to fulfill your earthly mission to receive your Heavenly reward. Take heed now for the hour is winding down. Now do not fear, have peace for it is I, Jesus, who comes with My words of love. Now go forth for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail so continue to trust in Me.

**4/25/04**

**9:45 PM**

My people, as these storms continue to devastate many areas, continue to remain on guard. You will see droughts, great rains, and many areas will be wiped away in historic proportions. Continue to take hold of the Gospel message for all that has been foretold to you in scripture is about to unfold and be revealed. Nations will be annihilated and areas where the riches and powers of the world are will be swiftly brought to its knees. This is an urgent time to repent and live your life more pleasing to Me.

This world is about to face the wrath of My Father. Your winds will increase and darkness will fall upon mankind and in an instant you will see the state of your soul as I see it. Nothing shall interfere between you and Me and the way you have presented yourself to the world. Are you the shining example of My love? Many will fall into panic and will die because of the sight of their soul. Many will come and ask for My mercy and yet many will continue down their same sinful path.

My people, there are three areas where you may fall just as there are three of us, your Triune God. My Father, the Holy Spirit, and Myself, all which magnifies infinite love for you. Now is a time to repent for the hour has come and is continuing to wind down for the awakening of mankind is near. Do not fear rather continue to journey to Heaven in peace for it is I, Jesus, whose mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/27/04**

**3:15 PM**

My people, when you come to Me at Mass come to Me in silence. Come with your heart and mind prepared to speak to Me. My people, if you were standing in My Presence you would not be concerning yourself with your neighbor for your heart

## Words from Jesus

would be drawn to Me. The same applies at Mass for you are there to unite yourself closer to Me for I am there in your presence as well.

Mass is a time of deep prayer for you to come to know and understand the depth of My Love for you. Do you concern your neighbor with what goes on in your house? Then you should not be concerning yourself with your neighbor in My house. Your responsibility is to tend to your soul for it is I, Jesus, who knows what each one of My people is doing. Focus on the cross. Focus on receiving My Most Precious Body and Blood, all which defines infinite love for you. Spend your time at Mass preparing and strengthening your prayers to your heavenly Father. This is a time to take heed to My direction for the time is drawing closer. Now go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/28/04**

**2:30 PM**

My people, now is the time to end this war for war is not your answer. This war has been driven based on pride and pride does not come from Me. Your country will face a much greater chastisement if this war does not end soon. Peace and freedom do not come from war. Prayer is what brings peace and peace comes from Me. I have blessed this country with much good and yet you choose to be the root of such evil.

Now is the time to get down on your knees and repent and allow Me to guide you or your country will face much more attack. War is a man made catastrophe, but it is I, Jesus, who will send this country a far greater punishment for its lack of morals. Now go forth and pray, pray for peace for time is at hand.

# **Words from Jesus**

**May 2004**



# Words from Jesus

**5/2/04**

**3:10PM**

My people, each one of you is formed in My image and likeness. And each time you express the beauty inside you to another, you are then magnifying part of Me to that person for it is I, Jesus, who created each one of you. So many focus on outside beauty, but it is what is in your heart and soul that portrays the real you. My people, focus on the cross, focus on the mission and come to receive My Most Precious Body and Blood for it is there that you understand the beauty of My love for you. My love is merciful, My love is infinite.

My people, the battle is upon you and your trials and sufferings have just begun. Greater trials and sufferings will fall upon mankind because too many have ignored My words of love. So many of you continue to be the blind eye and the deaf ear that it will only be by the just hand of My Father that you will begin to see that this world cannot remain on its sinful path. So many of you claim you want peace, yet you put the path of evil in front of Me.

My Church no longer remains a place of reverence, but a place of worldly moneychangers who look past My true presence in the Tabernacle. Families are being divided because too many are caught up in their selfish desires and are not giving of ones self to another. Rather everything has become for ones own greater glory and honor. Children are being misguided and misled by the ways of the world because parents have lost their focus, their focus on the mission of guiding their children to the kingdom of heaven.

My people, where am I? Where am I when you place your Heavenly Father second to the world? My people, wake up for eternal life is forever and this world does not grant you eternal salvation. The reign of Satan is coming to an end and My mercy and justice will prevail for no one steps ahead of Me. You are given a free will but if you are not focused on the will of your Heavenly Father then you will fall into the hands of the true prince of darkness.

Each and every day you are being tempted and your temptations in time will be far greater than they are today. Now is the time to take heed to the Gospel message for this world will begin to rock and tremble and your soul should always be prepared to meet Me. Ensuring your soul is in a state of grace is the greatest gift you can give yourself for My Passion, Death and Resurrection was the greatest gift given to mankind. Now go forth and have peace for I am Jesus and My hand is upon each one of you My children.

# Words from Jesus

**5/2/04**

**6:15 PM**

My people, I come to warn you not to get caught up in greed and money for this area is where the riches and powers of the world will be swiftly brought to its knees. Your means of money, your financial institutions, will come swiftly to a halt and so many will fall into panic. I have warned you not to become caught up in the ways of the world rather focus on your soul. For this world is not a place to take comfort in, rather begin to surround yourself with prayers to your Heavenly Father because eternal life is forever. I do not come to place fear in your heart. I come with words of love to open your eyes and hearts to take notice to your selfish and sinful ways. Turn off the distractions of the world and come to Me in silence for it is in your silence that I will guide you so you can discern good from evil.

I have warned you, My people, that your storms and earthquakes will come more steadily. The division is increasing because the devil is on the prowl and seeks your soul. This is a time to be on constant guard and the only peace you will find, you will find in Me. Gather your families and unite your prayers for time is continuing to wind down for you are in the hour. Now go forth and take heed to My direction for I am Jesus, your Master, who comes to unite My people to come closer to the kingdom. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/5/04**

**7:00 PM**

My people, before you rest at days end, first you must rest your soul. Each day take time to rest and reflect on your actions and whether or not you have obeyed the will of your Heavenly Father. Come to Me in silence for your worldly possessions have no merit to Me. Your body is something, which is a perfection of My creation, a place in which your soul dwells. It is your soul that always needs to be perfected for your soul was holy and pure when I formed you in your mother's womb.

Now as you journey through life each day is a mission for you to always ensure you are in a state of grace. You are not your own and, although you are responsible to tend to your soul, you are also responsible to answer to the will of your Heavenly Father which is to come to know and serve Me. If you are spending your time perfecting things for your own greater glory and honor, then it is better for you to claim the world, and the world is yours, for the fires of hell is

# Words from Jesus

where selfish and sinful souls belong.

I have warned you that you will have no comforts in this life for worldly possessions do not fill up what your soul is missing, Me. You are sent on a mission to serve your Heavenly Father and your reward will then come in the kingdom for then your soul is complete for you then see Me. Now is the time to live the Gospel message for what has come to you in Scripture is about to unfold and be revealed. You must remain on constant guard for the earth is showing you the signs of the depth of your sins. Now take time to prepare for I will come in glorious splendor and the earth will respond and all that is evil will be washed away. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/6/04**

**9:05 PM**

My people, accept your sufferings with joy for each time you suffer you are uniting yourself to Me. Each time you suffer with joy, you are then accepting the will of your Heavenly Father. Come to Me and meditate on My passion for it was through My Passion, Death and Resurrection that you understand the beauty of My love for you. Each time you suffer, your soul is being purified. Each time you are willing to suffer for Me you are magnifying your love back to your Heavenly Father.

My people, I suffered and died in order for you to have eternal life and when you are willing to place your own selfish desires aside and suffer to assist Me in saving souls, you are becoming one with Me for there is no greater love than to give your life for neighbor, your friend. The time is vastly approaching when many will be martyred for their love for Me. Read the Gospel message, live the message for you are coming closer to Me by being obedient to the will of your Heavenly Father.

My people, do not believe that I am blind to the sins of this world for it is I, Jesus, who suffered in the garden for your past, present and future stains of your soul. I see all that it is that your heart desires and I know each one of your selfish and sinful ways. Do not fear going forth and cleansing your soul often for the more aware you are to your sinfulness, the more you are aware to the will of your Heavenly Father. Now is the time to focus, focus on the kingdom, for each day you are striving for holiness is another day you are closer to your eternal reward.

Be willing to pick up your cross and imitate your Creator for I am very pleased with all who respond and live the Gospel message, live the Commandments. You have been given the invitation so prepare today for your place at My eternal banquet table. Now go forth for your days are numbered for the awakening of mankind is near. Now go forth in peace and believe and trust in Me for I am

# Words from Jesus

Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/10/04**

**6:00 PM**

My people, I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end. The first to create you, the last to judge you! Do not worship any false gods before Me for it is I, Jesus, who created the heavens and earth and all which dwells in it. You have become a people who idolize money and power but you do not realize how you have no power over Me. You are not your own, you are here on a mission to come to know and serve Me.

You are here to live the Commandments, to live the Gospel message. If you are a mother and father then you are responsible to teach your children the Commandments, to guide your children to the kingdom of heaven. If you are a child, then you are to obey your parents. If you are a chosen son, then you are to model your true Messiah and guide your flocks with the truth to the kingdom of heaven.

You each have a mission and if you are spending your time dwelling in worldly things then you have no place in My kingdom. Speak righteously of the ways of the world and the world is yours and all the evil that dwells in it for worldly souls do not gain the kingdom of heaven. If your ways violate My laws then you need to repent for the fires of hell is where those who do not repent and continue to disobey Me go and suffer in the company of the true master of deception, the true prince of darkness.

I have spoken of the hour that is coming to a close before the awakening of mankind and I come again with My words of love, My words of warning that you need to amend your ways and live a life more pleasing to Me. You are living in times where evil is persevering over good, but know that it is I, Jesus, who will have the final say and it will be My mercy and justice that will prevail. Continue to focus on the cross and continue to trust in Me for all who live the truth will be saved. Now go forth and have peace and believe and trust in Me.

**5/11/04**

**3:30 PM**

My people, do you not see how the earth is showing you the signs of the depth of your sins? You have seen storm after storm and there will be catastrophic earthquakes that will separate the land. My people, you are living in historic times and so many of you are spending your time speaking righteously for the ways of

## Words from Jesus

the world and deny My laws, My ways. Speak for the world and your punishment will be severe and swift for your willingness to live for the immorality of the world.

You have tried to simplify your lives with your latest means of communication, yet I warn you to be on guard for these latest tracking devices will soon track your movement for you will become like numbered sheep to the authorities of this false messiah, this antichrist. The battle has begun to escalate and you will not be spared for the more you strive for holiness the greater the fight for Satan seeks your soul. Do not lose hope or become discouraged for I will never abandon My people.

You are here to fulfill your mission not to live a life of comfort by worldly possessions. If you do not have your share of sufferings then you do not share in My crown of thorns, you do not understand My sacrifice for you. Do not relish in the things of this world, rather live for the kingdom for your hour is continuing to wind down. Your days are numbered for you will continue to be in times of great temptations because for many it will be a battle just to survive. Do not fear My words for they come out of infinite love for you to repent and change your ways. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/12/04**

**8:00 PM**

My people, the hour is rapidly approaching and you must continue to remain on guard for you cannot fight evil with evil. You remove these evil souls one by one, but where one is removed millions more linger. You are living in a culture that promotes evil and yet you do not understand why so many have fallen and move down this dark path. Now is the time to pray for conversion for the devil is claiming the upper hand. Prayer is your answer, not trying to dictate another country or the world. Your nation has been blessed with much good and yet by your power and wealth you have become the root of such evil.

My people, you are in route of a great punishment for your lack of morals. You are not above the rest of the world for each and every soul will stand before Me for, as I have told you, I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end. Now is a time of repentance and deep prayer for if all would follow Me you would find peace. Now is a time for your nation to repent for the hour is continuing to wind down. Go forth for I will not give you My words of warning much longer. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/15/04**

**2:15 PM**

My people, great darkness shall come and much of mankind will perish. Great trials and sufferings are on the horizon because so many continue to reject My

## Words from Jesus

pleas, My words of warning. For many of My faithful I shall be your light in this time of great sadness, great darkness. My wounds continue to bleed because so many are blind to their own sin. So many are choosing the ever-widening path to eternal darkness. So many alter My laws and continue to strip the full meaning of each and every Commandment.

Woe to you, My people, for the time is rapidly approaching when your sinful ways will come to light. Woe to those who deny Me and My chosen sons who have abandoned Me to fulfill their own selfish desires. Prepare, My people, for your days are growing shorter before the awakening of mankind. Take heed now because so many of you will be caught off guard. Go forth and prepare, prepare your soul, for you do not realize the awakening you will endure. Now be at peace for it is I, Jesus, whose mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/17/04**

**9:45 PM**

My people, all that I have spoken to you is not to cause fear in your heart. Listen! Listen for I am your Shepherd who calls out to each one of you to repent and live your life more pleasing to Me. These historic times in which you live are to be times embraced with great joy, for each time I come to you with My words I am warning you out of love. These events will purify this earth and restore mankind back to the way I intended it to be.

I will come in glorious splendor and claim each one of My faithful. Each time you open your eyes and hearts to My word, to the Gospel message, you are then saying yes to Me and placing the world aside. My love is unending, unconditional and now it is your free will to accept that love.

You are in times of preparation before your time of journey. For some it will be your eternal journey to your moment of judgment. For some you will be called to your place of refuge, you must allow My angels to guide you, for this will be a time that you will need to place your full trust in Me.

Now go forth and continue to prepare. Do not concern yourself with your worldly possessions because, for many, it will be a battle to survive. Now go forth and be at peace for the hour is at hand before My justice falls upon mankind.

**5/18/04**

**8:50 PM**

My chosen sons, when you reflect on the wedding at Cana you see how I blessed My people with changing the water into wine. My sons, as you reflect on this moment when I walked this earth, I ask that you reflect on your own "glass of wine". See how I bless it and always keep it full, full of My blessings upon you. If you are living the ways of the world then your "glass of wine" will soon be empty

# Words from Jesus

for I will not bless anything that is not of Me for you cannot live the ways of the world and claim you are My disciple.

Listen to My words and remain obedient to the guidance of the Holy Father for I guide him too. You must continue to stand firm on the laws of My Church for the division is increasing and the world will soon know who are My true chosen sons. You must stay united with your brothers who stand for the truth, the true ways of My Church. If you are altering your ways to walk the middle line to be well liked, then you better examine who your true vocation is for, for I did not come and walk the middle line.

Now is the time to extend your hands and reach out to your flocks for millions are falling into the trap of Satan for he seeks to destroy My Church and he has begun with you, My chosen sons. My sons, the hour is at hand for so many do not realize the awakening you will endure. Prepare! Prepare your flocks and begin by living your life more pleasing to Me for I will guide those of you who have chosen Me above the ways of the world. Now go forth in peace for I am your merciful Savior Jesus whose mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/19/04  
2:00PM**

My people, as you visualize a fire burning on a warm night you see that in this darkness there is nothing but fire. Even in the heat of the fire it does not compare to the true fires of hell. My people, for those who have gone before you to the fires of hell, it is an eternal punishment with no escape. I come to reach out to you with My words of love because, while you walk this earth, you are given an opportunity to repent and save your soul. Read the Gospel message, live the message, for it is there that you understand My ways and can respond by living them. Just as you feel the heat from a fire, you also see how good verses evil is on the rise as well.

There is a true dividing line, between heaven and hell and if you are not living My ways, then you are with the world and all the evil that dwells in it. My people, I continue to come, I continue to warn that your punishment will be severe and swift for your lack of morals. Man has continued to try and step ahead of Me, but it will be by the just hand of My Father that mankind will be awakened, will be restored.

Nation will continue to rise against nation and the earth will respond according to your sin. This is the hour to prepare for not one will be spared of witnessing their soul as I see it. So many allow their own will to take precedence over mine, for as I have told you, I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end.



## Words from Jesus

My Church will be cleansed of its filth when I weed out those who are not My true chosen sons. Those who have fallen to fulfill their own selfish desires will see each and every soul they have neglected. They will see how they have neglected their mission. Take heed to My word for you do not realize how fragile your time is. Now is the hour to prepare for so many of you need to weed out the good from the bad and cleanse your soul. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/20/04**

**1:00 PM**

My people, the moment of awakening is ever so close for you do not realize how swiftly your hour is winding down. This is a time of great mercy for I have given you this time to repent and live your life more pleasing to Me. The earth is already showing you the signs of the depth of man's sins. This is a time for all to respond, respond to My words of warning, for I will not allow this world to continue to fall into such grave sin.

Every blink of your eye there is evil in your midst and many of My young innocent souls are falling because this world continues to deny Me. This world continues to promote evil and hatred and yet does not understand the true meaning of peace. If I am not at the center of your life, then you are living a false peace.

Your soul will never gain the rewards of My kingdom if you are placing yourself in front of Me. Take heed! Take heed to My words for as one day comes to an end My justice may fall upon mankind the next. Now go forth and prepare for your time is rapidly coming to a close before the wrath of My Father awakens you. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail

**5/20/04**

**5:00PM**

My people, now is the time to gather your families and unite in prayer. Pray the Rosary and My Most Divine Mercy Chaplet daily, for so many are in need of prayers. My people, I have warned you not to take comfort in this world for great fire will come and fall upon this earth and it will have a ripple effect. Those who manifest evil will be destroyed for so much of mankind has fallen into such grave sin. These areas that proclaim their riches and powers be on guard for I will wipe this evil from the face of the earth and those who survive will come running.

My people, I have blessed you with the wisdom to use the resources of the earth to make medicine that will help cure people, to restore them back to health. Man has tried to step ahead of Me for your advances in science has also become the root of evil; when you have men and women who try and dictate when to allow life to come forth and your age altering procedures are causing yourselves more



# Words from Jesus

harm than good.

Your body is a temple of your soul and, although you should take care of your body, you need to not worship it for your body is temporary, but your soul lives on forever. Better to spend your time tending to your soul than to spend time altering your body. Each day you are on this earth is a day you are closer to eternal life. Now is the time to focus on your mission and allow Me to guide you for without Me you have nothing.

This is a time of preparation for your storms and earthquakes, disease and famine are on the horizon because man has continued to reject My pleas. Your advances in science to alter My ways is causing your souls to become in danger. Your willingness to take away life no matter what stage it may be is causing your chastisement to be the greatest punishment man has seen since the beginning of creation.

My people, I do not bring you these words to cause fear, for fear does not come from Me. If you are responding to all that I am asking, if you are living the Gospel message, your reward will be great in My kingdom. Be at peace for I am Jesus who comes out of My infinite love for each one of you. Now go forth and persevere and live, live for the kingdom for all who live the truth will be saved.

**5/22/04  
2:40PM**

My people, when you look out at a large field of grass you see how each blade of grass is different yet together it makes up one beautiful field. You see how even amongst these beautiful blades of grass you will find the weeds. My people, the same applies to you. You are each beautiful like a blade of grass and yet amongst you are evil weeds that linger to spread and destroy the field of grass, that linger to destroy My people and your soul. And just as if you do not take time to tend to each blade of grass so as to not be overtaken by the weeds, your soul is much the same way. Now is the time to weed out the bad and tend to your soul for mankind is allowing the weeds to overtake the field and the beautiful grass is diminishing.

My people, I came to fulfill the mission I was sent to do. Out of My infinite love I suffered and died in order for you to have eternal life. Unless you are like a strong healthy blade of grass you will not gain the rewards of My kingdom. You are here to fulfill the will of your Heavenly Father and unless you are willing to pick up your cross and share in My suffering, you have no use in My kingdom. You are in the hour and your punishment is imminent for I have continuously warned you that your ways are not pleasing to Me.

My people, if you truly understood how fragile your time is, you would be

## Words from Jesus

multiplying your time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Take heed! Take heed to the signs that are upon you for this calming time will soon come to an end. Go forth and respond, live the Commandments, live the Gospel message. Multiply your prayers to your Heavenly Father. Cleanse your soul and do it with sincere love in your heart. Now go forth for I am Jesus and take heed for My justice will soon prevail.

**5/23/04**

**3:00PM**

My people, My words do not only come through these messages, but are reiterated through the Gospel message. You are continuously being warned that your period of warning is imminent. During this period of warning it will seem to be a dark time, but know that it is I Jesus who is the key to bringing the stain on your soul to light. So many will fall, so many will come running and My church, the true church, will be brought to light. This has been a time of much division in My church but know that through this warning those of My chosen sons who have neglected their flocks will be brought to their knees.

My people, as I have told you the signs are upon you and the motions of the day are moving ever so quickly to show mankind how in a blink of an eye you may be standing before Me. And just as I created the world in seven days the world can be brought to its knees in seven days. Do not take comfort in the world rather take comfort in a clean soul knowing you are prepared to meet your Heavenly Father. Multiply your prayers; get down on your knees for then you will not be caught off guard. You do not realize how fragile your time is for you are so easily tempted and distracted by the evil one. Now go forth for your moment of awakening is near. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/24/04**

**3:40 PM**

My people, again I say to you, do not become blind to your own sin for I have given you this opportunity to repent and come closer to Me. Do not become blind to the evil that surrounds you for you are living in a culture that has become obsessed with death and hatred. Your moneychangers continuously promote evil to My young people. Children are being raised in a world that has gone down the ever-widening path to eternal fire.

My people, wake up for abortion is evil, pornography is evil. Selling ones self for a moneychanger's greater glory and honor is not only placing the moneychanger's soul in danger, but your own. If you choose to promote your body, you will see each and every soul that you have tempted into grave sin

# Words from Jesus

unless you repent and follow Me.

You are living in a world that believes you scale your success on your riches and powers, but again I say to you where do you rate your soul if you do not gain the rewards of the kingdom. You are not here to fulfill your own selfish desires, you are here on this earth to come to know and serve Me. Look to the cross and allow Me to guide you for each time you suffer your soul is being purified. Each time you suffer you are coming closer to Me.

My people, the time of great sadness is on the horizon, but know that through this chastisement this world is being cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. Do not fear for evil will not claim victory, for as I have told you, the path to heaven is narrow, but is a welcomed path to all who proclaim the truth; who continue to strive for holiness. I have told you this is not a time to fear for if you are living the Commandments, living the Gospel message and cleansing your soul often, you will be saved for I will come in glorious splendor and claim all My faithful. Now go forth and prepare for your days are greatly numbered.

**5/27/04**

**3:55 PM**

My people, as this warming season begins, newer trials and sufferings blossom. Just as quickly as the rain can begin to fall, the world can be brought to its knees. Do not relish in the comforts of the world around you rather grab hold of your rosaries and bind your prayers. You are living in a time where every moment one life enters this world and another is called to its eternal judgment. If you believe that you have no areas of weakness and your sins are small compared to the rest of the world, oh how I warn you now for your eyes will soon be opened for you do not see the full stain that I see, you do not realize the awakening you will endure. You live in a culture that believes you defeat evil by using evil. You promote death and hatred and yet you do not understand how the rest of the world can promote the same thing.

My people, this nation that I have blessed with so many fruits will soon be brought to its knees. Many evil souls linger to destroy a nation that has become the root of such evil when you have become the leaders of killing My little innocent ones. You have become a nation that has placed your wealth and power in front of Me and you will soon know who is the true master.

My people, while you are trying to battle a war, which was brought on by pride, you will begin another battle as well, but know that you will not step ahead of Me. Now is the hour! The hour of repentance and preparation because I do not come as your just judge, I am coming as your merciful Savior, but if you do not give up your selfish and sinful ways it will be the just hand of My Father that will serve

# Words from Jesus

this world its just punishment.

Pray! Pray for peace for I came to divide the bad from the good and if you are living the Gospel message, living the Commandments and cleansing your soul often, you have nothing to fear. Repent! Repent for My kingdom does not welcome cold, selfish, sinful souls. Now go forth and meditate on My passion for it is then you will come to know the depth of My love for you. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/28/04**

**7:10 AM**

My people, be on guard, be on guard for the light from the storm shall fall from the sky and your means of communication will be altered. I will shake this earth and you will feel it tremble and these areas that connect the coast to the inland will be separated. I will raise My hand and the seas will respond and no longer be calm and the areas that have become the harvest of such evil will be washed away. These people that use their wealth and power and worship themselves over Me will be swiftly brought to their knees. Even the sun, the moon and the stars will respond according to the depth of mans' sins for all of nature responds to the heavenly Father.

My people, do not become blind by this war for there is a greater battle going on as well. You are in a spiritual battle and Satan has continued to try and trick and deceive you for he seeks your soul and will continue to try and feed you with doubt and confusion.

My people, now is the time to respond! Respond to My words of love for as I have told you, although these times in which you live may seem dark, I will be your light. I come with these words because so many have become lost in the darkness that they can no longer see the light of My love. I am your shepherd reaching out to My lost sheep. You may not see Me, but I am there in your midst waiting for you in silence. Come follow Me and allow Me to guide you to the kingdom of heaven. I come out of My abundant love for you. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**5/28/04**

**10:15 AM**

My people, in this time that you see floods washing away towns know that through My promise to Noah I will never punish the world with a flood again, for this world is in need of a far greater chastisement in order for mankind to be restored back to the way I intended it to be.

# Words from Jesus

**5/30/04**

**12:15 PM**

My people, the time has come, the hour is now and the mountains that have been sleeping will soon be awakened. Even those that have been sleeping in the depths of the seas will awaken with enormous might. My people, now is the time to strengthen your relationship with your heavenly Father and your relationship is only strengthened through prayer.

My people, you will not be spared of these events for mankind has continued to ignore My pleas, My words of warning. Now is the time to open your eyes and hearts to My words because just as I am your merciful Savior who died to save you from your sins, I am again coming to warn you that your lives are not pleasing to Me. Turn off the distractions and let the ways of the world fall to the side because the things of this world can be washed away, but your soul lives on forever.

As you begin to see lava fall from these mountains more evil souls will be unleashed so remain on guard. Do not fear this time rather embrace it knowing that if you are following the will of your heavenly Father you will be saved. Now go forth and respond, respond by living the Gospel message, living the Commandments and cleansing your soul often. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/31/04**

**5:30 PM**

My people, come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. During times of distraction meditate on My passion for it is in your silence that you will hear My voice speak. Turn off the distractions of the world for in time these images that you watch, this music that you hear will only lead you down the path of eternal darkness. In time these images will lead many to follow the antichrist. You are living in times that are calling all to deepen your time in prayer for this world is falling into such grave sin.

Children are allowing their souls to fall into mortal sin because their parents have left them to the world to raise them, to teach them. Grab hold of your children for Satan seeks to destroy the family. Children are being misguided by the images being shown to them.

My people, the greatest sin being committed is against My little innocent ones. Children are being murdered no matter what stage they are at in there mothers womb. Some children are being raised in a home with two mothers and two

## Words from Jesus

fathers and are being told that this is a family, a marriage. Children are being murdered by men who have chosen the dark path of evil and are feeding their souls through killing.

My people, as I have told you, the devil tricks the mind to use the body to trap the soul and his many victims are My young innocent ones. Again, I say to you, grab hold of your families and consecrate them to My Most Sacred Heart. Teach your children the Commandments, teach your children the Gospel messages by coming to Mass often for it is then you will be guiding them to the kingdom of heaven for they come to understand the depth of My love for them.

Be an example to your children by cleansing your soul often for as I have told you, their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Spend time praying together as a family and meditate on the rosary and allow Me to guide you for your children are each a precious gift from Me. And just as you will one day stand before Me so your children will too. Do not leave your children for the world to raise them for then you are placing them in the trap of Satan. Look to My mother and saint Joseph for they did not hand Me over to the evil hands of Herod rather they remained on guard and trusted to the will of My Father in heaven for they knew I was sent to fulfill a mission just as you are and your children.

Each one of your children is created in My own image and likeness. Now go forth and respond by guiding them closer to Me, their Creator. Be on guard for this world will soon face a great chastisement. Now be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**June 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**6/1/04**

**8:50 PM**

My people, do not become the foolish man that is caught off guard. Stay focused; focused on the cross for your hour is not off in the far distance, it is here and upon you now. Each day this world is closer to its hour of judgment. Each day that mankind continues to reject Me is another day you are closer to your chastisement.

My people, you are not your own and it is time to place your own selfish desires aside and fulfill the mission you were sent to do. Each day you should be examining your own actions and reflect on whether they are pleasing to Me. Each day take time to spend in deep prayer for then your eyes will be opened to what it is I am asking of you. I will be your strength! Be on guard! Prepare! Prepare! Prepare for your hour is drawing to a close for your days are numbered and each time you continue to deny Me the earth will respond according to the depth of your sin.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, the giver and the taker, and mankind will not step ahead of Me for I am Jesus and the world will soon see My mercy and justice prevail.

**6/2/04**

**9:15 AM**

My people, as these times continue to present greater trials and sufferings, call upon your guardian angels to assist you. Call upon the protection of Saint Michael for you will need to have eyes of faith in order to get through these times. My angels will come, My angels will guide you, but this is where you will need to place your full trust in Me. This will be a time to place your own will aside and allow Me to guide you.

As you see these storms come one after another you are realizing how you are not your own and that the earth responds according to the will of the Father, now you should do the same. Respond to My will for you, and frequent your prayers to your heavenly Father for then you will not be caught off guard. The hour is now for it will be by My just hand that your worldly ways will swiftly come to a halt. And if you do not have eyes of faith you will not know what to do.

Come to Me for I am the way, the truth, and the life, and unless you are following Me you will not gain the rewards of the kingdom. Now go forth and prepare today for your time is drawing to a close before the awakening of mankind. Now go forth and My peace be with you for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.



# Words from Jesus

**6/2/04**

**2:15 PM**

My people, My faithful children, I am calling each one of My faithful to a time of deep prayer. Now is the time for you to be silent and remain on guard. My people, there are so many evil souls who are ready and seek to kill and they continue to say they do this for Me. It is I, Jesus, who is the giver and the taker of each and every life for man is not permitted to take away life at any stage. Do not take comfort in this world for this world is full of many evil souls that come through the most innocent of things.

Take comfort in multiplying your time in prayer. Take comfort in a clean and pure soul knowing you are prepared to meet your Heavenly Father. Be on guard! Be on guard for each day evil is multiplying in great numbers for the devil has so much of this world in his trap. Do not fear for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail for I will come in glorious splendor and claim all who remain true to the cross. Now go forth and take heed for the hour is drawing to a close for you do not realize the awakening you will endure.

**6/3/04**

**12:30 PM**

My chosen sons, now is the time to speak the truth. Now is the time to open the eyes and hearts of your flocks. You must stand for the truth and the true laws of My Church. When you witness people engaging together outside of marriage and living together, tell them of the grave sin they are committing. When you see man engaging with another man and a woman engaging with another woman, tell them of the grave sin they are committing.

Your flocks do not gain the rewards of the kingdom if you remain silent and do not defend the truth. Live the Gospel message for again I say to you: if you look at another with a lustful eye you yourself have already committed adultery. Your flocks are lost and if your message opens the eyes of one of My people that is one more soul headed to the kingdom for all of heaven rejoices when one more soul is saved. If you are silent in order to remain well liked, you are not a useful disciple for in order for mankind to be restored it needs to begin with you My chosen sons.

Remain consistent in your message. Remain consistent in your direction for if you speak words that are My words, but your actions do not reflect them, you are causing confusion. If you do not keep Mass holy and reverent then My people will not respond by coming for I bestow many graces upon My people through Mass. Tell My people to spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament and you do the same for you need to spend more time in silent prayer for the division in My Church is being brought to light. If you remain true

## Words from Jesus

to the cross and follow the direction of the Holy Father, the pope, you have nothing to fear. My sons, look to your heavenly Mother for she is a true model of what it means to be a humble and loving servant. Teach My people the rosary and guide them through it so that they may continue in their own prayers. Now go forth and My peace be with each one of you My chosen sons.

**6/4/04**

**7:10 PM**

My people, when you step out into the world and you lose your focus on the cross you then become part of the world and accepting of the sinfulness that dwells in it. My people, stay focused on the cross for the battle is raging on. Each day evil is persevering over good all around this world. Each time you place the world in front of Me your sinful ways then reflect off of you and is magnified to those around you.

Focus on your mission for greater trials and sufferings are upon you. Stay focused in your prayers for those who stay true to Me will witness the fruits of My love. Each new day strive for the kingdom for the more you strive to live a holy life the less appealing the world will be. Go out and be the shining example of My love. Reach out to the poor and the lowly. Show the warmth of My love to everyone who comes in your path for then they will come to know the depth of My love for them.

Welcome your trials and sufferings for they are strengthening you and bringing you closer to Me. Continue to thank Me for the blessings I have bestowed upon you for the more that you recognize My love the more you will understand all that it is I am asking of you. My people, continue to thank Me for each and every person who comes in your path for you are learning from each person your strengths and weaknesses and you are seeing theirs as well. Continue to go forth and take heed for My mercy I continue to show you each time you hear My words of love. Now go forth and prepare for My justice will soon prevail upon mankind for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**6/8/04**

**6:30 PM**

My people, I have told you to multiply your prayers to your Heavenly Father. Come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament because the more you come to Me the more you are understanding the depth of My love. My love is infinite, it is merciful for you are each a perfection of My creation and I am calling all to this time of deep prayer. Your time is growing shorter and this world is soon to face its Day of Judgment. Come and walk the road to Calvary and begin by cleansing your soul. Begin by showing love to those around you.

# Words from Jesus

So many are reluctant to follow My ways, but again I say to you, if you put the world first in fear of being pointed out of the crowd then you will not gain the rewards of My kingdom for I am the way, the truth and the life. And you will not step ahead of Me for you are merely a grain of sand, but I am Jesus your Master. I am the one who instructs the sun and the seas, the moon and the stars for all of heaven and earth obey My will.

My people, those of you who continue to ignore My pleas will soon be brought to your knees for this earth will rock. This earth will tremble and these events will come together like boxcars on the tracks. Man will not be able to explain for your means of communication will come to a halt. Take heed and learn to place your full trust in Me. Many will fall. Many will come running to find My true chosen sons.

Those who have been neglecting their flocks, their true vocation, many will not be able to bear the sight of their soul and many will die. I do not come to cause fear. I come in peace to warn My children that your lives are not pleasing to your Heavenly Father. I will not continue to send you My words of warning much longer. I will surround those who remain true to the cross with My many graces. And I will continue to send My messages to guide those who have taken heed and are living for the Kingdom for, as I have told you, it will be a time to place your full trust in Me. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/10/04**

**8:50 AM**

My people, do not cling to your worldly possessions for your time of preparation is nearing the end and this world will be simplified greatly. Comforting yourself with worldly things is only denying your soul what it is missing, Me. Take heed to My words for your time of warning is near and so many are not prepared to witness the filth that I see on their souls. So many who have been blind to the signs will have the most difficulty in these times ahead. This time of warning will call My chosen sons to truly live out their vocation because millions will come running and need your assistance.

My people, do not be caught off guard for as you see the death of one leader many more will follow. This is a time to pray for your world leaders and My Church for much more attack is heading your way. There will be a world wide cleansing of those of My chosen sons who are denying their vocation and the world will soon know who are My true chosen sons. I will wipe away these areas that have become the harvest of such evil and have glorified themselves with their riches and powers.

Those who are living a life of simplicity are those who are most prepared for

## Words from Jesus

your worldly ways will soon come to an end. Now go forth and prepare today for the pages in history are about to turn and mankind will be restored back to the way I intended it to be. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/10/04**  
**9:51 PM**

My people, grab hold of your children for this world in which you live is full of so many evil souls that linger to hurt My young innocent ones. The devil is on the prowl and is coming through the most innocent of things. Be on guard for this is a time to keep guard of the most precious gift I have given you, your children. Continue to witness to them so they are prepared for the times ahead, but you must begin the stages of preparation with yourselves.

Do not cause fear in your children rather teach them to pray and come closer to Me. Go forth for you do not realize how vulnerable your children are. Consecrate them to My Most Sacred Heart and teach them to call upon their guardian angels for they are given to you from the moment I formed you in your mother's womb. Take heed, for the spiritual battle is on. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/11/04**  
**10:30 AM**

My people, turn to Me and surrender everything to My will for you. For the times are unfolding and what has been foretold to you in Scripture. These messages are to help open your eyes and hearts to what has been spoken through the Gospel message. Your world is not a place of refuge for your only refuge is in Me. It is I, Jesus, who can bring peace in your heart. Take refuge in a clean and pure soul for then My love is magnified off of you.

Be on guard and stay vigilant in your prayers for if your leaders do not place their own selfish desires aside and turn to Me then even more of a world wide war will break out. War is not your answer, but prayer and trusting in My will is! Do not concern yourself with judging your neighbor rather concern yourself with tending to your soul for your judgment of another is nothing in My eyes.

Be open to suffering for each time you suffer your soul is being strengthened to fulfill the mission you were sent to do. Suffering is the greatest sacrifice you can make to your Heavenly Father. Take heed! Take heed to My words for your pages in history are about to turn and the Scriptures will be brought to light. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**6/14/04**

**7:15 PM** (Message from the blessed Mother)

My children, continue to pray the rosary. Continue to guard your children and consecrate them to My Son's Most Sacred Heart. Take heed to My Son's words and armor yourselves with daily prayer for God will soon shake this earth and so many are not prepared to meet My Son. Continue to offer your sufferings in reparation for the sins of so many that continue to pierce My Son. Please listen, dear children, for I am your heavenly Mother who invites each one of you to turn back to My Son Jesus.

**6/14/04**

**8:25 PM**

My people, the time of warning that has been foretold is soon to come to light. I have patiently pleaded with you, My people, yet too many of you continue to give yourselves to the ways of the world. Now is the time to take special heed to My words and embrace those in your families who are furthest away from Me. Now is the time to stand up and witness to them for so many will be caught off guard. Welcome this time of persecution for all who are mocked and persecuted for My sake will be rewarded in My kingdom.

Stand for the truth and speak to them in love for then you are truly allowing My light to shine through. Be vigilant in your prayers for your distant family members for the more prayers you offer for them the greater chance at them being saved.

This is a time My faithful are being called to deep prayer. For in the blink of an eye you may be standing before Me. Do not rely on the things of man rather rely on the will of your Heavenly Father for mans ways are not My ways and this world will be swiftly brought to its knees.

Amen! Amen, I say to you for whoever takes heed to My words and lives for the kingdom will find the greatest reward with their Heavenly Father. Do not be like the foolish man who waits for the earth to begin to rock and tremble for then you may perish. Rather, begin today and save your soul for, I promise you, the only peace you will find is in Me.

**6/15/04**

**8:45 AM**

My people, great fire will soon fall from the sky and those who are walking in the darkness will only see eternal darkness. Those who have chosen the dark path of evil will become a burning ember for all eternity. My people, you are given a free will and if you choose to deny Me and follow the ways of the world then you are not worthy of My Kingdom. So many of you do not realize how swiftly this

## Words from Jesus

world will be brought to its knees and so many do not realize how swiftly the hour is counting down.

I have continued to come with My words of love. I have continued to reiterate to you to live the Gospel message, to live the Commandments and yet so many of you have fallen and have been reeled in and seduced to the glamour of evil.

My people, the fires of hell is not a glamorous place to be. You are being fed with false promises by a world that can be washed away, by a world that can be destroyed as quickly as it was created. My people, this evil culture, this false worship and denial of Me is causing your world to face great chastisement.

Every blink of an eye mankind is trying to step ahead of Me, every blink of an eye souls are falling into the fires of hell because they have been blinded by the ways of the world. Take heed! Take heed, now because your period of warning is near. This will be a time when many will come and respond to all that is not pleasing to Me and yet many will continue on their sinful path.

Trust in Me and My will for you for many places are being prepared all around this world for My faithful to take refuge in. My angels will surround this place with great protection, but it is important that they are blessed and consecrated to My Most Sacred Heart. Many of you call upon the intercession of the saints so continue to go forth in prayer and call upon all the angels and saints to assist you daily.

Recite the Saint Michael prayer and consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart for the battle is going to become increasingly difficult and it will only be through prayer that you will be given the strength.

My people, continue to come in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for it is there that you are uniting your heart to Mine and will understand more clearly what it is I am asking of you. Now go forth and respond for My words are given out of infinite love for each one of you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/16/04  
8:30 PM**

My people, My precious children come to Me for I am Jesus your Master who invites all to My banquet table. Now is the time, your moment of opportunity to cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. Do not fear these times in which I have warned you for if you are living the Gospel message and following the Commandments you will be saved.

My people, the time is continuing to wind down so go now and spread My words

## Words from Jesus

and be the shining example of My love to those around you. Pray! Pray from your heart and ask and you shall receive and those who have eyes of faith will see the greatest of miracles.

This is a time you are all called to model the saints and strive for holiness. Those who walk in the light shall see the light of My Kingdom. The more you are the shining example of My love the more your neighbors' eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

Do not become lost to the ways of the world for My Father's just hand is about to fall and strike these areas where the riches and powers of the world have become the root of such evil. These areas that have been the gateway to leading so many souls into committing adultery will see My Father's judgment. These so called "safe havens" for woman to go and allow these evil doctors to kill My little innocent ones no matter what stage they are at in their mothers' womb will come to a crumble for My Father's wrath will come and wipe away this evil.

The world is on the verge of a great chastisement for each and every soul that has been killed through abortion; this lack of respect for life is only destroying your soul. This use of ones body to fulfill ones own selfish desires is destroying your soul. For, again, I say to you, your life is a precious gift for Me and you are sent to do your Father's will, but if your will is taking precedence over Mine you will not gain the rewards of My Kingdom.

Now is the time so prepare today for the earth has continuously showed mankind the depth of your sins. Do not wait for the earth to begin to rock and tremble for it is in the calmness that you will be caught off guard. Take heed! Take heed to the signs, the signs of warning for they are given out of My infinite love to wake up those who are still sleeping. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/17/04**  
**9:30 PM**

My people, you each have an eternal destination. It is through the Gospel message that you are given the tools, the tools of wisdom to know what it is I am asking of you. Do not allow your seat at My banquet table to become eternally empty.

My people, each one of you is unique for I loved you from the moment I formed you in your mother's womb. I see all that is beautiful about you for you are each a perfection of My creation. I see those that choose to deny Me and I know those that will fall and will be forever separated from My infinite love, but you are



# Words from Jesus

given a free will.

My people, do not question My plan, My creation, for My free will is a gift to show you how merciful your Savior truly is. Your free will is a constant reminder of the number of times you stray, yet My arms are always there to welcome you back. My love is unending, unconditional and it is personified by the number of blessings I bestow upon you. It is shown through the number of times you suffer for your sufferings are bringing you closer to Me.

Open your eyes! Open your heart for I will not continue to warn this world much longer. Be open to Me and My will for you for in time you will find reward in My kingdom. Do not fear My words rather take comfort knowing that you are being warned out of love. You are being shown through these signs how fragile your time truly is for it is in the calmness that mankind will be brought to light of the sinful path he is leading. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be on guard for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/19/04**  
**5:30 PM**

My people, I have warned you this world will soon see its punishment for the number of My little innocent ones killed through abortion. These leaders that stand and promote a mother's ability to choose her ways instead of mine will face a horrifying judgment and many will fall. They stand and side with the ways of the world instead of defending the life that was created to make its contribution to the world.

My people, My creation, My plan has been altered by the number of My little ones who have been killed through abortion. You are to be open to life and if you are not open to life then you should not be engaging with another. I have created the gift of procreation between a man and a woman through the union of marriage.

My people, there is no longer two but one united for life until I call you home to your eternal home. Each decision you make, each and every thought that is not bringing glory to your Heavenly Father, you will be held accountable for. My people, you do not realize how your selfishness and laziness causes My wounds to bleed. You do not realize how when you place the world in front of Me My light is no longer shining through you. Each and every life is the shining light of My love and when you stand up for abortion and side with the world then My light can no longer shine through you.

Each time one of My little ones is killed by these evil doctors the nails are being driven through My hands and feet and the darkness of evil is more apparent and the soul of that mother is being deprived of Me. My people, wake up for the



## Words from Jesus

ways of this world are soon to come to light and if you are in My light you will see eternal light. If you walk in the darkness and choose to continue to deny Me you will perish into eternal fire.

Take heed! Take heed now and cleanse your soul for the light of My love is waiting to shine through you. Come to Me for I am Jesus. Go forth and be a beacon of light to those around you for I promise you will find reward in My Kingdom. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/22/04**

**11:15 AM**

My people, your judging of another is not pleasing in My eyes. Allow Me to guide your words for your judgment of them is of no merit to Me for only My judgment dictates whether one is worthy of My kingdom. My people, speak in love about those around you for then you are imitating your creator.

Do not waste your time judging rather spend your time perfecting your own areas of weakness. I have warned you not to spend your time storing up your treasures for when your soul leaves this earth your worldly things remain with the world, but your soul is something you should be consistently tending to.

My people, Simplify! Simplify! Simplify and prepare now for the time is soon coming when you will be guided to your place of refuge. Continue to pray for those in your families who are furthest away from Me and be a witness to them for your prayers are much more powerful than the anger that you speak.

Be silent with your anger and stay vigilant in prayer for prayer is what draws My lost sheep closer to the kingdom. The battle is raging on and each day multiply your prayers and armor yourselves with the protection I have given you.

Bind your Rosaries and place protective medals on your families, most especially your children. The hour is rapidly counting down and the pages in history are about to turn. So, again, I say to you, is your soul prepared to meet Me? For I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end and the judgment of the world will not take precedence over My judgment of your soul.

Take heed to My words. Take heed to all that has been spoken through the Gospel message for now is the time to wake up and respond to the warnings I have been sending you for there is much more suffering that awaits this world that has fallen down the path to eternal fire. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and will soon bring mankind to its knees.

# Words from Jesus

**6/22/04**

**3:00 PM**

My people, you are living in uncertain times. Nations that appear to be at peace are soon to be at war if these leaders do not turn to Me. As this turnover of a new government happens, be on guard for many evil forces linger to bring this government to a halt and destroy it before it even gets started.

My people, now is a time of deep prayer for where you see calmness, darkness lingers. Pray for peace! Pray for conversion of these evil souls that seek to kill. Pray for an end to the war for much more attack awaits a world that has become the root of such evil.

My people, I have told you that places of refuge are being prepared all around this world. It is important that you take heed to My words and trust in Me when My angels come and assist you. It is important that you remain on guard for if you are not remaining vigilant in your prayers you may be guided in the wrong way for My refuges will not only protect you from the storms, but also from the forces of the antichrist.

Now is the time to continue to prepare for many changes are on the horizon and it is important that you respond to My pleas for so many will not know what to do when this earth begins to tremble. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My justice will soon bring mankind to light.

**6/23/04**

**1:40 PM**

My people, great fire shall fall upon this earth and it will come in the forms of three representing your Triune God: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. This fire will annihilate areas and wipe it from the face of the earth. My people, place the world aside and prepare to meet your Creator for as I have told you mankind should place his Heavenly Father first, not second to the world.

My people, it is I, Jesus, who formed and blessed you with the fruits of the earth. If you do not have the ability to form oceans and mountains, then you should realize that you are not your own. Man is created by Me and the world was formed by Me, but I have also given you a free will.

Your free will is what decides the destination of your soul. If you choose to be sinful and selfish then you will not gain the rewards of My Kingdom. If you choose to obey My Commandments and walk the road to Calvary you will find reward in heaven.

My people, your life is an opportunity! The way in which you live it is either

## Words from Jesus

bringing you closer to Me or away from Me. The more you distance yourself from Me the more you will fall into Satan's trap. Now is the time to take heed!

Now is the moment of opportunity to prepare the state of your soul for the fires shall come, the enlightenment of mankind is near and darkness will fall upon this earth because, My people, eternity is forever. I love each one of you from the moment I formed you so go forth and welcome My words because I am your Lord and Savior, Jesus, who welcomes all to My banquet table. Now go forth, go forth for you do not realize the awakening you will endure when My justice falls upon this earth.

**6/23/04**

**4:50 PM**

My people, My Mother has been coming to gather her lost children. My Mother has been warning you to amend your ways and turn back to Me for I am Jesus. Oh how you have ignored your Mother and now My Father's just hand is about to fall and serve this world its just punishment. My people do not ignore your Mother for she will come and triumph over the head of the serpent that so many have fallen into his trap.

So many have sacrificed their own soul by false promises which have only led them to the fires of hell. Be on guard! Be on guard for grave temptations are headed your way. This world that has been warned repeatedly will not be warned much longer.

Go forth and prepare your soul for all that I have been telling you is about to fall upon mankind. Tell those who are furthest away from Me that their Savior is about to shake this earth so now is the time not to fear being mocked and persecuted.

Now is the time to open your eyes and hearts because your sinful ways are soon to be brought to light. Take heed now, My people, for the hour is rapidly counting down and you do not want to be like the foolish man that is caught off guard. Now go forth for I am Jesus for many more trials and sufferings are on the horizon for a world that has so willingly turned against its creator.

**6/23/04**

**9:00 PM**

My people, as you see how these storms can take long standing trees and uproot them in the blink of an eye that is how quickly mankind can be brought to its knees. My people, the enlightenment of the soul is near and I will present mankind with the wounds he is adding to My Most Sacred Heart. I will show

# Words from Jesus

mankind in the blink of an eye his sins that most offend Me.

This is not the hour to be taking heed to the ways of the world, but time to take heed to what has been spoken through the Gospel message. My people, the ways that you have become accustomed to living will soon come to a halt for that is why I have told you not to surround yourselves with the comforts of the world.

Do not believe that this enlightenment, this purification of mankind, is not out of love for you, My people, for My love is shown to you by the blessing I bestow upon you, by blessing you with My words of warning. Just as My Father sent Me so do I send My faithful children to reach out to your lost brothers and sisters for so many will perish into the darkness when I shake this earth.

So many when the fire comes will be standing before Me and wish that their lives had been more pleasing to Me. Multiply your prayers! Multiply your prayers dear children for I am waiting for you in silence in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Come to Me for if you are in the darkness I will be your light.

Come to Me and allow My light to shine through you for the darkness is soon to fall upon mankind. Now go forth for your days of preparation are numbered before this world is brought to its knees. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that is soon to shine My light into a world full of evil darkness.

**6/24/04**  
**1:30 PM**

My people, the world will soon know that these are truly My words. Do not become like the foolish high priest when the temple was torn for when I shake this earth it will be My faithful who have taken heed that will be prepared. It is those that have been attentive to their own areas of weakness that will find reward with Me in heaven for each day they are striving for holiness.

My people, just as quickly as you see storms come and go is how quickly the changes are coming. I am showing you how merciful I truly am by allowing you this time of preparation. If you truly realized how much you sin each new day and how your sins offend Me you would be cleansing your soul daily. But, again, I say to you, My mercy is personified each time you fall and each time you repent for My graces are being poured out upon you.

There is no joy that you will ever experience on earth that can compare to the joy that I have each time one of My children repents and turns back to Me. Each day as you experience the trials and sufferings of this cold world offer it back to Me for the more you are willing to offer to Me the more strength you are given to

# Words from Jesus

endure what lies ahead.

My people, I am pleading with you to wake up. I am coming out of My unending unconditional love for each and every one of you for no one is spared of My love, yet I am spared of yours by the ways of the world. Go forth! Go forth for days of darkness are moving in on a world that will soon know who is the dictator of their destination.

The world will soon know just how merciful their Savior is. The world will soon know that My Father sent his son to save man from his own sin and it will be the just hand of My Father that will purify this world and wipe away this evil that has filtered into so many souls.

The world will soon see the light and if you are not taking heed you will see eternal darkness for My light shines for eternity. Now it is your free will whether you will stand in My light. Now go forth and cleanse your soul and walk toward the light of the kingdom by carrying your cross for I am Jesus your master who is waiting for you in silence.

**6/24/04**  
**9:10 PM**

My people, do not believe that My eyes are blind to your sins for I suffered agony in the garden for your past, present and future sins. My people, your soul has a destination and if you are surrounding yourself with people that live the ways of the world and they are causing you to fall, then it is better for you to turn away because you will be held accountable for your actions.

Your neighbor is not serving punishment for your sins for your neighbor will have his own hour of judgment. My people, I have told you to be on guard. They are not words to meditate on they are words to live by for the battle is raging on and you need to multiply your prayers of armor daily. No man made battle on earth can compare to the spiritual battle of your soul.

Bodies will fall and die, but your soul is eternal that is why I have told you to spend time in prayer before you speak, before you act, for Satan seeks to trick the mind first. Keep a watchful eye on what is pleasing to your Heavenly Father for your eyes can cause you to sin gravely. Do not focus on the physical, focus on the spiritual for nothing physical enters the kingdom of heaven, it is what makes up the beauty in your soul that does.

My people, your soul was perfect and beautiful the moment I formed you, but as time goes on the filth of the world overtakes the beauty. When you cleanse your soul the beauty that I placed there is then restored for My love is then magnifying off of you.

# Words from Jesus

Take heed! Take heed now for mankind will soon witness the filth that has overtaken his soul. Go forth and cleanse your soul and prepare to meet your creator for each day you are on earth is another day you are closer to your eternal destination. Now go forth and respond for you are all called to be My shining light in the world. Go forth and gain your reward in the kingdom by being the shining example of My love for My mercy and justice will soon prevail upon mankind.

**6/26/04**

**8:30 PM**

My people, those of you who have taken heed be vigilant in your prayers. Stay focused on the cross for your reward will be great in the kingdom. My people, the light of the soul is near for I will shine My light into your soul and you will see how your sins have diminished the beauty that I formed. You will see how your sins have pierced Me for I am Jesus. My people, welcome this time of suffering. Welcome this hour of preparation for the changes are rapidly approaching. The time is coming, the hour is about to strike and the world will swiftly be brought to its knees.

My people, look around you for I have blessed you with many gifts for the earth has provided you with the fruits of My love. Your punishment of mankind is your lack of obedience to your creator. Your lack of living My ways and siding with a world full of empty promises. You are given one life, one soul and this is your time of deep preparation. Do not speak of your Heavenly Father and live your life by offending Me for your actions can have grave consequences.

Be open to Me. Be open to My plan for this world will soon know that I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. The light that is soon to shine into so many dark souls. Do not allow the evil filth of the world to filter into your soul rather allow My light, the light of My love to come in and magnify to those around you. Now go forth for the hour is growing shorter and mankind has yet to take heed and respond to My words of warning. Go forth for I am Jesus for the world is soon to see My mercy and justice prevails.

**6/28/04**

**2:30 PM**

My people, My justice is soon to fall upon mankind and it will come through like a roaring lion and wipe away this evil that has destroyed My creation, My plan. I will send My angels to guide My faithful children so remain vigilant in prayer and remain on guard for so many changes so many battles have yet to come. Be on guard for many evil souls are watching your every move. So many that have not taken heed will be the victims of the antichrist. I have warned you that these

## Words from Jesus

means of communication that you have grown comfort in is only becoming the source that is feeding these evil souls all that is needed for an attack.

My people, now is the time for you to prepare for these areas that have become the root of science is soon to face a great chastisement. Many that have claimed the gift of prophecy will see that they are false prophets that have wasted their time at the hands of Satan. My people, this is not a time to be sleeping in the comforts of the world for then you will become like the foolish man that is caught off guard. Spend time in prayer and pray for these evil souls for it is only through prayer that you will find your peace. It is only through prayer that conversion can take place.

Do not fear My words for all that has been foretold through the Gospel message is about to come to light. This is the time of preparation of the soul for the hour is about to strike mankind for it is in the stillness that the light of your soul will be shown through the eyes of your creator. The world will know My true presence. The world will soon see My mercy and justice prevail through the just hand of My Father for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**6/28/04**  
**4:56 PM**

My people, behold your mother. Behold your mother who has continued to warn her children that their ways are not pleasing to Me. The hour is steadfast, your enlightenment is eminent and your chastisement is about to strike a world that has so willingly turned against its creator. A world that gives glory and honor to evil and rejects its true Savior. My people, do not fall into Satan's trap for the devil spares you from heaven and guides you to hell where there is no joy, no peace, nothing but eternal sadness.

Do not believe that your free will in rejecting Me does not cause My wounds to bleed, does not pierce My heart by your offenses for then you would not be in need of your hour of judgment. You are seeing the true dividing line between heaven and hell. You either walk the road your Savior has paved, or you remain on the path with the world toward eternal darkness.

My people, the world's ways are not My ways and this is your moment, your hour to decide for your hour of judgment I will decide whether you are worthy of My kingdom. My people, imitate your Creator for your time is growing shorter. Be on guard and keep your focus on the will of your Heavenly Father for your reward will be great in My kingdom. Now go forth and do as I have asked and remain at peace for I am Jesus who will come and purify mankind by shining My light into your soul for the greater survival of humanity.



# Words from Jesus

**6/28/04**

**9:35 PM**

My people, your reward does not lessen the more you strive for holiness, the more you suffer. Rather, your reward multiplies by serving the will of your Heavenly Father by fulfilling the mission you were sent to do. My people, do not concern yourself with idolizing your neighbors possessions for these possessions are worldly things that do not grant you eternal salvation. My people, your neighbor's opinion of the way you should live is not what guides you to the kingdom. It is by coming to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament and allowing yourself to be silent that you will see what it is that I am asking of you and I will guide you through your mission.

My people, your sins pierce Me, but your willingness to repent and take notice to your areas of weakness brings joy to your Heavenly Father. My people, meditate on My passion for you see how the man that was accused of his crime was willing to repent and saw how he was deserving of his punishment yet I told him how that day he would join Me in paradise. The other man was full of anger and pride and was not worthy of My kingdom. Do not become like the foolish prideful man for pride does not lead you to paradise, rather it leads you to place yourself above Me.

You are merely a grain of sand and yet unique from all the rest for you do not realize the detailed uniqueness that I have created. Now is the time to be silent for you are in the hour and it is time to take heed to My direction. It is time to be open to My plan and strive each day to live a holy life for, as I have told you, your reward will be great in My kingdom. Go forth for My words of warning will not be given much longer for My justice is about to awaken mankind and the world will be back to the way I intended it to be. Now go forth for I am Jesus and live, live the message!

**6/29/04**

**10:30 AM**

My People, the evil that has consumed the world brings killings, anger, hatred, lack of respect for the body and destroys the soul. It is I, Jesus, who will come and bring mercy and justice to the world. I will shine My light into each and every human being on the face of the earth.

No man, woman, or child will be spared of the enlightenment of their soul for mankind has fallen down such a grave path toward eternal darkness. I am giving you this warning to correct My disobedient children that have so willingly turned against your Lord and Savior. I have seen how pride has caused you to believe that you can step ahead of Me.



## Words from Jesus

Today, My people, you are called to set aside more time in prayer. Today I am asking all My faithful to take special heed to My request to pray for the conversion of sinners. Pray for peace amongst your brothers and sisters. Today I am asking that My faithful pray for an end to abortion for it is the greatest sin being committed. It is the greatest threat to the survival of humanity.

My people, this world is in need of a wake up for too many have become luke warm to their worldly ways. Too many have lost focus on the mission they have been sent to do. Now is the time, now is the hour for I will not reiterate My words much longer for I will only warn My children for so long before you will serve punishment for lack of taking heed.

Today get down on your knees and repent and pray for those who are blind to My words and the signs that have been given to you. Be on guard for the sign shall come and rise out of the East and you will know your days are numbered. Be at peace, My people, for just as one day comes to an end the world may be awakened the next. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to bring justice to the world.

**6/29/04**

**5:25 PM**

My chosen sons, if all of My sons were truly living their vocation, the pews would not be empty. So many of you are not modeling your brother the Pope. You are not modeling Peter your first brother of My Church. My sons, your flocks are lost and so many of you have neglected them to fulfill your own selfish desires. You are on a mission to bring souls closer to Me for your mission is not part time disciple. You are a chosen son until you are called to stand before Me. You are given a mission to reach out to your flocks and guide them by My ways, not the ways of the world.

My sons, focus on the mission for if you could see the number of souls that are headed toward eternal fire you would place yourself aside and live the mission. If you could see the punishment that will come for your lack of direction with your flock you would be down on your knees asking for forgiveness.

You would be living by My way and not diminishing My message to the ways of the world. Take heed! Take heed now for your flocks will soon be awakened and you need to be prepared. The time is soon coming when the world will know who are My true chosen sons for you will understand what it means to be My true disciple for your hour of awakening is near. Now go forth and respond for My mercy and justice is about to prevail upon mankind.

# Words from Jesus

6/30/04

3:15 PM

My people, if you walk each day in My light you will see eternal light. It is I, Jesus, who comes to bring My words of love. It is I, Jesus, who is the light of the world and will soon shine My light into a world covered with darkness. My people, you are being given the warning because the very core of creation is being destroyed. The heart of the family is being diminished and humanity cannot survive. So many souls have been lost to eternal darkness because My presence is absent in the home.

The heart of the family is in the home and yet so many homes are broken. Children are being rejected and denied the right to life through abortion. So many of My people are engaging together outside of marriage that My children are missing the model of two parents. So many families are broken because too many place themselves over their spouse that there is no longer the commitment of giving ones self. So many today are denying and destroying the union between a man and a woman in order for life to come forth that the science of man has overcome My ways.

My people, wake up and get your lives on the right path for your sinful ways will not continue. My wounds continue to bleed and you continue to pierce Me by your offenses that My just hand is about to strike a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Your lack of covering your body, your distribution of birth control and your lack of teaching your children is why this world is in need of cleansing, is why millions of souls are headed toward eternal fire. Many of My chosen sons are neglecting their flocks and living the ways of the world.

Many parents place no time aside to teach their children. Parents, your children are first and you are second to them. Allow Me to help guide you for this world is yet to see its greatest trials and sufferings. Parents, your children are falling and families are being destroyed at the hands of the true prince of darkness. Your job is to guide your children to the kingdom of heaven. The greatest gift you can give your children is your prayers for it is through your prayers that their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Live your life modeling the saints for the time is getting shorter and the hour is steadfast and your time of warning is near. Take heed My people for I will come in glorious splendor and claim My faithful children. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

# **Words from Jesus**

**JULY 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**7/1/04**

**8:00 PM**

My people, I have spoken to you of your period of warning, but I have also told you to keep a watchful eye. For the sign shall come out of the east, a sign for all the world to know that I am truly present.

This sign will not be defined by science, but will let the world know of your Father in Heaven. Stay focused on the Gospel message, stay focused in prayer. This time is calling all My faithful to surrender everything to Me. This is a time I am asking My faithful children to spend more time before My Most Blessed Sacrament.

Pray for the conversion of poor sinners who have so willingly turned against their Creator. Pray for the lack of morals that has caused so many to fall into grave sin. Pray for a world that is soon to face a great chastisement for the number of My little innocent ones who have been rejected through abortion.

Pray for eyes and hearts to be open to receive My loving words, to take heed to the message. The battle is raging on for the devil seeks your soul. Be on guard for a world that is about to see the earth respond according to the depth of mankind's grave sins. Pray! Pray! Pray for your days of preparation are counting down. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/2/04**

**7:10 PM**

My people, there is no suffering that you will ever experience on earth that can compare to the suffering the soul endures in the fires of hell and in the lowest level of purgatory. While you are on this earth you are given the opportunity each day to come closer to Me. You are given the ability through placing the ways of the world aside and carrying your cross and cleansing your soul.

My people, too many of you have become blind to your sins. Too many of you believe that you do not have to strive for the kingdom of heaven. Strive each day for holiness for as this time of warning comes you will see just how far you are from claiming the rewards of My kingdom. You will see how you need to place yourself aside and be My disciples.

Show love to those around you for very few souls show love to those around them. Many souls lack the gift of compassion and that is why it is difficult for them to accept suffering. Oh how the hour is about to strike and those that lack the compassionate heart will soon be awakened. Those that do not have the ability to deny themselves and live the mission they were sent to do will see their selfish and sinful ways. Those who have denied that I am your Lord and Savior

# Words from Jesus

and believe that they are here by their own doing and give no glory and honor to their Heavenly Father, oh how you will be awakened.

This is not a time to be comforting yourself with the world for the sky will open up, the earth will roar with tremendous might, and in the blink of an eye mankind will be brought to its knees. Your ways of worldly comforts will come to a halt for mankind has placed his greed and money over trusting to the will of your Heavenly Father. My Church has become a house where few visit. My Blessed Sacrament has become a place where only few visit.

My people, wake up for I will come and destroy all that is not of Me for this world has fallen into such grave sin. Areas that have become the harvest of such evil will be wiped away. This is your moment! Your hour of opportunity for I will not reiterate these words of warning much longer. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**7/3/04**

**5:15 PM**

My people, as I have told you the spiritual battle is on the rise. For while you are on this earth your soul may not suffer if you are living the ways of the world. But the suffering your soul endures in eternity is incomprehensible. My people, no man made attack can compare to the awakening you will endure when My Father's wrath awakens this earth.

You are being warned and My Father has been lengthening your time of preparation but your time is soon to come to an end for too many ignore My pleas. Too many today deny their Creator and live for themselves. So many are so caught up in this world that the sight of their soul will catch them off guard. So many will fall into panic that they will die because they do not know how to turn to Me for they do not have eyes of faith.

So many today cannot place one hour aside and thank Me for the blessing I have bestowed upon them. Do not lose hope, those of you who have suffered for Me, I shall give you strength and you shall find reward in heaven. Those of you who fear My words take comfort and come and rest in Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Now is the time, dear children, to reach out to your lost brothers and sisters.

Do not turn away and become their enemy rather reach out for your hand then becomes Mine. Your light is My light, your words are My words for their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example. Be at peace for if you are walking in My light you have nothing to fear. If you are walking in darkness take heed now for if you do not repent you will perish with the millions of other souls that have

## Words from Jesus

fallen into mortal sin.

Keep a watchful eye to the signs for they are coming and changing rapidly. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world. The light that is soon to warn each soul of their ways that are not pleasing to Me.

**7/5/04**

**7:40 PM**

My people, where are you? Where are My children? So few of you come and see Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Now is the time dear children for the mountains that have been sleeping will soon be awakened and your communication will swiftly come to a halt. So many have lost the ability to love. So many have lost the ability to thank Me for the blessings I have bestowed upon you, but oh how quickly the days of simplification are upon you. Those of you that survive will realize that you should have taken heed sooner.

My people, come to Me, come to Me at Mass, come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament for your sins offend Me but your rejection pierces My heart. Listen to Me for I am Jesus your Master the one who is soon to warn My people of their sinful ways. The one who shows mercy to those who were lost, but now see My light. I have warned you not to take comfort in your worldly things for your time of simplification is near. Your days are numbered for you are not guarded in a world that is full of such evil unless you are turning to Me.

My people, you are about to see through your punishment how mans ways will not take precedence over My ways. You will see in the blink of an eye just how much you need to rely on your Creator. For I am the alpha, the omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. The first to create you, the last to judge you. And in the blink of an eye you will see how man does not step ahead of Me. Now go forth and prepare today for the world will not rest until mankind sees My mercy and justice prevail.

**7/6/04**

**7:25 PM**

My people, from the moment you came into this world your mother and father were tending to you and guiding you to prepare you for the time in which you would be on your own. My people, it was through your weakness and your deaf ear that your mother and father would reiterate their direction. Many times your mother would correct you first and if you did not respond and take heed to her direction your father would be the final judge of your actions and deliver your punishment.

My people, your eternal judgment is much the same way. While you are on this

## Words from Jesus

earth you have the ability to repent and change your sinful ways. Your parents reiterate their directions out of love for you. Your mother and father do not want to see you fall and yet their love for you cannot compare to Mine. I have sent My Mother, your heavenly Mother to warn you of your sinful ways.

Your Mother has been reiterating her direction out of love for you. My people, you have ignored your Mother's loving pleas and now the judgment and punishment of your Heavenly Father is about to fall upon mankind. The forces of nature will rebel with tremendous might and the fire shall fall upon this earth. You will stand and witness the hour of warning for I know those of you that will fall and those of you that are taking heed.

This is now the hour to respond to the words of your heavenly Mother. This is now the time to respond and take heed to My words of warning. This is the sign of the times in which you live for mankind has never undergone the awakening that My Father is about to bestow upon his sinful children. This world has fallen deeper and deeper into grave sin for so many do not believe they will be held accountable for their sins. So many believe that they can step ahead of Me and fulfill their own selfish desires.

Nations that appear to be at peace will soon rise against each other. This one world government that is soon to come to light has begun to seek out its ways to control My people. Come to Me! Come to Me and pray, pray from your heart for it is only through Me that you will withstand these changes. It is only through taking heed and living the Gospel message, living the Commandments and cleansing your soul often that you will know you are prepared to meet your Creator.

Those of you who have remained faithful and true to the mission you have been sent to do will find reward in My kingdom. Those of you who are lost will see My light and it is your free will to decide to respond to the will of your Heavenly Father. Open your eyes! Open your heart dear children for what seems to be days of calmness the evil forces of Satan linger. The battle is on so today I am asking you to surround yourselves in daily prayer, not worldly possessions, for you do not realize the battle for your soul. I have told you the devil tricks the mind to use the body to trap the soul and the body has many parts.

Seize the day! Seize the opportunity being given to you for again I say to you, I am your Lord and Savior Jesus and the world will not rest until mankind sees My mercy and justice prevail. Amen! Amen I say to you, today, tomorrow, your days are numbered for your eternal awakening is near.

# Words from Jesus

7/7/04

3:07 PM

My people, as you see how this division is occurring amongst family and friends so many of you believe this time shall pass. My people, this division has only begun. This division will greatly surpass the era in history of Sodom and Gomorrah and the division between Cain and Abel. This division will show those that are walking in the light and those who are in the darkness. You are either following My ways or you are staying on the downward path of the world.

Along with this division you will continue to see the signs that the pages in history are about to turn. You will see a sign that will come from beyond the depths of the earth for man will find great interruptions in his means of communication. Man will find in a shortened period of time how he cannot rely on his fellow man to bring him to the kingdom. Mankind will see in a shortened period of time just how much the blessings I have bestowed upon you have been placed aside to be lost to the pride of the world.

You are merely a grain of sand and I am the warm sun. I am the sun that gives you the strength to be the shining light in the world. My people, as you see how the oceans far surpass the lands; that is how the depth of your sins far surpasses your judgment of another. Your sins are far greater than your willingness to show love to your neighbor. Your selfish desires far exceed your willingness to reach out to your neighbor for unless you repent and follow Me you will not be able to be the shining light of My love to those around you. Your selfish and prideful ways will continue to consume your soul.

This is the hour, dear children, for the times are changing rapidly. Do not surround yourselves in daily comfort for just as one comes to an end mankind may be awakened the next. Just as quickly as you place one foot before the other to walk you may be standing in My presence to face your judgment. Be on guard dear children for the battle is on and the devil seeks your soul.

Diminish the distractions of the world and keep your focus on Me for these distractions are guiding you down the wrong path. Continue to remain vigilant in your prayers for it is only through prayer that you will find your strength. Continue to cleanse your soul often and remain obedient to My Commandments. The hour is steadfast. Your days are numbered for, again I say to you, today, tomorrow each day you are closer to eternity. Each day you are closer to your eternal awakening. Now go forth and take heed. Remain at peace for mankind will soon see My mercy and justice prevail.



# Words from Jesus

**7/8/04**

**9:45 PM**

My people, ask and you shall receive. Seek and you shall find Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Knock and the doors shall be opened through your prayers. My people, no one comes to My Father except through Me so begin today for you are in the final lap of preparation. Your days are numbered for even the sun the moon and the stars obey the will of your Heavenly Father.

Do not believe that I reiterate these words out of anger, I reiterate these words out of love because so many of you have not taken heed. So many of you believe that you are the dictator of your life. So I tell you, claim your life while you are on this earth for I am the dictator of your eternal life.

Count the number of times you go and judge another falsely and that is the number of times you judge Me. Those of you who are mocked and persecuted for My sake and stand for the truth shall find favor with My Father in heaven. Those of you who lack compassion for those around you will see how your selfish ways have caused your heart to become like a cold rock.

You are not your own and unless you are willing to repent and follow My ways you will perish for My words will not be given much longer. Prepare! prepare! prepare today for your pages in history are beginning to turn for you cannot rest in a world that is down such a grave path, but you can rest in knowing that if you are taking heed to My Words and following My Commandments your soul is prepared to meet your creator. If you can take comfort in the things around you better to simplify yourselves now for it is a false comfort that is soon to be washed away.

This is the time, the hour to get down on your knees, bind your rosaries and pray for your loved ones. Pray for a world that so much of it will be annihilated because it has so willingly turned against its Creator. My people, do not become blind for in seven days the world was created and in seven days the world can be brought to its knees and cleansed of its filth. Now is the hour to choose My ways or the worlds. Now go forth for I am Jesus, the alpha, the omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end, the first to create you, the last to judge you.

**7/10/04**

**10:10 PM**

My people, do not fear this warning that is imminent for if you are walking in My light you have nothing to fear. Do not fear for your children for My graces and mercy will fall upon them. My people, as I have told you this is a time of preparation for you do not know, when this earth begins to rock and tremble, if

# Words from Jesus

you will be counted amongst the living or the dead.

You will see the Son of Man come down from heaven and I will shine My light into the souls of mankind. Your hour is steadfast your awakening is near for each day that you have lived I have known since the moment I formed you. I know your words before you speak them. I know your actions before you live them. I knew from the moment I formed you the sins that you would commit that would most offend Me. I knew whether you would be willing to fulfill the mission you were sent to do and if you would respond to the will of your Heavenly Father.

Now is the time, dear children, for the earth is continuing to show mankind the depth of your sins. The earth will crumble in many places and the living will envy the dead. For, again I say to you, are you prepared to meet your Creator for you do not know the day or hour? I am not only telling you to cleanse your soul, but you must also live in the world by being the shining light of My love. If you are walking in My light you have nothing to fear. If you are living each day striving for holiness then you will see how those that are journeying with you are few.

You must be willing to carry your cross. You must be willing to live each day striving to fulfill the will of your Heavenly Father. You must be willing to come to Me in prayer for it is only through prayer that you will find your peace, find your strength. My people, this is a time to prepare to place your full trust in Me for My angels will come and guide you to your place of refuge. My angels will be the only light that will lead you. Do not turn away for then you may be counted amongst the victims of the antichrist. Your pages in history are turning for what has been foretold through the Gospel message is about to come to light. Your worldly distractions will disintegrate like ashes in a fire for it will be a battle for you just to survive.

The dividing line has begun and you will see in a shortened period of time which side you are on. Have pity on those who have been blind to the signs for nations will crumble mountains will be awakened and your selfish and sinful ways will be shown through the eyes of your Creator. Those who have continued to reject Me will see how their rejection has caused them to perish.

My people, history can repeat itself for it is repeated each time one of My little innocent ones is rejected through abortion. It is shown by the number of people who sell their bodies and endanger their souls. It is shown the number of times man is engaging with man and woman with woman. It is shown by the number of people who are living together outside of the union of marriage. It is shown by the number of children who are repeatedly fed by the evil of the world through these images that they are seeing.

Wake up and take heed today for there are many more offenses that continue

# Words from Jesus

to pierce Me and this world will not be warned much longer. Listen to My words for you do not want to be counted amongst the foolish men that are caught off guard. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for your world will no longer be as you have come to know it. For mankind will soon see My mercy and justice prevail.

**7/12/04**

**7:30 PM**

My people, simplify, simplify, simplify for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. Nations will rise up against nations and much of mankind will be annihilated by war. I will raise My hand and the seas will rise with great might and fire will come representing us, your Triune God. I have come to claim the world back to the way I intended it to be. Man will use the fruits of his hands to harvest the fields.

Man will use his hands to reach out to his neighbor to those who will suffer for not taking heed to My words. My chosen sons will learn of their true vocation for they will be called more then any other time in the history of My Church to tend to their flocks. You will learn to use your voice and hands for greater glory and honor to your Heavenly Father.

Those who live for themselves are the ones I am asking today for My faithful ones to pray for. Those of you who speak My words and then go off and relish in the ways of the world will soon witness your awakening. I have come to you My people because so many of you have ignored My Mother's pleas. I am coming to you with My words to show you how truly merciful your Savior is.

Today I am asking you to get down on your knees and come back to Me. Today I am asking you to place your will aside and live the mission you were sent to do. For just as you can be sure that the hours of the day come and strike by, know that the hour of warning is about to strike mankind. And as this time of warning will come and go, a great simplification is on the horizon for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator.

Take heed for as day turns into night your warning turns into a time of great darkness for mankind. Now go forth for you do not know the day or hour when My Father will send his Son to shine My light into the souls of mankind. Now be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**7/14/04**

**6:30 AM**

My people, your lives are not simplified. Man has continued to believe that the more tools he uses, the less the work. Man has continued to rely on his ways

# Words from Jesus

instead of Mine.

My people, your disease your wars are all a result of mankind trying to step ahead of Me. You relish into yourselves and place your Heavenly Father second to the world. You believe that you solve war with war and a marriage that is failing with divorce. Today, My people, you need to begin to place yourself aside and tend to the needs of your neighbor. If mankind would begin to place his own selfish desires aside and live for his fellow man you would begin to see peace.

My people, the battle is on and if you are finding comfort in this evil world then it is time to get down on your knees and repent for you should not take comfort in the evil around you. My people, stand for the truth and speak My Commandments to your neighbor who does not know them, but most of all you must live them.

Take heed to My words today for areas of the earth that have been sleeping will soon be awakened for even the earth will show the sign of the dividing line of mankind of those who are walking in My light and those who are in the darkness.

My people, you who are on the path to heaven are few and I am asking My faithful children to reach out to your lost brothers and sisters. I am sending My words of love to reach out and gather My lost children. Today is another day that your pages in history are beginning to turn. Today is another opportunity for you to repent and change your sinful ways. Do not allow your place at My banquet table to become eternally empty. Do not allow the sinful path of the world to steer you to the fires of hell.

So many evil souls are taking heed to your every move that is why it is important that you continue to walk in My light for you do not know the day or hour when you will be called to your moment of judgment. You do not realize just how mocked and persecuted you will be for striving for holiness, but remember if you lose your life for Me you will find favor with My Father in Heaven.

The hour is about to strike for you are nearing the end of your final lap before the world feels the awakening of their soul. Now go forth and begin today for mankind will soon see My mercy and justice prevail for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**7/14/04**  
**12:50 PM**

My people, so many of My tabernacles are empty. So many doors are closing, so many pews are empty. Where are My children? So many have turned to the world and have lost their willingness to turn to Me in prayer. My people, so many

# Words from Jesus

souls are suffering because too many have turned to the false promises of the world and are filling their souls with everything but Me.

I hear the cries of My unborn children being murdered at the hands of these evil doctors. My people, if you count the number of wars since the beginning of creation that has killed man it does not exceed the number of My little ones being killed through abortion. The time has come the hour is about to strike for My just hand will wipe these evil abortion temples from the face of the earth.

My people, these are temples to sacrifice My living creations in order to fulfill a mother's own selfish desires; they are temples of death. So many mothers believe that they are solving their problems, but oh how I warn you that it is an earthly deception brought on by the world for your eternal punishment will be far greater unless you repent and change your ways.

I am loving and merciful and I welcome each sinner to mend his ways and to begin living the mission you were sent to do. I have seen how so many believe that they are the dictator of the destination of their soul. Mothers I say to you, it is better for you to lose your life for your child than to risk your soul to the fires of hell. My people, as I have told you, My churches are empty and so many doors are permanently closed. You are beginning to see the purification stages of My Church.

Take heed to the opportunity to receive Me in My Most Precious Body and Blood. Take heed to the opportunity to come to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Take heed, My people, to the direction of the pope for he is chosen for this time in which many changes are on the horizon.

My chosen sons, take heed to the direction of the pope for he will not be with you much longer and it is important that you follow his direction now for the times ahead will test your true devotion as one of My disciples. My people, listen! Listen to My words for I am Jesus your Master for you do not know just how numbered your days are before My light shines into the souls of so many who are covered in darkness. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**7/14/04  
3:15 PM**

My people, do not be fooled by the comforts in which you live. Do not be fooled in thinking that your days are not numbered. The time is soon coming, it is rapidly approaching for My places of refuge are in the stages of being prepared at the hands of My faithful. My people, My angels will come and guide you to your places of refuge where you will be sheltered from the storms and the forces

# Words from Jesus

of the antichrist and this one world government.

My people, you do not realize how so much of you is known by so many evil forces behind closed doors. You will be stripped of your identity and grazed and numbered like sheep. Be prepared My people for when My angels come you do not want to turn away. You will be given one opportunity when this hour comes to trust in Me and My will for you for that is why I have told you to begin to take heed now. Begin to prepare today for what appears to be days of calmness, darkness lingers.

Take heed to the signs for when you begin to see the sign rise out of the east know that the battle lies ahead. Know that you will not rest until I come in glorious splendor and claim My faithful children. My people, I am preparing many all around this world to help assist those who will not know what to do, to help assist those who have been so blind to the signs. Go forth My people and do as I have asked for mankind will not rest until the world sees My mercy and justice prevail.

**7/15/04**  
**8:50 AM**

My people, I hear the cry of millions, millions of My innocent ones being aborted. I hear the cries of so many who are rejected by the world. I hear the cries of so many who hunger and thirst and receive no love from those around them. My people, reach out to the poor the lowly. Offer your clothing and money and live a life of simplicity.

Your cross may be heavy, but your reward in the kingdom will out shine any earthly reward for anything that is of this earth is temporary, but your eternal reward is forever. Do not relish in worldly things rather relish in a clean and pure soul knowing you are prepared to meet your Creator. Seek ways to reach out to your lost brothers and sisters. Seek time to spend in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament.

My people, you each have a destination. From the moment I created you I knew the moment you would come into this world and the moment you would leave it. I knew your place in the world and the contribution you would give to mankind. I knew if you would accept My ways and live the Commandments or if you would fall victim to the ways of the world. I knew the number of times in which you would offend Me and the number of times you would repent. I am not blind to your ways for I am Jesus your Master the first to create you, the last to judge you. Do not place judgment upon your neighbor for your actions for you are given a free will. Your neighbor will not be held accountable for your actions, but you will be held accountable for the state of your soul.

# Words from Jesus

My people, keep your soul clean and pure for then My light can shine off of you. Go out and be My witness in the world for the more you are willing to be mocked and persecuted the more you are bringing souls closer to the kingdom. The heavier the cross the greater the reward for laziness and selfishness does not claim the kingdom of heaven.

Now go forth and trust, trust in the mission I have sent you to do. Each day you are on this earth is another day you are closer to fulfilling the mission. Now be at peace for I am Jesus the one who will soon shine My light into your soul so prepare today for your days are numbered.

**7/16/04**

**6:30 AM**

My people, the days are coming when you shall see the sign rise out of the east and know that your Savior is coming. It will be a sign to My faithful that I have not abandoned you and the sign for those who have been blind to sin that their soul is about to be awakened with My light. This will be a sign that the science of man will not be able to explain. For centuries man has tried to predict what will happen in the days ahead. Do not rely on mankind to tell you what lies ahead for your days are numbered just as are sheep.

Listen to Me for I am Jesus your Master. I send My true prophets to warn you of the times in which you live. Just as in the time of Moses, Noah, Elijah and Isaiah this world is being warned again. The world that has been granted eternal salvation through My Passion, Death and Resurrection has never so much turned against its Creator.

This world that has killed so many of My little innocent ones than through any other war since the beginning of creation is about to be judged. You believe that war is man killing man through swords and other weapons, but again I say to you the war that is being waged is the war to live the right to life of My unborn that is being destroyed through the hands of what appears to be innocent men.

Do not be fooled for I have warned you that the devil comes through the most innocent of things. He is the prince of deception and he will grant you false promises to trap your soul for all eternity. This is the hour, this is the time for mankind does not know the hour but only My Father in Heaven who will send down his wrath to awaken a world that has been covered in darkness. Each and every human being on the face of the earth will see the grave sins which he has committed. You will not be spared of witnessing the state of your soul. Many that have taken heed to My words anticipate this time for they are striving each day to please their Father in heaven. Those who are walking in the darkness will shutter at the filth on their souls.



# Words from Jesus

So, again, I say to you, the blind will see, the deaf will hear and all of mankind will know the voice of the one who came to save you from your sins for I am Jesus the light of the world that shines for eternity. Now go forth today for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/16/04** ( prayer for families)

Father of love and mercy send the precious blood of your son Jesus to cover our hearts and bestow upon us your grace and love. Strengthen our minds and hearts that in our daily work we may imitate your son Jesus who by his passion, death and resurrection has brought salvation to all mankind. We ask for the powerful intercession of all the holy angels and saints through Jesus Christ our king and merciful Savior. Amen

**7/19/04**  
**8:30 PM**

My people, as you listen to the Gospel reading of the story of two brothers who were sent off to do work. My people, you realize how one brother went off and did as he was told to do and the other brother was full of greed and laziness. My people, you are here on a mission and if you are like the selfish and lazy brother who only served to fulfill his own selfish desires you will not find favor with My Father in Heaven.

Your mission on earth is much like the story of the father sending his sons off to work. My father sent Me so do I send you and at the moment of your eternal judgment you will see whether or not you fulfilled the mission you were sent to do. Each day you are given is to be lived striving to please your Heavenly Father.

You must realize that each day is precious. You must realize that I do not send these words to cause fear they are given as a tool to guide you closer to living the Gospel message. They are given so you can live and obey My Commandments.

The road to heaven is long and narrow so you must be willing to carry your cross. You must be willing to place your will aside and take My hand and guide you. From the moment I created you My hand has been upon you for you do not realize how I am there in your midst.

If mankind could truly see how present I am you would not be piercing Me by your offenses for you would begin to strive for holiness. Do not waste this time for each day you are closer to eternity. Now go forth and come to Me in silence for it is there that you will find your peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is



## Words from Jesus

to come.

**7/22/04**

**10:15 AM**

My people, do not rest from your labors for you do not realize what time is to Me. You are sent on a mission just as My Father sent Me. I knew that My time would not be long yet I lived each day proclaiming the good news. I lived each day reaching out to the sick and the lowly, the blind. I came to shine My light in a world that was covered in darkness. I came and fulfilled the mission and lived each day by being a witness and example bringing souls closer to the kingdom. You must walk the road that has been paved for you for you cannot waste the time that has been given.

My people, I have told you that the hour is coming closer, yet you do not know the day or hour. Just as you know that the sun is sure to rise and set you do not wait for it to happen for each night you are preparing for the day of work ahead. Your soul is much the same way.

You prepare your soul by cleansing it often and living the Gospel message, living the Commandments and the time in which your soul will leave your body, yet you do not rest from your labors because of your eternal judgment. A child does not stop being a child because he will grow up. Each stage of your life is to be lived for each stage is preparing you for eternity. Each stage each day is strengthening you.

I do not send these words to cause fear they are given as a tool to help guide you closer to living the Gospel message. Closer to taking heed to the mission you have been sent to do. Just as you cannot build a house without tools you cannot gain the rewards of My kingdom without a clean and pure soul. Do not judge those around you for you do not realize the suffering of one's soul.

You do not realize how your judgment of another pierces Me for you are trying to step ahead of Me. Listen to My words and know that they come out of love for I am Jesus your Master. Now go forth and live, live for the kingdom by living your earthly mission. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/24/04**

**8:25 PM**

My chosen sons, today I am asking you to set aside a place for My faithful to come and visit Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. My house should be a place of reverence and a place for My faithful to always find the door open. So many tabernacles are empty and this is a time when I am calling each one of My

# Words from Jesus

chosen sons to reach out to your flocks. Now is not the time to close doors but rather open them to allow My light to shine through.

This is a time to allow Me to be present at all times for My faithful to come and strengthen their prayers in silence. Take heed My sons for the hour is drawing closer and today I am asking My faithful to spend more time in prayer.

Today I am asking My chosen sons to live their true vocation. Too many of My sons have been neglecting the importance of living the Commandments and living the Gospel message and diminish the heart of My message from the pulpit.

As My chosen sons you are called to be My witness in the world. You are a chosen instrument to bring your flock closer to the kingdom. And just like any instrument it will not be strong if it is not guided with the right hands. Allow My hand to guide you for it is only through Me that you will be given the strength and wisdom needed to be a strong chosen son. Now go forth and respond for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/26/04**  
**9:45 PM**

My people, as I have told you, you are sent here on a mission. For some your mission may seem small yet you do not realize how it is seen through My eyes. If your mission is to be a leader then do not place yourself on a mountain top for you have no merit over the rest of the world for no one will step ahead of Me.

Live amongst your fellow man and do not believe that you are worthy of My kingdom over your neighbor for it is only through your good works that you will find favor with My Father in heaven.

Do not fear being pointed out of the crowd for your willingness to speak the truth by living the Gospel message, living the Commandments. If you are placing yourself on a mountain top and the world is down below you are placing pride in front of the mission you were sent to do of being My witness in the world.

If you place yourself in the distance then your light cannot shine, but if you allow Me to guide you, then your light will shine for all the world to see for then it is My light. This is not the hour dear children to allow the world to diminish your light, but rather the hour to make it shine even brighter for a world that is covered in darkness.

Go forth and be a beacon of light to those around you for as days of darkness grow closer My faithful need to reach out to their lost brothers and sisters. As the

## **Words from Jesus**

evil spirits become more vicious the greater the battle. For just as a bee searches for a place to put its stinger so does the devil seek the most vulnerable of souls. So many do not realize how much they are in his trap for that is why I have told you to come to Me and cleanse your soul often for the more you are on the path to holiness the greater the battle and the more you are aware of the evil around you.

Take heed today dear children for the hour is drawing more to a close for the awakening of mankind is near. Be at peace and do not fear My words for they are given out of love. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**AUGUST 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**8/3/04**

**1:25 PM**

My people, times are changing yet the sinful ways of My children do not. My people, the lamp-posts on earth are burning ever so bright and yet the fire of the devil will soon be diminished. My Mother will come in radiant light and crush the head of the prince of darkness the prince of deception. My people, those of you who hear these words give praise and thanksgiving that you have been given this opportunity to change your sinful ways.

You have been given this opportunity to walk in the light of your Lord and Savior. Begin by working on your own areas of weakness instead of trying to perfect others in theirs. As you read the Gospel story of the woman who because of her sinfulness was about to be stoned to death yet I said to these men that whom ever amongst them was without sin shall be the one to cast the first stone.

Speak the truth but do not judge those in their areas of weakness. Your sins may be far greater than the one in which you are judging. Spend your time in silence for man's greatest fall is the words in which he speaks. Your actions must reflect your words if you are trying to be My disciple.

Your times of many trials and sufferings has begun and this era of purification is here. Many of My churches are closing and My chosen sons are few. The evil ways have been glamorized and so many have fallen victim to the ways of the world. So many, because of their selfish and sinful ways, have lost their soul to the fires of hell.

My people, the devil is real. His evil is spreading and if you believe that the fires of hell is a place for those who kill and worship false gods, I have come to open your eyes. More souls have been lost to the fires of hell because of greed, money, adultery and fornication than any other sin. If you believe your sins are few and your neighbors are many, better for you to get down on your knees and repent for you do not realize how your sins are seen through My eyes.

Go forth and cleanse your soul for the hour is drawing closer before the awakening of mankind. Do not rest from your labors for each day you are working toward the kingdom. Now go forth and take heed to My words for mankind will soon see My mercy and justice prevail.

**8/3/04**

**9:30 PM**

My people, take heed to the signs, take heed to the times in which you live. Just as you know that it is time to harvest the fields before winter sets in so do you know that the signs are upon you to change your sinful ways before the wrath of

# Words from Jesus

My Father awakens this earth.

Mountain tops will awaken and the rock of the earth will split representing the true dividing line between heaven and hell. You will see the sign coming out of the east and the rise of the antichrist will follow. Much of mankind will run in fear because too many have fallen victim to the ways of the world. You will see storm after storm and just as one finishes another one will rise for, as I have told you, the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins.

My people, you do not realize the awakening you will endure just as you do not realize how you are not your own. You have been given the opportunity for your life is delinquent and precious and it is what you make of it to serve your Master that will merit your reward in My Kingdom. If you are selfish and lazy then claim the world and your place in it. If you live each day giving yourself to serve your Father in Heaven then continue on and be at peace for My graces and blessings I bestow upon each one of you My faithful.

Have pity on those who reject your words of love and speak falsely of you for your willingness to follow Me for their eyes will soon be opened. Now go forth, My people, for if you are walking in My light you have nothing to fear for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**8/9/04**

**4:00 PM**

My people, today I am asking My children to pray for peace. Pray for those who have turned to darkness and are forever separated from My light. Urge your brothers and sisters to repent before the wrath of My Father awakens this earth. Spend time in the silence of My Most Blessed Sacrament for it is there that you will find your peace. Be humble servants who are open to only doing your Father's will.

My people, the time is coming so please take heed to My words for just as quickly as the winds can change, mankind can be brought to his knees. Be on guard and remain vigilant in your prayers for now is not the hour to be sleeping. Now is not the hour to place the world in front of Me but rather Me in front of the world for I am Jesus.

I am the alpha and the omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end and My final words of warning are about to prevail upon a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**8/12/04**

**2:30 PM**

My people, today I am asking you to be humble children. Today, I am asking parents to love each one of their children just as I love you. Do not place love for one child over the other for it is those that are in the distance that I am closest to. Your job as a parent is to guide your children to the kingdom of heaven. Your children will not want to walk in My light if you mock and criticize them. Speak to them in love for then you are speaking to Me.

For just as each one of My chosen sons will be held accountable for neglecting their flocks, parents will be held accountable for neglecting their children for I have entrusted them to you. Open the eyes and hearts of your children by molding them when they are young. Guide them through your witnessing and example and be gentle on them when they fall just as I am gentle with you. Teach your children how to show respect to those around them for I am in each and every person that comes in their path.

I am the face of the sick and the dying. I am the face of the poor and the lonely. I am the face of the one you choose to say cruel things about and the face of the one you choose to love. And just as I am in the face of each one of My people, darkness can linger in their soul for where the wheat grows the weeds grow too. Many times because of your own selfish desires the weeds overtake the field.

Each day as you strive for holiness meditate on the Gospel message, meditate on My passion for it is there that you will gain the focus and find the strength needed to fulfill the mission you were sent to do. My people, as I have told you, parents are responsible to guide their children to the kingdom of heaven. It is by molding them for the time when they will marry and have their own children that the next generation will continue to be guided in the right way to fill the kingdom of heaven.

For each one of My children has a place waiting for them at My banquet table. Now go forth and take heed to My words for the hour is about to strike a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Now be at peace and do not fear My words. Do not fear these signs for if you are walking in My light you shall find peace. All who strive each day yearning to see My face I have placed you in the palm of My hand for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**8/13/04**

**11:40 AM**

My people, pray for your nation. Pray for this country that so many evil forces seek to diminish. My people of America, the more you are victorious the greater your attack. The more you try to out shine the rest of the world the more the

# Words from Jesus

gash of the lion will fight to bring you to your death.

My people, it is a battle for your soul and the more you strive to walk in My light the greater the battle for Satan seeks to destroy anything that is of Me. Your country that has been blessed with much must be willing to be a shining example for all the world to see.

Do not place yourself above the rest of the world, but rather reach out and help those who are not as fortunate as you. You are a nation that is soon to face much punishment for becoming the leader of killing My innocent ones for there is no greater offense to Me than to take the life of My unborn.

I am the first and the last; the first to create you and the last one to judge you. I am Jesus, the one who breathes life into you and the one who takes it away for mankind will not step ahead of Me.

My people of America, you speak that you are a country that trusts in Me then why do you offend Me? I cannot continue to bless your nation if you continue to pierce Me by your offenses. Pray for your leader and pray for conversion. You see this city that rises up with the glamour of evil by greed and money by pornography and yet I will not allow this evil to shine much longer for so many young innocent souls are falling into this trap.

You cannot measure the success of your soul based on your success in the world for it is the meek and the lowly the humble and most compassionate of souls who find there reward in heaven.

My people, the rich and powerful may buy you the world, but it is a one way ticket to hell. Now is the hour, now is the time to simplify and live your life more pleasing to Me for all who live for the kingdom, live the Commandments, live the Gospel message, will be saved. Now go forth for I am Jesus, the light of the world that is soon to shine My light into a world covered in darkness.

**8/26/04  
1:12 PM**

My people, do not delay in taking heed to My words for the awakening of mankind is near. This is not the time to believe that you are spared of My Father's punishment, but rather a time to see just how much love I have for you by allowing you this time.

My people, so many have continued to ignore My pleas and yet I continue to show you My love and mercy. You spend your time keeping an open eye to the evil forces around you that linger to kill, yet you are not keeping a watchful eye to the state of your soul. So many run, so many hide, but it is I, Jesus, who



## Words from Jesus

knows your past, present and future stains on your soul.

Now is the time for mankind has come into a period of much transition and for some it will bring peace in their hearts and for others it will be a time of doubt and confusion. My people, this is a time you will need to place your full trust in Me. Do not fear this time for if you are walking in My light you have nothing to fear. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**8/28/04**

**9:15 PM**

My people, you are living in times in which I have told you that your days are numbered. The days are growing shorter and great light shall soon fall upon mankind. Do not rest from your labors for the day shall come upon mankind, but your hour of judgment may be sooner. Take heed to My words, take comfort in knowing that I have come to warn you to change your sinful ways. I do not come to cause fear in your heart and if you fear My words then you do not believe in My endless mercy.

Nations will rise and crumble and you will see a great collapse in your financial institutions. You cannot rely on man to survive for everything you need comes from Me. If you are spending your time dwelling on your past it is better for you to spend your time preparing your soul for the journey ahead. Time does not fall back it continues forward so repent of your past and go forth and strive in holiness.

Days of sadness are soon to fall upon this nation that continues to be the leader of killing My innocent ones. Days of punishment are soon to be unleashed by My Father for a world that has so willingly turned against its creator. My people, now go forth and repent, repent, repent for so many are neglecting time of prayer.

The world and all that is in it can be washed away but you should not allow your soul to be washed away to the fires of hell for all eternity. Now go forth, My people, for I am Jesus and take heed for My mercy and justice will soon fall upon mankind and My light will shine into a world covered in darkness.

**8/31/04**

**2:43 PM**

My people, the forces of evil will rise from the ports of the sea and will present the mark of the beast. Now is the time dear children to take heed for where these times may present calmness, darkness lingers. You are not here to take comfort in the world you are here to fulfill a mission sent by your Heavenly

# Words from Jesus

Father. Gather your blessed candles for days of darkness are soon upon you.

My people, this will be a time of much transition. It will be a time you will see great division of those who are walking in My light and those who are not. You have been given a voice and for some it is to speak My words of love and witness My message to the world drawing souls closer to Me. And for others their voice will be one of evil that will speak false prophecies to pave the way for the antichrist.

My Church is where many are seeing division of those who speak My words to their flocks and those who work at diminishing My message to claim greater glory and honor. Speak for the world and lose your soul, speak for your heavenly Father and find reward in My kingdom. Use your voice for the unborn for those who have been denied the right to fulfill their mission by a world that is soon to face its hour of judgment.

My people, this world will be simplified and will come to see that it needs to rely on its creator instead of mankind. You are moving into more difficult times for your days are growing shorter and times of greater trials and sufferings are soon to follow. Take heed! Take heed to My words for you do not want to become like the foolish man that is caught off guard.

Come to Me and multiply your prayers in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for it is there that you will find your peace. Do not fear these times for if you are offering these times of suffering to Me and living the Commandments you are coming closer to the kingdom.

For again I say to you, the sign shall appear in the sky and the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins. My people, no one will be spared of this time of great light that I will shine into the souls of mankind. Take heed to the guidance of the Holy Spirit that will come and fill those who have been chosen to light the way.

Do not fear, but rather be at peace for the hour is here and the fulfillment of the Scriptures is about to unfold and be revealed. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

# **Words from Jesus**

**SEPTEMBER 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**9/2/04**

**9:45 PM**

My chosen sons, now is the hour to bring your flocks in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Now is the time to guide them to Me by your witnessing and example. My sons, so many of you have become lazy in guiding your flocks. You do not become a worthy disciple by diminishing My message and turning away from the true teachings of My Church.

My sons, if you are not following the guidance of the Pope completely, then you are not a follower of Me for I am Jesus. Listen and take heed for the Pope will soon see the light of My Kingdom and you will need to begin relying on what you have been directed to do now. You must use reverence at Mass for I am there in true presence, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity.

Teach My people that they must dress modestly and show reverence in My House for My House is not a sanctuary of conversation, but a House of silence and prayer. My House is a place where My faithful are to focus on Me in order for their prayers to be heard. Guide your flocks, My sons, by the truth and speak to them in love for you do not realize how so many are not prepared to meet Me. Now go forth and do as I have asked and be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**9/6/04**

**7:00 PM**

My people, do you see the signs? For some they appear to be small and yet, in time, you will see that My Father's wrath has slowly begun to awaken mankind. You will hear a voice in the distance that will wail like a woman in labor for, as I have told you, the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins.

My people, it is time to awaken from your sinful slumber for you have become lazy and selfish and choose to fulfill your own selfish desires instead of serving the will of your Heavenly Father. You are not spared of the evil around you for it is there and is multiplying for it is a battle for your soul.

My people, it is only by your willingness to pick up your cross that you will gain the rewards of My Kingdom. It is only through suffering that you witness the fruits of My love. So many do not accept suffering with joy, yet it was through My Passion, Death and Resurrection that you realize the joy I had knowing that through My suffering you would one day be with Me in Paradise.

You have seen these storms and yet this is just the beginning for many mountains that have been sleeping will soon be awakened. You will feel a great shifting of the earth representing the true dividing line between heaven and hell,

# Words from Jesus

the division of man. You will see the sign appear out of the East with a great light shining into the souls of mankind awakening them for this world to begin a great purification.

My people, you are in a period that has been foretold through the Scriptures and is about to unfold. You are in a time that many all around this world have been responding to My call of making these messages known to the world of the urgency to repent. I have sent My Mother, yet only few respond and just as My Father has sent Me before I am coming with My words of warning.

My people, your days are numbered and the world is soon to witness the Heart of My Mother triumph. The world is soon to see the sins that pierce My Most Sacred Heart. Pray and repent for it is only those who walk in My light that will be saved. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/9/04**

**2:00 PM**

My people, today begin a deeper time in prayer. Today I am asking for you to open your eyes and hearts to My plan to fulfill your mission in the world. Come to Me, come to Me for in times of doubt and confusion I shall be your guide, your strength. You are in times that many things feel uncertain and many more changes are on the horizon. Do not relish in your worldly things, rather relish in My Most Sacred Heart. Abandon your troubles of this world and come follow Me

My people, as I have told you, many changes are on the horizon for this world is soon to face a great chastisement for the number of My innocent ones being killed through abortion. My Commandments are broken and mankind feels that he only answers to himself. You are not your master for it is I, Jesus, who created you and have sent you here on a mission.

You must go out and be My light in the world. The truth must be spoken in love in order to draw souls closer to Me. You must begin with yourself in order for people to see My light shining through you and My light is soon to shine into the souls of mankind. I have come to warn you, yet so many ignore My pleas.

You are in a world that needs to become simplified in order for you to realize that you are not your own. You live in a world that is soon to face a battle from every direction and out of the East you will see the sign. In the dead of winter remain more prayerful for your survival. Remain focused on your mission and take heed to the signs for the just Hand of My Father will continue to come down on a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator.

My people, you will face many false prophets that will come and claim they are

## Words from Jesus

sent by Me so it is important for you to remain vigilant in prayer. My people, if you remain blind to the Gospel message and diminish your time in prayer you will become like the foolish man that is caught off guard.

Satan seeks your soul and he sends his many evil spirits to try and trap you through doubt and confusion. He comes as innocent and gentle as a lamb and feeds you until he knows you are weak and will fall. He tempts you with false promises that keep you from Heaven and guides you to hell.

You are only given one life, one soul, and if you have a pure heart that seeks the Kingdom of Heaven then you will find favor with your Heavenly Father. If you live for the world then relish in it and lose your soul for you are not My disciple

Do not fear My words for all that has been foretold in the Scriptures is about to unfold. Your time is coming closer. Now go forth and live the Commandments, repent and live the Gospel message for your time of judgment is near. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/12/04**  
**3:40 PM**

My people, so many spend their time building your temples of financial treasures, yet how many spend time building your souls for the Kingdom of Heaven. If you spend your time building your treasures of this life then you have wasted your opportunity of spending eternal life in My Kingdom. Your treasures belong to the world, but your soul belongs to Me.

My people, so many of you waste your opportunity of coming to the Sacraments and do not realize the filth that has taken over your soul. I do not come with words to cause you to fear for fear does not come from Me. I have come to warn you that you may hide your sins from a judging world, but your eternal judgment comes from Me. You may believe that the world's judgment is a suffering, but it is a false suffering that does not compare to the suffering your soul has from being separated from Me.

This is your hour of opportunity to repent for when your hour of judgment comes there is no turning back for you have now come to the moment that has been prepared from the moment you were created.

Again, I say to you, take heed to the signs, take heed to the Gospel message for your days are numbered. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**9/15/04**

**1:00 PM**

My people, open your eyes, open your eyes for you are not living in peaceful times. You will feel, in a shortened period of time, a great shifting in the earth that will bring much chaos and destruction. You will see, in a shortened period of time, just how gravely your sins have pierced My Most Sacred Heart.

My people, you will see, in a shortened period of time, just how loving and merciful I truly am. This is not the hour to be sleeping for the signs are being given in order for you to repent and live your life more pleasing to Me. This is the hour to begin to walk toward My light and not away because eternal darkness is forever.

Your storms will continue to move forward and what lies behind these storms for mankind will awaken My people, with great warning. You are not your own and in order for you to fulfill the mission you have been sent to do you must be open to My plan and deny your selfish desires. You must begin to live the Gospel message by living the Commandments and not break them by your own selfish ways.

My people, the more you are walking in My light the more division you will see of how darkness has become personified and the way of the cross has been diminished. You see those who live for the world and die with an empty soul and those who live for their heavenly Father and die with their soul prepared to meet Me. Days are growing shorter so again I say to you take heed! Take heed to the state of your soul for you do not know the day or hour. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for just as the winds begin to change so are the days of the awakening of mankind.

**9/16/04**

**8:49 PM**

My people, prepare for battle for as I have spoken to you before that this is the hour of preparation. You will hear the roar of the lion in fury preparing for his final round of battle before the heart of My Mother triumphs, crushing the head of the serpent. I have come to warn you that your days are numbered and as the final battle comes forth you need to decide if you are on the side of darkness or the side of light.

This is not a time to believe that your signs will begin to diminish for I have sent these times to divide those who are walking in My light and those who are not. These signs are coming to a world that has continued to try and step ahead of Me. I hear the cries of My unborn who are killed at the hands of Satan for anyone who kills My unborn is on the path of eternal darkness. Those who kill

# Words from Jesus

My unborn will see each and every soul that they did not permit to fulfill their mission in the world.

My people, take heed to the state of your soul for so many of you do not realize the path that you are headed down. So many of you feel that your sins may be small yet you do not realize how in My eyes the smallest sins pierce My Most Sacred Heart. Do not allow anger and hatred to overcome your heart, but rather stand for the truth and be at peace for all will be held accountable for their actions.

My people, go forth, go forth today and prepare the state of your soul for you do not realize the awakening you will endure. Pray! Pray for the state of the world for so many souls are falling into the fires of hell. Wake up dear children and come and walk out of the darkness into My light for each day you are given an opportunity. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My light will soon shine into a world covered in darkness.

**9/19/04**  
**4:15 PM**

My people, it is only through sin that Satan traps your soul. It is only by your unwillingness to cleanse your soul and take heed to the filth that has overcome it that separates you from Me.

My people, each time you sin you are separating yourself from Me. Each time you sin My light inside of you becomes dimmer.

My people, as I have told you, now is the hour to take heed to the state of your soul. This is the hour for the awakening of the earth for it will respond according to the depth of man's sins and your sins are many. Wake up dear children for these events that you are witnessing with your storms and earthquakes have slowly begun and if man does not respond to My pleas a far greater awakening will soon follow.

Prepare today for My words will not come much longer. Now go forth, go forth and live the Commandments, live the Gospel message and cleanse your soul for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**9/20/04**  
**9:15 PM**

My people, come live in My Light. Go forth and be My disciples in the world for some are chosen to write My words, yet all are chosen to relay them by your witnessing and example. If you are trying to live your faith then be at peace and know that I see the pure intentions in your heart.



# Words from Jesus

My people, a great chastisement is soon to fall upon this earth. A great awakening is soon to come to this country that I have blessed with many fruits, yet continues to deny the right for life to come forth. You speak that you are a nation that is under God.

My people, which false God do you worship for it is I, Jesus, who will soon witness My Father's wrath awaken this nation that denies My Commandments. This nation that speaks of us, your Triune God, yet you continue to pierce Me by your offenses to the life in which I have created. In times of suffering you speak of prayer, yet so few are down on their knees as the repentant sinner.

My people, I am not blind to your sinful ways for that is why I come to you with My words of warning. My churches are empty, My tabernacles are empty and My chosen sons are divided. Do you not see how the ways of the world have consumed your soul? Wake up dear children for the Kingdom of Heaven awaits your coming, yet your souls are not worthy.

I do not come because I am accepting of your selfish and sinful ways, I am coming to awaken a world that continues to try and step ahead of Me by trying to be the dictator of your own destination.

Again I say to you, I Am the Alpha, the Omega, the First, the Last, the Beginning and the End and you are not your final judge for unless you can move mountains and raise the seas you will have to answer to your Heavenly Father. Listen to My words and take heed to them for it is I, Jesus, your loving and merciful Savior that comes to bring you back.

I come to ask for you to magnify the light that I have created in you to a world covered in darkness. Do not hide the truth rather be My witness in the world for your reward will be great in My Kingdom. Now go forth for your days of preparation are numbered. Be at peace for I am Jesus who comes out of My infinite love for you.

**9/22/04  
1:30 PM**

My people, you have been waged in a battle and it will only intensify. You have been waged in a battle that is in the final round to define those who choose darkness and those who choose My light. My people, do not stand by and allow sin to overcome the truth, rather speak the truth to overcome sin

My people, this time you are in is going to call all to examine the state of their soul. If you choose a leader that does not defend life and speaks as though he is a follower of Me, then you have been misguided, misled. If your leader is in the

# Words from Jesus

darkness then he will only guide you into the darkness.

My people, you cannot have two masters and your focus needs to remain true to the cross. Your focus needs to remain on living the Commandments, living the Gospel message. If you are relishing in the comforts of freedom and money, do not be fooled for in days to come your lives will become simplified. Your time of being selfish and lazy will soon come to a halt.

You see this war that is going on and yet this is small than that of what is to come. You will see the fall of a great leader and nations will rise up against one another and the true and final battle of the lion will claim his last souls before the Heart of My Mother triumphs, crushing the head of the serpent.

My people, you see the dividing line between land and sea and yet heaven and hell are much the same way. You can spend your lifetime drifting across the sea never meeting your true destination, yet you are given an opportunity on land to climb the mountains and live the mission you were sent to do until at last you reach the kingdom of heaven.

Do not spend your time drifting in the sea for if you are caught off guard you may be swallowed by the serpent, rather remain focused on the cross and place it at the top of the mountain for I promise you will find reward in the kingdom. Do not waste this time for time is at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/22/04**

**4:30 PM**

My people, life is not to be rejected for each and every human being is to be permitted to fulfill the mission they were created to do. You are not to reject life because of blindness or disease or by your own selfish desires.

My people, it is because of the fall of man that sin comes forth. The child is not the sin and although it may not be conceived in love, it was created in love by Me. You are not saving your soul by abortion for abortion is the greatest sin and the world will soon pay the price for each soul rejected through abortion.

My people, as I have told you, each and every human being will be held accountable for their actions. If you are choosing darkness then you will be in eternal darkness. If you choose to be fooled by the false promises of the world, then you are only denying your soul the light of My Kingdom. If you choose to commit adultery and try and repent of your sin with abortion, then the fires of hell is yours for you do not repent of sin with sin.

Wake up dear children for the path you are headed down is not one of eternal

# Words from Jesus

light. Do not make light of My words rather take heed and live them. Live the Gospel message by living the Commandments. Each and every day is to be lived coming closer to the kingdom by striving in holiness. Do not believe that I am blind to your sins for it is those of you who are unwilling to repent that are blind to your own sinfulness.

My people, you cannot fool your Master for it is I, Jesus, who sees the pure intentions in your heart. Today I ask for you to awaken and walk toward My light for in time darker days are coming. Now go forth and be at peace for it is I, Jesus, who comes out of My infinite love and will shine My light into a world covered in darkness.

**9/23/04**

**6:50 PM**

My child, go and write down this message I give to you and share it with the world for so many eyes will be opened, and share this prayer I give you with My people.

My child, thank you for accepting your suffering. It is only through suffering that you understand the depth of My love. It is only through your willingness to pick up your cross that My will for you can unfold.

My child, you see how so many in purgatory suffer because they are separated from Me. You see how the soul is created to have Me at the center and when I am not present the heart of the soul is diminished. My child, it is only through My passion, My suffering that the depth of My love was poured out upon mankind. I see all that is in your heart and the hearts of My people, yet your heart must yearn to come to Me in order for My graces to be poured out upon you.

My child, you must deny your will and be open to Mine for the greatest fall of mankind is pride of the heart. The greatest fall of mankind is believing that he can manifest himself without Me, for again I say to you, the core of the human soul is diminished when I am not present. Today My child, begin to call upon My Most Sacred Heart. Begin to allow Me to surround you with all the graces needed to continue to move forward. The battle is raging on so continue to trust in Me for it is only through Me that you will find your strength.

My child, say these words daily so that you may be given the strength. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My peace be with you My child.

*" May the precious blood of Jesus cover me and may my heart be joined with yours oh Lord. May I accept my suffering and walk the road to Calvary. Allow*

## Words from Jesus

*your voice to carry me and your gentle hand to guide me. Allow me to take comfort in the most Sacred Heart of your Son Jesus and protect me through this mission as your child. Amen "*

**9/23/04**

**8:40 PM**

My people, if you could only see the suffering in your Mother's heart. If you only would take heed to My words instead of the ways of the world. My wounds are bleeding profusely because of your grave sins. My wounds bleed, yet My Most Sacred Heart yearns to gather My lost sheep. I have come, dear children, do you hear My voice for My voice echoes each time the winds blow and the earth begins to rock and tremble.

Each time the waters overcome the lands I am calling for you to turn back and take heed. Each time new life comes forth you see My gentle hand guiding that soul into this world. Each time a soul prepares to leave this world I am there to greet you, to face your hour of judgment. I am not far off in the heavens blind to your sinful ways, rather I am pleading with you, My people, to wake up and prepare you for the light that is soon to come and awaken your soul. I am coming to bring justice to an unjust world.

Each time you hear the thunder, the roar of the lion is magnified claiming another soul. Do not become his victim by falling into the ways of the world, rather take comfort in My Most Sacred Heart. This is the hour to awaken for your time is at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**9/27/04**

**7:50 PM**

My people, not one human being on the face of the earth is spared from My judgment. Not one soul can pass by Me to move on to your eternal destination. You are all called to strive in holiness. You are called to walk in My light and be My witness in the world.

My people, so many of you only answer to yourselves that you do not believe you will be held accountable for your actions. You believe that the world's ways are My ways, but, My people, My ways are the Commandments and if you are engaging together outside of marriage you are in grave sin for the engaging of man and woman is reserved for the union of marriage in order for life to come forth. When you begin taking things out of order is how man falls into sin for everything has an order and it is given through the Commandments and reiterated through the Gospel message.

My people, when you try and step ahead of Me is how you lose your soul to the

# Words from Jesus

devil for he is there and ready to tempt you for this is why I have told you to keep your focus on Me for without Me you have nothing but false promises. You are only given one life, one soul and if you are not living My ways you are not fulfilling the mission you have been called to do. If you are welcoming the temptations of evil in by the ways of the world, you are only leading yourself down the path of eternal darkness.

Come to Me, dear children, for again, I say to you, you cannot hide your sinfulness from your Master. I am the way, the truth and the life and unless you seek darkness you must follow Me in order to live in the light of My kingdom. Now go forth for the hour is at hand and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/29/04**

**9:20 PM**

My people, so many have begun to keep a watchful eye to the sight of many earthquakes, yet you do not realize that the great shifting of the earth will come from a place that has been sleeping. This earthquake will cause much chaos and destruction and it will come and catch so many off guard for that is why I have told you to take heed to the signs. Your winter will rise with great force and for some it will present times of hardship.

My people, you must come to Me and trust in My will for it is only through Me that you will find your strength. Be open to My plan and surrender everything to Me. My people, you are truly living in uncertain times and, although you may not be witnessing times of hardship, do not believe that you are spared for the times of great battle are soon upon you.

If you are living in times of calmness and your sufferings are few then give thanks to your Father in heaven for you should be taking heed to this time that you have been given to prepare by coming to the Sacraments.

My people, you have been waged in a battle and you will not rest from this battle until you are called to your eternal judgment. The battle for your soul is on and it is only intensifying daily. The devil does not rest until he has you in his trap and he seeks out My most faithful servants.

He seeks out those who continue to strive to walk in My light. Do not be fooled by his temptations for darker days are soon to fall upon this world. Go forth, My people, and do as I have asked for this world is soon to be brought to its knees. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**9/30/04**

**7:05 PM**

My people, I have oceans of love for you for it is unending, unconditional. Be humble loving servants that strive to please your heavenly Father. This is a battle, a battle for the lives of My unborn. You speak of men being killed in war and will stand and protest an end to war yet you do not protest an end to abortion. The number of men being killed through war, disease, and famine does not exceed the number of My little ones being killed through abortion.

My people, you need to redefine your morals for you lack them. You lack the willingness to take heed to My words, but are open to a world that will direct you to hell. You seek ways to find peace yet you will not find peace if you continue to try and step ahead of Me.

My people, much of mankind is lost in the darkness because the darkness does not contain Me. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life and it was only through My Passion, Death and Resurrection that you have eternal life. You cannot seek the light of truth if you are living in the darkness of sin.

My people, it is only through cleansing your soul that I can magnify My light off of you. Each time you sin the light of My love becomes dimmer and each time your soul is in grave sin there is no light at all for you are separated from Me. If your soul is in the darkness then you will not receive all the graces and strength needed to truly fulfill the mission you were sent to do.

Now is the moment, dear children, for your hour has come and this world will be simplified greatly. This world will be awakened by My light and the world will soon know those who choose to serve their Master and those who walk down the path to eternal fire. Now go forth for the time is at hand and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**OCTOBER 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**10/1/04**

**1:15 PM**

My chosen sons, I have told you to take heed to the guidance of the Holy Father for he will not be with you much longer. His time is coming for he has guided My Church and you, My sons, according to the will of My Father in heaven. He has guided you well, yet so many of you have neglected to take heed.

My sons, those of you who choose your ways instead of Mine and choose to misguide your flocks according to the true teachings of My Church will crumble. Your sheep are lost and so many of you need to get down on your knees and conceive if you are being a true shepherd.

So many of you need to learn to be compassionate to those who continue to reach out to your rejecting heart. I come to you, dear sons, to warn you that your Master is coming to weed out those of you who continue to try and step ahead of Me, yet you say you are My disciple.

My sons, each time one of your sheep come to you it is I, Jesus, who is standing there awaiting your assistance for each and every human being is created in My image and likeness for when your sheep are neglected I am neglected too. This is the hour to spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for it is there that you will feel My hand guide you. It is only through silent prayer that you will find strength to remain in My light.

My sons, My people have begun to see the division amongst you so now is the hour to decide which side you are on. Now go forth and take heed for I am pleading with you to awaken from your selfishness and laziness and come live in My light. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/4/04**

**8:50 PM**

My people, if you sell your body you are selling your soul, your soul to the devil. Do not take comfort in this world for this world can be washed away. Woe to those of you who believe that your hour is far in the distance and you will claim heaven by living your ways instead of Mine.

It is those who are truly living the beatitudes and continue to strive for the kingdom that will find favor with My Father in heaven. Nothing that is of this world will save your soul from the fires of hell for those of you who are walking the middle line and believe that joy and happiness and the powers of money and living a life of comfort will bring your soul into the light of My kingdom.

If you spend your times storing up your treasures of the world, but do not take



## Words from Jesus

time to tend to your soul then you are only living false promises. This is the hour for it has come and will begin to awaken you, My people. It will be a time of great disease, famine, storms and earthquakes and it will annihilate many areas. The mountains will awaken, even those that lie below the depths of the sea. Again, I say to you, you do not realize the awakening you will endure.

Today, My people, I ask that you take heed to My words for the signs are upon you and you must be prepared to meet Me for I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. The first to create you, the last to judge you and, for some, your hour of judgment is closely on the horizon. Do not be fooled by the world for this world does not grant you eternal salvation. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/5/04**

**6:30 PM**

My chosen sons, prepare for battle. The hour has come and so many of My people are not prepared for My light that will soon come and awaken their souls. So many of My chosen sons who have been blind to their vocation will not know what to do when your sheep come running to seek their shepherds guidance.

Now is the hour, My sons, for you have been given this time and it is now the hour to shepherd your flocks. You must deny your ways and tend to My people. It is I, Jesus, who gave up My life in order for mankind to have eternal life. Now go forth for the winds of change are coming to a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator.

My sons, if you are truly My disciples then each and every one of you would be following the direction of the Holy Father for he will not be with you much longer. If you were truly My disciples then you would realize that your ways have no merit over Me. You must model your Creator in order to come into the light of My kingdom. Now go forth for the days of enlightenment are upon you. Be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/6/04**

**7:30 PM**

My people, the day is coming for you have come into the hour so begin to prepare. Darkness is soon to shadow a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. I am speaking to you whether you are black or white, Jew or Christian, you will not be spared of My Father's wrath. I have come to and have pleaded with you to repent and change your ways.

When you see the sign of light come from the east know that the Son of man is about to come and awaken your soul. I continuously show you My love and

## Words from Jesus

mercy each time you fall, each time you repent and each time I come to you with My words of love. My love and mercy is shown each time you come to Me in the Sacraments and the greatest of them is given to you at Mass.

My people, you cannot stand by and continue to be blind to the signs for then you will be like the foolish man that is caught off guard. Your diseases are a result of man's sins for continuing to try and step ahead of Me just as Adam and Eve. Do not be foolish as Adam and Eve were, rather take heed to the direction of your heavenly Father. And just as My Father sent Me before, so I come again to shine the light of My love into the darkness of your soul. So many are so far in the darkness that My light will bring them to their hour of judgment.

My enlightenment will be the greatest awakening of man since the beginning of creation. I will come and restore this world back to the way I intended it to be. Satan will be forever cast into hell so I come to warn you not to be his victim. You are only given one life, one soul and I will not reiterate My words much longer.

You are given a free will to choose My way or the world's ways, but take heed, My people, for this world does not grant you eternal salvation. The world is not your final judge, money may buy you clothes and earthly treasures, but it cannot buy your soul into the Kingdom of heaven and heaven is your true home. Take heed today for this earth will rock, this earth will tremble and so many will run in fear yet My people you cannot run from your Master. Again, I say to you, I am Jesus who was and is and is to come and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/6/04  
8:30 PM**

My people, if you only knew how precious your soul is you would be responding to My words. If you do not believe that your soul is delicate and precious then you do not believe in My Passion, Death and Resurrection. As I suffered agony in the garden I could know how precious your soul was to Me. Each time your soul separates from Me, My wounds begin to bleed.

Each time you deny Me in fear of being mocked and persecuted the nails are being driven through My hands and feet. Each time mankind steps ahead of Me I am being scourged at the pillar for your sins now were foreseen by Me long ago and each one of your sins is a part of My Passion, Death and Resurrection.

Come to Me My people, repent and sin no more for My love has been given to you and I am awaiting your love in return. Do not place your love in the world for the world did not suffer in order for you to have eternal life. The world did not create you and it will not be the one to judge you. Welcome

# Words from Jesus

My words for the days of darkness are soon to fall and the forces of evil are lingering to send a ripple effect all across this world. I am Jesus your Master who has come out of love to warn you for Satan does not keep you from danger, he seeks danger to trap your soul. Again, take heed to your Master for I love you and you are each My little lambs created in My image and likeness. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/07/04**

**9:35 PM**

My people, each time you see the face of one that is suffering you see Me. Each time you look into the eyes of My little ones who are hurt and rejected you see Me. The time has come for parents to turn off the distractions of the world and take heed to your children. You need to turn off these images that do not portray My light, My love and they diminish My Commandments. Turn off these images that will guide their soul down the wrong path. You must be a witness to your children. You must open their eyes through your example, your example of prayer and trust in Me.

My people, your children are in danger for there is so much evil that lingers around them. There are so many evil souls that seek to bring them to the fires of hell.

My people, these temples for learning have become temples of death for My children are killing children. My children have no regard for life because of what the world has shown them. The world is showing them these images because parents are not taking heed to guiding their children. My people, parents are the first teachers of their children, not the world.

The world will only keep them from heaven and guide them to hell and your responsibility as a parent is to guide your children. Begin with Me, begin with prayer. If you are not coming to Me in prayer, that is how Satan takes over and feeds you with distractions. Pray the Rosary daily and meditate on My Passion as a family for My graces are given to families that pray together.

Take heed! Take heed to My words for the battle will only intensify. Now go forth for I am Jesus who is and is to come for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/12/04**

**8:50 PM**

My people, it is I, Jesus, who shed My flesh for all mankind. If you only knew the depth of My suffering, if you only knew the depth of your sins you would come to understand the depth of My love. Days of darkness are soon to cover this earth. Days of great sadness are soon to fall upon My people for so many evil souls

## Words from Jesus

linger to kill.

My people, prepare for this earth will rock, this earth will tremble and many areas that have become the gateway to hell will no longer be. You must fight the battle in order to save your soul, yet you cannot fight this battle alone. You must come to Me, come to the Sacraments! Each Sacrament you come to, you are accepting your invitation to come to Me for all are welcome at My banquet table.

My people, your only armor is prayer and fasting for, again I say to you, if you would be called today to your moment of judgment are you prepared? I do not send these words to cause fear for they come to show you just how precious you are to Me. Your only ticket to the kingdom is through denying the world and living the Commandments, living the Gospel message.

My places of refuge are in the final stages of preparation all around this world. If you are not prepared to let go of the world and go where you are called to be, you will become a victim of the antichrist. This is the hour to be a testimony to the truth for so many are living in a false world with eternal consequences.

My people, so many will perish for ignoring My endless pleas to change their sinful ways, yet they do not believe that they are being sinful. Woe to you who break My Commandments and believe you will not be held accountable for I am only merciful to the repentant sinner. Do not be blind to the signs, for your hour is now here and the Scriptures are about to unfold upon a world covered in sin. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/15/04**

**8:00 PM**

My people, anyone who tries to diminish My creation, My plan, will see their light of judgment. Those of you who commit adultery, fornication, will come to face your Father in Heaven. This world is on the verge of a great chastisement. This world with all its sin and filth is about to see the just anger of My Father for continuing to try and step ahead of Me.

My people, you cannot fulfill your mission if you live the ways of the world. Those of you who choose to destroy marriages that are blessed by Me will be brought to your knees for any marriage that is destroyed by sin is destroying Me. Each time My chosen sons deny the true teaching of My Church and live their ways instead of Mine are destroying Me.

Each time a mother aborts her baby and chooses herself over her unborn child is destroying Me. Each time My Commandments are broken you destroy Me. My people, I suffered My scourging at the pillar, My persecution, and I stood and

# Words from Jesus

watched while others spoke false things of Me and yet I did this for you. My agony in the garden was a suffering of the sins that you now pierce Me with. I was sent by My Father to shine My light into a world that had been plagued with darkness and this darkness is soon to be cast into hell for all eternity. Just as I gave My angels in heaven the free will to choose My way or theirs, so you too are given the same opportunity, yet My angels were only given one chance, you are given a lifetime.

My people, those of you who choose to step ahead of Me will be sent to your eternal destination of eternal fire. My kingdom does not welcome sinful souls. My kingdom does not welcome the unrepentant sinner. Just as your hands work left to right so does My way or the worlds, there is no in-between. You cannot walk the middle line and claim you are My disciple.

You must be the John the Baptist and you must not fear the consequences of speaking the truth for there is no consequence on earth that will diminish your reward in My kingdom. You must be prepared to be simplified for you have not seen the hour of hardship you are about to endure. You have yet to see your greatest trials and sufferings

My people, mankind has yet to see the war that is about to be unleashed upon this earth. The battle for your soul is on. Now is the hour to choose right or left, the world or Me, for your eternal destination is in your free will. Do not waste this hour for the hour is at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world. Now be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/16/04**

**2:00 PM**

My people, I was prepared to give up My life for you. Are you prepared to do the same for Me?

My people, if you only realized how close the time has come. You have now approached your hour of awakening. It is I, Jesus, who has come with My words for some time, warning you to let go of the world and come walk into My light. There will be an hour of great sadness that will soon fall upon this earth for so many have shied away from the truth. So many do not realize the awakening their soul is about to endure.

Mankind is about to be unleashed the greatest punishment since the beginning of creation for the number of My little ones killed through abortion. Woe to those of you who stand for abortion, those of you who perform them, and those of you who commit them! Woe to you who choose a leader that says he is a follower of the teachings of My Church, yet he stands for man engaging with man and

# Words from Jesus

woman with woman and he believes that life is not life at conception.

Those of you who continue to drive My young people into areas that harbor evil and deprive them of coming to know their Lord and Savior, take heed, your awakening is about to unfold.

My people, prepare! Prepare in silence for you do not realize the battle for your soul. Do not waste this time for time is at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/17/04**

**2:15 PM**

My people, you are not soldiers preparing for battle, you are soldiers who are in the battle and it will only intensify. The days are approaching; the hour has come for My many messengers all around this world have been continuing to write My words warning you of the time to come. My many messengers will be coming into a much greater battle than that of which has been waged. Just as I, Jesus, prepared My disciples of My departing from this earth, I am preparing you for My return.

I am preparing you for the day and hour when My words of warning will no longer be and the just anger of My Father will fall upon this earth. You have been given the tools, now take heed and use them wisely for otherwise you may become like the foolish man that is caught off guard.

My people, come live in My light. Do not fear these words for these words are calling you more into My light. It was in the garden that the stain of sin entered in for all mankind and it was in the garden that I, Jesus, suffered for your sins in order for you to have eternal life.

My people, it was one time one moment for the temptation and fall of Adam and Eve to cause the outline for all mankind. It was the fall of Adam and Eve that I was sent by My Father to come into this dark world and shine My light. Do not be foolish like Adam and Eve for your sins are many, yet you have the opportunity to repent for it is the selfish and lazy soul that receives the eternal consequence.

Do not waste time for time is at hand! Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that is soon to shine My light into a world covered in darkness. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**10/19/04**

**9:03 PM**

My people, behold your Mother. Your Mother has been calling for you to repent and change your ways. My people, as I have told you, you are soldiers in battle so begin to armor yourselves in prayer. Pray the rosary, pray the Our Father and recite these prayers daily for the more you pray the greater the strength.

My people, when you are sick you cannot strengthen yourself without rest, your soul is much the same way, your soul cannot be strengthened without prayer and cleansing it often.

You must take heed; take heed to the state of your soul. Your body may be weak and die but your soul lives on forever. My people, if you truly believe in eternity you would not be foolish in your actions. If you truly live to serve your Heavenly Father then you would not be lazy in your prayers. You must take time to be silent, be silent and pray, for the world will always feed you with doubt and confusion yet it is only through prayer that you will find your peace.

Allow the Holy Spirit to speak to your heart for it is through the power of the Holy Spirit that you will be strengthened to be My shining light in the world. Call upon the intercession of the saints and call upon the intercession of your guardian angels for I have given them to you to help protect you.

Satan and his many evil spirits are waging a battle, a battle for your soul. Seek the light; the light of My love for then the darkness will flee. Now go forth for the battle has begun and will only intensify. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/21/04**

**9:55 AM**

My people, behold the signs in which I have given you. You shall see the day when streams of light, My light, will shine into the souls of mankind. You shall see the hour of great cleansing that will come and awaken you and, for some, bring them to their eternal judgment. The day shall come when one by one man will be brought to his knees and see the wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart.

The hour shall come when what has been foretold through the Scriptures will be revealed and mankind will see that he should have lived his life more pleasing to Me. The hour of mercy is upon you for your pages in history have begun to turn. Today I am asking My faithful to a time of more prayer. Pray for the conversion of sinners. Pray for the many who believe that they will have their place at My



# Words from Jesus

banquet table for diminishing My Commandments and living their ways instead of Mine. Pray! Pray! Pray, for the just hand of My Father is about to shake this earth. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/21/04**

**4:10 PM**

My people, take heed! Take heed to the state of your soul. Come to Me and cleanse your soul and go forth and remain in silent prayer for so many do not realize the awakening that mankind is about to endure. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/22/04**

**1:55 PM**

My people, the hour of justice and mercy is upon you for you will not continue to step ahead of Us, Your Triune God. Those of you who have shied away from the truth will come to see the light of truth. It is I, Jesus, who came and paved the way in order for mankind to have eternal life and it is I, Jesus, who will come with My light to bring you out of the darkness and yet for some they will remain on the path to eternal darkness.

The hour has come for I am asking My faithful to a time of much suffering. Be willing to suffer for the conversion of sinners. Be willing to suffer for this unjust world that is about to see the just hand of My Father come down and one by one awaken My people.

One by one those in the darkness will be separated from those in the light. One by one man will be brought to his knees and will come to know that I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. My people, you will see in a shortened period of time just how far you have stepped ahead of Me.

My people, you have been warned and just as Adam and Eve were foolish in ignoring My warnings you too will receive the eternal consequence. Just as the actions and disobedience of Adam and Eve caused the punishment of sin for all mankind, so do your actions now cause the punishment that is about to fall upon this earth. My people, you cannot continue to diminish My Commandments.

Those leaders that are steering My people down the wrong path have paved the road for their eternal punishment for all will be held accountable for their actions for not one is spared of their eternal judgment. My people, take heed to the state of your soul and come walk in My light. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.



# Words from Jesus

**10/22/04**

**3:25 PM**

My people, it is those of you who relish in the world that will be caught off guard. It is those of you who desire the approval of the world and do not concern yourself with the will of your Heavenly Father that have diminished your place at My banquet table. Those of you who desire being at the center of all things and walk the middle line will have your place in this world and your place in eternal darkness.

Seek the world and it is yours! Seek the kingdom and find favor with your Father in Heaven! You must deny your ways and live Mine if you seek to please Me. You must live in My light in order to be the light to those around you. You cannot be My witness in the world if you are living in the darkness. The days are coming forward when the Son of Man will come in radiant splendor to shine My light into a world covered in darkness. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/26/04**

**2:40 PM**

My people, you must choose leaders that will defend life. So many today defend the creatures of the earth, yet they do not defend My little ones. My people, as I have told you, each soul is a perfection of My creation and when the life of My little ones is not permitted you are placing your ways ahead of Mine. Each time you step ahead of Me you diminish My plan.

My people, as I have told you, I am the first to create you and the last to judge you for the world's ways are not My ways. If you find yourself relishing in this world and believe that your hour is far in the distance you have been fooled for My kingdom is not of this world.

My Kingdom is a place that is only granted to those who deny themselves and live to fulfill their mission. Your mission is to be My light in the world, yet your light will not shine if you walk the middle line. You cannot seek the light of My kingdom if you are living in the darkness of sin.

Wake up dear children for the roar of the lion has intensified! The echoes of a woman harboring the pains of labor will be heard by every man, woman and child. Darkness shall fall and cover this earth and it will begin to rock and tremble and man will see the wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart.

You shall see fire fall from the sky for this world will be punished for the number of My little ones killed through abortion. Behold the signs for the day shall come and one by one I will awaken the souls of My people. Now go forth, cleanse your

# Words from Jesus

soul and remain in a state of grace. Remain vigilant in silent prayer and take heed to the signs for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**10/26/04**

**9:45 PM**

My people, it is time to rise from your slumber for My words will not come much longer. One by one it is I, Jesus, who will weed out the evil in this world and all will know that I am the Messiah. I am the Son of Man who will come in radiant splendor and awaken My sinful people. This period that you are in has been foretold through the prophets and now the battle has intensified. Do not focus on your body, rather focus on your soul for the greatest temptation and fall of man is the body.

My people, you have been told of the devil's ways for he uses the mind to trick the body to trap the soul. Each time your tongue speaks filth he has used your body to trap your soul. Each time your mind has images that are not of Me he has trapped your soul. Each time man engages with man and woman with woman he has trapped the soul. Each time a mother aborts her unborn child and you see children killing children he has used the body to trap the soul.

My people, I do not send these words to cause fear for fear does not come from Me. I come out of My unending, unconditional love. Come to Me and accept My love for you for it is only through Me that you will find favor with My Father in heaven. It is only through Me that you will find your reward in My kingdom. Now go forth for I am Jesus and take heed for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/27/04**

**5:30 PM**

My people, you will be gathered and numbered by the authorities for the antichrist. Do not yield to his ways for he speaks a language that is not of Me. Do not be fooled by this false messiah for he is soon to rise and his eyes speak evil. He will come to you at the point when you are weak and claim to be the one who comes to save you by his miracles. Again, I say to you, it is I, Jesus, who was and is and is to come. I do not come to promise you things of this world, rather your reward will come in the kingdom.

Do not become one of his numbered sheep for he is a false shepherd led by the true prince of darkness. The times are upon you for My Church is going to undergo great persecution for many will be martyred for their willingness to follow Me. Do not shy away from the truth for all who live the truth will be saved.

My people, this is not the hour to begin to relish in the world for the fires will

## Words from Jesus

come and fall from the sky and parts of this earth will be annihilated for you will not continue to step ahead of us, your Triune God. Those of you who suffer continue to persevere and give thanks to My Father in heaven.

Those of you who walk the middle line, take heed to My words today for you are foolish in your ways. Now is the hour, dear children, to go forth and repent for this world will be brought to its knees. I continue to send you waves of warning, yet you are still sleeping.

My people, your time of slumber has come to an end for My streams of light will come and open the eyes of My sinful children. Now go forth for this earth will rock and tremble and all will be held accountable. Each and every sin you have committed you will see and how it has pierced Me. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that is soon to shine My light into a world covered in darkness.

**10/28/04**

**8:00 PM**

My people, these leaders that believe that it is a mother's right to choose will be brought to their knees. Woe to those of you who believe you can take away the life of My little ones and then harvest parts of them to ward off your diseases. Your diseases, My people, are a result of your sin for mankind continues to try and step ahead of Me.

You shall see the day when this world will be brought to its knees. Your trials and sufferings have just begun and will only intensify. I have come to warn you because of how precious your soul is to Me. If you continue to deny the truth, you have denied your place at My banquet table. Speak for the ways of the world and lose your soul. Speak for your Heavenly Father and find your reward in the kingdom.

My people, your lives will be simplified and your eyes will soon be opened. So many have taken comfort in this world that they will be the foolish ones that are caught off guard. Now is the hour to stand for the truth. Now is the hour to imitate your Creator and not fear being mocked and persecuted. You are here on a mission and this mission is not one of the world's, rather a mission given to you by My Father in heaven.

The days are growing shorter for this country that has been blessed with many fruits will see a great awakening. Take heed for if you choose leaders who do not defend life you will see grave consequences. Do not be fooled by their promises for there is nothing that is of this world that merits losing your soul to the fires of hell. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**NOVEMBER 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**11/1/04**

**5:00 PM**

My people, this nation that has been blessed with many fruits will see a great sadness. My justice will not be fulfilled until each life is granted the ability to fulfill the mission they were created to do. My justice will come and fall upon this nation that has become the root of such evil.

My people, I have warned you that if you do not choose a leader who defends life you will see great consequences. Some areas that have witnessed a shaking of the earth have been witnessing my warnings for, as I have told you, the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins.

My people, you see this man that asks you to believe and trust him and he will bring light to your nation, yet you are being fooled by his false promises. How can a man who is living in darkness bring you into the light for this nation will not rest until abortion ends?

My people, you cannot see light if My Commandments are broken and there is no repentance. If you have anger in your heart towards your president for his sins, bring that anger to love for there is not one amongst you that has not fallen to the ways of the world. Live for the world and lose your soul, live for your Heavenly Father and find your reward in My kingdom.

If you choose a leader who lives in the darkness he will only carry this country into darkness. You have seen this war, yet it is not the battle I speak of. This battle will be fought by every man, woman and child, it is the battle for your soul. Your man-made wars will begin and nation will rise up against nation for there is nothing that is of this world to take comfort in. Your only refuge is in My Most Sacred Heart. You are a nation that is divided of those who are in the darkness and those who are in the light, the light of truth.

My people, those of you who believe that your country is in dark times, you must take heed to My words today for you have yet to see the true darkness that will soon cover this earth. Now go forth for you are in the hour for My words of warning will not be much longer. Now go forth for I am Jesus and take heed for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/8/04**

**8:15 PM**

My people, the new day shall come when all of creation will respond to My voice. The new day shall rise and one by one mankind will be brought to its knees. My people, the hour has come and in what consists in one beat of man's heart you will see the wounds that you have added to My Most Sacred Heart.

## Words from Jesus

Do not fear, do not fear these words I give you for I come to warn you out of love.

I have come to warn you that you have taken heed to a world that spares you of heaven and brings you to hell. I have come to warn you that surrounding yourself with worldly things is only depriving what your soul is truly missing, Me.

My people, unless your words to another speak in love, you will not speak words of Me. If your actions do not reflect staying true to the Commandments, then your actions do not reflect Me. I am the way, the truth and the life. It is I Jesus who sees your weakness, yet you are given the opportunity to repent. You must be willing to repent for My kingdom does not welcome prideful souls.

You must realize that there is no man amongst you without sin, but it is the foolish man that does not repent, that does not claim the rewards of the kingdom. My people, so many rejoice when one is healed of disease or illness, yet all of heaven rejoices when one sinner repents and saves his soul.

My people, the way to heaven is through living the Commandments, living the Gospel message and by cleansing your soul often. Each of these things I tell you is a way for you to come closer to Me. Spend time in prayer, spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Each time My chosen sons deny My people of daily Mass and daily confession My wounds begin to bleed for it may be the most hardened sinner standing at the door of My house, waiting to repent.

My people, stand for the truth and be My witness in the world. Do not fear being a beacon of light to those around you. Allow My light to always shine through you. Do not fear for you are in the hour and My word is about to be fulfilled. My words will come to light upon all mankind. Behold for the day shall rise with great light upon a world plagued by darkness of sin. Do not make light of your failings, rather take heed to them and repent for you do not know the day or hour. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/12/04**  
**9:10 PM**

My people, open your eyes, open your hearts for all who yearn to be with Me must be open to My plan. My people, behold these times in which you are in for your greatest trials and sufferings have yet to come. It is I, Jesus, who continues to come and warn My children yet so many continue to remain the deaf ear, so many remain blind to their own sins.

My people, come to Me for it is I, Jesus, who blesses you with many gifts yet so

# Words from Jesus

few spend one hour with Me. My people, if you see that you are far in the distance do not turn away from My mercy and love. You must realize that all are welcome at My banquet table, but you must be willing to repent. You must turn off the world and allow the distractions to flee for, as I have told you, the devil seeks your soul. This is the hour to take heed for many changes are on the horizon for a world covered in darkness.

My people, behold the hour for the days are unfolding and a new day of great light will come and awaken your soul. A new day will come and one by one My mercy and justice will prevail upon mankind. This is the hour of great suffering for I am asking so many of My faithful to suffer for the salvation of souls. Now go forth and take heed for I am Jesus and be at peace for all will be done according to My will.

**11/13/04**  
**9:20 PM**

My people, this nation will soon be brought to its knees. This nation will soon mourn the loss of one who is chosen to lead. My people, it is in the wake of loss that you will begin to awaken. It is in this time of loss that you will be caught off guard. Prepare! Prepare now for the time is soon approaching. You are now in the hour for My mercy and justice will fall.

As your hours will move from one to the next, your trials and sufferings will unfold. You have been given this time so begin to prepare for mankind will not see peace until the life of My little ones is permitted. Repent! Repent dear children for your sins continue to pierce Me.

Your selfishness and laziness does not gain you the rewards of the kingdom but the fires of hell. Do not waste this time for time is at hand and the devil seeks your soul. The battle will only intensify for Satan and his many evil spirits will unleash an even greater battle for this is the final round, the final round of battle and it has only begun.

Pray, pray dear children, armor yourselves with prayer for the world cannot provide your soul the protection you need from Me for it is only through Me that you will find your strength. Now go forth for I am Jesus and take heed today to My words for mankind will soon see My mercy and justice prevail.

**11/16/04**  
**7:45 PM**

My people, arise from your slumber for the new day is upon you. The shadow of evil will soon be cast into hell for all eternity. It is I, Jesus, who comes to you with My words and yet so many do not respond. Woe to you who remain the deaf ear

# Words from Jesus

and blind to your sins for you are soon to face My mercy and justice. Woe to those who do not believe in My Passion, Death and Resurrection for you will see how your false words have added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart.

Your time of warning is near for I will show every man, woman and child that I am the true Messiah. I am He who came and suffered for the sins of this world for it was by My Blood that the new covenant was poured out upon mankind. It is I, Jesus, who is present, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity in all the tabernacles of the world. It is I, Jesus, who is the most rejected one amongst you and yet I come because My love is unending, unconditional.

Do not be like the foolish man that is caught off guard, rather take heed today for I am the way, the truth and the life and unless you give up the ways of the world and follow Me you will not gain the rewards of My Kingdom. Each day you are given you are coming closer to eternity. Now go forth, repent and live the mission you were sent to do. This is the hour for mankind will soon witness My mercy and justice prevail for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**11/18/04**

**9:45 PM**

My people, the light shall come and fall upon mankind. Each ray of light that shines from My Most Sacred Heart will awaken your soul. The days are coming for you will see how the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins. You will be plagued by disease and insects that will annihilate many areas. You will see fire fall from the sky and areas that have become the harvest of such evil will disintegrate like ashes in a fire.

You will see a million man war and the coming of the one who will claim he is Me and bring many to their death. You will be gathered and numbered and denied the right to speak anything that is of Me. You will be seduced by his false miracles and many will come and claim they are sent by Me, yet you are being misguided, misled for they are false prophets who come to claim greater glory and honor.

You will witness the fall of one who was chosen to lead and, as this time comes, your financial institutions will come to a halt. Nation will rise up against one another and yet, through all this destruction, this world is being cleansed of its filth. I will come and weed out those of My chosen sons who have denied their vocation and shine an even greater light into those who remain true to the cross and are willing to be martyred for speaking the truth for all of humanity will know that I am the true Messiah.

All of mankind will see the wounds he has added to My Most Sacred Heart. This



# Words from Jesus

world will not rest until mankind is restored back to the way I intended it to be. You must not step ahead of your Master for all will be held accountable at their hour of judgment. My places of refuge are being prepared all around this world and it is important that they are consecrated to My Most Sacred Heart.

It is important that My faithful be praying daily for the conversion of sinners for so many do not realize the awakening they will endure. Prepare! Prepare, My people, for this world will soon be awakened. The day shall come yet you do not know the hour for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/22/04**

**9: 50 PM**

My people, as I have told you, I am the Alpha the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. Do not give Satan what is not his, your soul. Do not give away your soul to the one and only true prince of darkness that will eternally deny your soul from being with Me.

My people, take heed to the signs for in a short period of time they will multiply and one after another they will come and follow each other like trumpets in a band. You will hear the roar of the lion gashing his teeth preparing for his final victims. This is the final round for your hour has come. I do not come with these words for you to ignore. I come with these words to reach out to those who have wandered into the darkness. I come to extend My mercy and love to all who want to be in eternal light, My light.

Do not fear these words in which I give you for what has been foretold through the prophets is about to be fulfilled. What was foretold through the prophets of My birth was not an event for man to fear, but rather a day of great anticipation for My birth was when the world was shown My light. My Passion, Death and Resurrection was a time when the world was renewed for without Me you would have nothing.

My people, My light is about to shine down upon mankind and it will come into the heart in the very depths of your soul. You will see in the blink of an eye how your sins have continued to pierce Me. You will see how your placing yourself ahead of Me has added wounds to My Most Sacred Heart. Do not fear this time for, again I say to you, it should be a time of anticipation for it will be the greatest purification since My Passion, Death and Resurrection. It will be a time when all of mankind will know that I am the true Messiah. It is I, Jesus, who suffered for your sins and now you will see your sins and the very depth that they have pierced Me.

I am your merciful Savior and your period of warning will be an hour of great mercy. Now go forth and take heed for I am He who came to shed the sins of

## Words from Jesus

the world. I am He who will shine the rays of My Most Sacred Heart into your soul so you can one day be with Me in paradise. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/25/04**

**7:50 PM**

My people, as you gather in this time to give thanks, continue to reach out to those who are suffering. My people, you must reach out to your lost brothers and sisters. So many are willing to give at this time, yet as this time of celebration comes to an end so does your willingness to reach out to those who endure suffering. Suffering does not end with the celebration of My birth, it continues on. If you find peace gathered with your family and friends at the table, think of your eternal joy being seated at My banquet table.

My people, you must be willing to carry your cross. If you live for yourself you cannot live for your Father in Heaven. This is the hour to awaken for what appears to be a time of celebration is more of a time of preparation. My birth was a day of great light upon mankind. From the time of the fall of Adam and Eve until the day of My birth, the world was plagued with darkness.

My Passion, Death and Resurrection was the new covenant poured out upon mankind and now this darkness will soon be eternally cast into hell. The hour of great mercy is upon you. Go forth, My people, repent and sin no more for the temptations are multiplying and if you are not taking heed to the state of your soul you will perish.

Do not be fooled for the signs are upon you and a great trembling is soon to rock this earth. A day of great sadness is soon to fall upon a nation. I do not come to bring fear for I am Jesus and My love is unending, unconditional. Now go forth for mankind will soon witness My mercy and justice prevail.

**11/29/04**

**3:25 PM**

My people, I have come to warn you that you are in the hour. Your time of warning is imminent. This is the hour to prepare for if mankind only realized the significance of depriving his soul of My Most Divine Mercy. Do not wait for the time to come for as I have told you in the blink of an eye you may be standing before Me.

My people, if you are not focused on Me you will not be strengthened for the trials and sufferings you are about to endure. You will be fed with doubt and confusion that will consume you and reel you into Satan's trap. Behold for your days are numbered for what appears to be seas of calmness is only the calm

# Words from Jesus

before these events leading to the hour of great mercy.

Do not justify the ways of the world for there is no justification in killing My little ones. There is no justification when man diminishes My Commandments and steps ahead of Me. There is no justification when My chosen sons steer away from truly teaching their flocks and diminish My message from the pulpit.

There is no justification when man engages with man or woman with woman. There is no justification when a man and woman who are joined together through the union of marriage do not remain faithful to each other because you cannot forsake others.

My people, there is no justification for those who choose to show images to My young people that brings them into acts that cause them to sin. There is no justification for evil. If you live by the false promises of Satan you will see eternal consequences. It is I, Jesus, who comes to warn you in love. Woe to you who cannot give up your ways and live Mine.

Blessed are you who seek to bring justice to an unjust world. Blessed are you who suffer in My name for you will find favor with My Father in Heaven. Do not fear for all who strive to walk in My light have peace for you will find reward in My Kingdom.

This is the time to prepare for the winds of change are upon you. Do not relish in a world that deprives you of heaven and brings you to hell for if you believe you live in dark times the darkness in hell is eternal and never lifted. Go forth, My people, and take heed to My words for mankind will soon witness My mercy and justice prevail for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**11/29/04  
7:30 PM**

My people, do not justify your sins for there is no justification for your laziness and unwillingness to repent. The darkness of evil has covered this earth and in a shortened period of time My light will come and one by one shine into the depths of your soul. The walls that hold back the seas from the land will soon be coming down. It is I, Jesus, who has allowed this time for you to choose light or darkness, truth or sin.

My people, it is your free will that will determine your eternal destination. It is by My mercy and love that renews your soul each time you cleanse it. My people, you are each a perfection of My creation for the features that separates you from your neighbor are the same features in Me and yet the unique features of your neighbor are the same in Me.

# Words from Jesus

You are united through the same hands that formed you and the image and likeness you are created in and yet the only thing that divides you from each other is the prince of darkness.

It is the prince of pride the darkness of the devil that causes the fall of man. Do not allow the unique soul in which I have created to be diminished by sin. Come to Me, cleanse your soul and stay in My light. You will not fear darkness if you remain true to the cross and strive each day in holiness. Live the Commandments, live the Beatitudes for not one soul on earth has entered the kingdom of heaven without suffering.

My people, open your heart and pray daily by consecrating yourself to My Most Sacred Heart. Turn off the world and spend time on your knees in preparation of what is to come for a world covered in darkness. Now go forth and take heed My children for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/29/04**  
**8:43 PM**

My people, it is I Jesus who shed My flesh in order for mankind to have eternal life and yet it is the temptation of the flesh that causes man to fall into grave sin.

**11/30/04**  
**2:00 PM**

My people, as I have told you, the gashing of the lions teeth has begun. If you are walking in My light do not fear for his time will not last. You will hear the trumpets sound and the clashing of cymbals with My angels announcing My coming. I have allowed this time to weed out those who choose darkness and those who choose light. This is the hour of purification.

My people, as you begin these events that will lead up to My coming you must remain vigilant in prayer. Many changes are on the horizon and you will realize that you cannot rely on your fellow man to survive.

Everything you need comes from Me and today I am coming to warn you that it is time to take heed to the state of your soul. Nothing that is of this world should take precedence over cleansing your soul. Come to Me and spend time in silence for it is then that I will show you the way. It is when you feel darkness and confusion that I will shine My light, yet you must be willing to be silent and let Me in.

My people, pray, pray for your brothers and sisters. Pray for those who will perish because they do not accept My love and mercy. Do not waste this time

## Words from Jesus

for time is at hand and your hour of warning is upon you. This earth will rock, this earth will tremble and the dividing of man will multiply. Behold for I come to warn you not to be a victim of the gashing lion rather remain in My light and gain the rewards of the kingdom where you will be gathered in union with us, your Triune God. Now go forth for today just may be your hour of judgment. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/30/04**

**8:04 PM**

My chosen sons, where are you, where is your flock? Where is the truth in your message? My son, you are to model the guidance of your brother the Holy Father. You are to model your Creator. It is I, Jesus, who came and paved the way in order for mankind to have eternal life. My sons, those of you who choose to walk the middle line and diminish your vocation will see much darkness. The hour has come to wake up and accept your vocation.

Take heed today to My words for the division amongst you will be evident. Do not justify your teachings if they do not follow your brother the pope. Do not justify your actions if they do not follow each and every law of My Church. My sons, the hour has come for it is time for My Most Blessed Sacrament to be exposed at all times for My faithful to come hither. It is time for My sons to bring in the Sacrament of Reconciliation daily so My people have the opportunity to cleanse their soul.

It is time for My sons to teach My people the significance of the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. Speak the truth, My sons, for you cannot draw souls closer to Me by leading them with the ways of the world. A true chosen son does not fear being mocked and persecuted but rather he welcomes it. My Crucifixion is a testimony to the truth of how My sons are called to be.

You must be willing to suffer if you are My true disciple. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for today you must begin to take heed to My words for the day of great light is upon you and your flock and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**DECEMBER 2004**

# Words from Jesus

**12/5/04**

**6:45 PM**

My people, take heed to the state of the world. Take heed to the evil that lingers around you for it will become personified. The hour has come and the world will soon be awakened. Man-made structures will soon come tumbling as the roar of the lion intensifies. If you are in state of grace do not fear. My angels will come and assist you to your place of refuge. My hand is upon all those who remain true to the Cross and remain focused on the mission they have been sent to do.

My people, I will not send these words of warning much longer for it is the hour to take heed to My words. If you remain focused on the world you will perish with it for nothing that is of this world should take precedence over cleansing your soul and preparing for your time of judgment.

Behold for it is I, Jesus, who comes to warn you with My words and it is I, Jesus, who will warn you with the hour of great mercy. The seas will awaken and it will ripple all across this world for not one will be spared of the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon mankind. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for all will be done according to My will.

**12/15/04**

**8:15 PM**

My people, do not ignore My pleas for I come with words of warning from My Father in Heaven. It is I, Jesus, who comes to warn you that your ways are not My ways. Your selfish and lazy ways do not find your reward in My Kingdom. My people, do not await for Me to send you more words of warning for now is the hour to take heed to what is written in the Gospel message. Now is the hour to live the Commandments for you do not realize how precious your soul is.

My people, it is those who deny My words that deny the truth. It is those who do not remain attentive to the state of their soul that become like the foolish man that is caught off guard. If your focus remains in the world you will not be prepared when the Son of Man comes in radiant splendor. My people, you will not be prepared for your hour of judgment. Do not be fooled to believe that this hour of purification is far in the distance for what is a day to man is an hour to Me and yet you do not know the day or hour.

Take heed for the lion shall roar and the trembling will begin and those who have not taken heed will perish for I will not continue to send these words much longer. My people, your days are numbered for the wrath of My Father is about to bring justice to an unjust world. These words in which I have given you will be brought to light for mankind will see what has been foretold through the Scriptures revealed. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy

# Words from Jesus

and justice will prevail.

**12/18/04**

**8:05 PM**

My people, the battle is on and it has begun to intensify. You will begin to see an even greater division amongst your brothers and sisters. You will see even greater hardships and will begin to realize that everything you need comes from Me. My people, everything that man needs to survive has been given to you by My Father in Heaven. It is the fruits of the earth that man will harvest in order to fulfill his mission. My people, listen and take heed to the Gospel message for it is through the Gospel message that you will come closer to the Kingdom.

The light on the horizon has begun to shine and it will come with an even greater sign out of the east. Take heed and live the Commandments for it is those of you who spend your time judging others that deny your own areas of weakness. My people, take heed to the state of your soul for there is not one amongst you without sin. There is not one amongst you whose tongue should speak words against another.

My people, you will see the wounds you have added to My Most Sacred Heart so begin today by striving to walk in holiness. Begin today spreading the Gospel message through your witnessing and example. Go forth, My people, for the rise and fall of one who is chosen to lead is rapidly approaching. These events that I have spoken of are about to come to light for rings of fire will cover this earth and areas that have become the harvest of such evil will disintegrate like ashes in a fire.

You will hear the trumpets sound and the clashing of cymbals for this world will be purified in order to prepare the way for My coming. Do not be counted amongst the foolish and sinful ones rather repent and remain true to the Cross. Do not give Satan what is not his, your soul. I am your Shepherd and you are My sheep created in My image and likeness. Go forth and be My light in the world for your reward will be great in My Kingdom. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/21/04**

**3:30 PM**

My people, each time My little ones are rejected through abortion the gashing of the lion intensifies. Each time you welcome sin into your soul you cover yourself with the darkness of evil. My people, each time your soul is in a state of grave sin it begins to disintegrate, yet it is through repentance that I restore it and make it new. The gashing lion is seeking your soul and so many will perish for their foundation in Me is not solid. You cannot build your house on sand just as



## Words from Jesus

your soul will not enter My Kingdom if it is covered in ash.

My people, each soul is a perfection of My creation and it will only enter My Kingdom in the same state in which it was created. Your life was given to you so that you may fulfill the mission given to you by My Father in heaven and your soul is only nurtured if you let go of the world and allow Me to be at the center. My people, the fruit of the tree will not grow and multiply if it is deprived of water. You cannot fulfill your true mission if you are not being guided by your Father's hand.

Come to Me, dear children, for your sufferings will multiply yet again. I say to you do not despair for if you stay focused on Me you will triumph in the kingdom. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/21/04  
5:48 PM**

My people, if mankind truly realized how precious his soul is, his actions of the day would reflect his preparation for eternity.

**12/21/04  
7:15 PM**

My child, there is a far greater suffering for the soul who knows Me and rejects Me than the one who does not know Me and has not witnessed the true depth of My mercy.

**12/21/04  
7:20 PM**

My people, as the prophets foretold of My birth, the day when light was poured out upon mankind, it is I, Jesus, who comes to speak to you of the day when My light will pour into the souls of mankind. My people, as you come into this time to celebrate My birth reflect on your own areas of weakness and repent. Allow My light to shine through you for so many are not prepared for the awakening they are about to endure.

My people, just as the new day of My birth came forth, the new day of purification is about to be bestowed upon mankind. This day shall come forth and it will be the light that will remove the darkness. I come with these words because few are ready and many will perish. I come to you because you are each My precious children. I have guided you by My loving words and My gentle hand yet few accept My invitation.

# Words from Jesus

My people, so many are blinded by a false light that leads them to eternal darkness. My people, again I say to you nothing that is of this world is worth losing your soul to the fires of hell. All these things that surround you that are of this world do not bear any significance in My Kingdom. My people, each day is your preparation for the kingdom. Come and respond to your Master for your free will may buy you the world yet it deprives you of heaven and brings you to hell. Go forth for your days are numbered. Repent and turn back to the Gospel message. Return to the Sacraments for I await your coming for I am Jesus and My peace be with you for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/22/04**  
**10:22 AM**

My people, it is My little ones, My little children that are in great danger. It is My little ones that are being shown images that begins to disintegrate their soul. It is the fall of the family that is one by one destroying the heart of humanity. My people, as this time of My birth is celebrated begin to live your life by modeling My Most Holy Family. Model St. Joseph who realized through his own weakness that he must submit himself to the will of My Father in Heaven. Call upon the intercession of My Mother for she will assist you to bring you closer to Me.

My people, it is I, Jesus, who sees what is in your heart. I know your areas of weakness yet you will only triumph over these weaknesses if you allow Me to guide you. It is I, Jesus, who suffered in the garden and could see each time you would love Me and each time man would reject Me and My wounds are bleeding for your rejection has pierced Me. Come to Me dear children, repent and I will show you into the light of My love. I will show you how to reject the world and allow yourself to be submitted fully unto Me. Allow My rays of love to shine into your heart so that you may be a beacon of light to those around you.

My people, today I am asking that you do not ignore My pleas for as the new day approaches mankind will be awakened for you do not know the day or hour when the Son of Man will shine My light into the souls of mankind. Do not turn away from My words of warning or you will be counted amongst the foolish ones that were caught off guard. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/25/04**  
**3:00 PM (VISION)**

My child, I am showing you more of the warning to come, now go forth and write all I give you.

I could see millions of people from nations from all lands. Many seemed

# Words from Jesus

confused as they were looking up toward the sky.

Jesus said, "They are in search of light for it should not be a time of darkness yet it is the darkness of sin that covers this earth and the only light will be that of which I come with for mankind does not realize the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon him. This will be the greatest purification since the beginning of creation."

I could see people crying and some with horrifying screams when they see Jesus bleeding on the cross.

Jesus said, "It is not the sight of My wounds that causes their suffering, it is the depth of the soul knowing that he has placed them there. It is not the sight of My wounds bleeding that causes their suffering, it is knowing that mans rejection of Me has caused My wounds to bleed. My child, so many will perish for their souls have become so far from Me yet it is I, Jesus, that will show the great depth of My mercy."

"My child you see that the earth has been trembling for as this hour of purification of enlightenment draws near the fury of the lion will be prowling amongst My people. The temptation will multiply for he seeks his many victims. It will be the greatest spiritual battle man has ever endured. My child, tell My people that today I am asking that they take heed to My words for the sign in the east is about to rise. Tell My people that this is the hour for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will."

**12/28/04**

**3:00 PM**

My people, today I am asking that you begin more time in prayer for many more will soon perish. One by one I will awaken My people, yet these events will accompany each other. This is not the hour to be sleeping, but the hour to listen to what has been foretold in the Gospel message. The tail of the serpent is causing division amongst My people and yet his fury is just beginning. The battle is on. You cannot rest from your time in prayer for it is those who are weak in prayer that will be caught off guard.

It is My faithful servants whom he seeks to destroy. His vicious ways do not rest upon those who he seeks to trap. My people, be on guard, be on guard, be on guard for great sadness is soon to fall upon a nation. This nation that I speak of will soon see the light in this time of blindness. Do not believe that ignoring My pleas will not send this time of purification for your time of judgment is upon you.

The earth will respond according to the depth of mans sins and your sins are grave for every time man has stepped ahead of Me this earth will tremble. Do

## Words from Jesus

not be fooled for you do not realize what is about to awaken below the depth of this earth. The depth of your sins is the depth of awakening upon mankind. You pierce Me by your offenses and your unwillingness to repent causes My wounds to bleed. If you stand for the ways of the world, then you do not walk with Me for My Kingdom is not of this world.

Your mission may be in the world, but it does not call you to remain with the world's ways. You are called to be My witness, My light. Now go forth for this is a time of great awakening. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/28/04**

**7:30 PM**

My chosen sons, now is the hour to begin to speak to your flock on repentance. Now is the hour to speak to My people about eternity. Your job, your mission is to guide your flocks closer to the Kingdom and My Kingdom is forever. You cannot show weakness in guiding your flock for where you are weak the devil is succeeding.

My sons, do you fear the rejection of My people for speaking the truth? Or do you fear being held accountable at your hour of judgment? Gather your flock, speak the truth for hiding your true voice does not reach your flock. You must defend the Commandments and you must speak about them. Teach the significance of each Commandment and the consequences for diminishing them.

My sons, so many of you are on the wrong path, so many of you are being seduced by the false light of the world. Live your vocation, go out and truly be My chosen son. You must love your Father in Heaven above all things if you truly want to be My disciple and shepherd your flock. Open the doors of My Church, allow My people to come to Me in the Blessed Sacrament. Listen to your sheep with the compassionate heart of a father. If you cannot be a father to your flock then you are not witnessing as My chosen son.

Do not fear the world for the world is not your final judge. Listen, listen to the cries of My people. There is great suffering amongst My people and you must reach out through actions of love. Be the gentle hand to guide them and allow My words to flow from your heart. Do not allow Satan to destroy your vocation, rather allow Me to mold you and form you into My true disciple. Now go forth and prepare today by taking heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**12/30/04**

**9:15 AM**

My people, it is in the calmness that man will be caught off guard. It will be in the midst of great suffering that man will realize that everything he needs comes from Me. My people, your worldly ways, your lack of repentance will only cause you greater suffering. If only you would realize that your ways are not My ways.

My people, simplify, simplify, simplify, this is your hour of preparation for you are in the hour of great awakening. Do not be fooled in this calmness for man will soon be brought to his knees. Man will soon witness the great light, this light shall come and overcome the darkness for as My Father sent Me before, He will send Me again to one by one awaken your souls.

My Father's wrath will come with a great chastisement upon My sinful people for man has stepped ahead of Me more than any other time since the beginning of creation. My people, you are not your own, you are merely a grain of sand and as you move into this new time your eyes will awaken. At the hour when you are least on guard, you will be brought to your knees.

You are in a time of great sadness for, as I have told you, your means of life, your means of communication will come to a halt. You will realize how your relying on your fellow man instead of your Heavenly Father has caused My wounds to bleed. It is the one who formed you in your mother's womb that you are most rejecting of. My people, what has been foretold in the Gospel message is rapidly coming to light. You see the division amongst your brothers and sisters and it will only intensify and with this division will come great temptation.

Focus on Me, focus on the Cross for you cannot fight this battle alone. My people, the world will not save your soul for the world does not grant you eternal salvation. Pray, begin today praying the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and offer it for those who are furthest from Me. Multiply your time in prayer for you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me.

When you see the sign rise from the East know that you are to prepare for the Son of Man will come in radiant splendor. Choose the world and you will perish with it for My Kingdom is not of this world. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/31/04**

**2:41 PM**

My people, I have come to warn you. It is I, Jesus, who has come to warn you that this is the hour. These events are imminent for so many have turned away.

# Words from Jesus

So many have become so weak in their prayers and strong in the ways of the world. My people, the hour of great mercy is upon you. The mountains have begun to awaken for, as I have told you, these events will come like boxcars on the tracks. As one event finishes another one will rise. As man begins to rebuild the winds will bring it down. This world is not a place of comfort, but a temporary haven to prepare you for heaven.

My people, do not be fooled in this time that has been given to you. Do not turn away from your Creator for as the hour of great mercy will come upon you, you will be given one chance, one opportunity to choose My way or the world's. You must remain focused if you want to be saved for this will be the greatest spiritual battle man has ever endured. Many evil souls linger to destroy My faithful. Many seek to destroy anything that is of Me.

My people, take heed to the state of your soul for if you are in a state of grace you have nothing to fear. My places of refuge are in the final stages of preparation. Do not turn away when My angels come to assist you for there will be no turning back. My people, many changes are on the horizon so begin today by turning back. Do not fear for My hand is here to guide you for I am Jesus. Now go forth in peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/31/04**

**9:05 PM**

My people, it is My love for you that is unending, unconditional, that I pour out My oceans of mercy upon you. My mercy is poured out through the rays of My Most Sacred Heart. My people, do not ignore My pleas for I see your failings and yet My love and mercy is far greater than your failings. It is your free will if you choose to repent and follow Me or if you choose to remain on the path of the world.

It is I, Jesus, who comes to claim My lost children. I am coming to show each and every soul the great depth of My mercy. Come to Me, cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. The road to heaven is long and narrow and My wounds bleed for so many souls who have rejected their invitation at My banquet table. My heart weeps for so many who have been misguided by the false light of the world.

My faithful, be at peace for I will come and shine My light into the souls of mankind. My people, I have spoken of the sign that will rise out of the East and yet before this sign shall rise, many awakenings will come forth. Many evil souls are lingering to set off waves of attacks against My people. And as this rise and fall of one who is chosen to lead comes forth, you will begin to see nation rise up against one another. And as the events unfold you will be facing the greatest

## Words from Jesus

spiritual battle man has ever endured.

My people, I warn you that while you are being plagued with great temptation you will see the rise of the antichrist. It will be in the midst of disease, famine, war and destruction that you will see the greatest temptation for, as I have told you, your lives will become simplified. Each day you are given is a day of preparation.

My words do not come for you to ignore, rather they are to take heed to. Do not become like your foolish brothers and sisters who will be caught off guard. Now go forth for great change is about to be bestowed upon My sinful children. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**JANUARY 2005**



# Words from Jesus

**1/1/05**

**8:15PM**

My people, your place in eternity comes down to the state of your soul. This world may bring you joy with money and power, yet it deprives your soul of what it is truly missing, Me. My people, wake up for the world does not grant you eternal salvation. Do not spend your lifetime filling yourself with temporary desires for the only thing your soul should desire is having Me at the center for I am Jesus.

This is the time; the hour for My words will soon be fulfilled. What I have spoken to you in these messages of warning will soon come to light, for I will not send these words much longer. My people, a loving Father will only warn his children so long before the wrath of punishment. You have ignored My Mother, and now you have ignored her son and now this world will be brought to its knees.

This is your time for when you are called to stand before Me, you will not have another opportunity to repent. You are given one life, one soul, now go forth and live the mission you have been given to do for your hour is coming to a close. Do not be foolish in your time for all who ignore My pleas will perish. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for the repentant soul will be saved and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**1/7/05**

**12:15 PM**

My people, your hour is coming to a close. Today I am asking that you recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily. Today I am asking that you multiply your time in prayer. The fall of one who is chosen to lead is rapidly approaching. Pray for this leader for this nation will soon awaken. My people, many today are blind to their own sins that they will be the foolish ones caught off guard. Rings of fire will fall from the sky and it will cause many events all across this world. It is in the calmness that mankind will be awakened.

The prowl of the lion has intensified and his gash against My people is yet to come. Your time of confusion will multiply and it will be in the midst of this confusion that he will reel you into his trap. Multiply your prayers for My places of refuge will not have many there for so many will perish, so many will be deceived and grazed and numbered by the one who claims he is Me. Wake up dear children. Do not delay in cleansing your soul and walking the road to Calvary. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**1/9/05**

**9:50 PM**

My people, the times in which you are in is coming to a close. You are in the battle and it is a war waged for your soul. It is I, Jesus, who comes to warn you that this time of confusion is just beginning for that is why it is important to stay focused on the Cross. You will face many trials amongst your family and friends and you will need to decide My way or the world's. You may be the only one standing and facing the crowd when you choose to walk in My light.

## Words from Jesus

It is not an easy path, yet the road to Calvary will bring you to the Kingdom. My people, as I have told you, multiply your time in prayer. Call upon your guardian angels to assist you for Satan has unleashed many more evil spirits to trap your soul. He does not seek those who are of the world, he seeks those who are striving to walk in holiness. My people, many changes are on the horizon and this earth will rock and tremble. A nation that has been sleeping will soon be awakened. Many evil souls are lingering to attack.

Mountains that have been sleeping will soon be awakened and it will bring man-made structures to a crumble. Great ash will filter through the sky and will cause many to perish for the ash will follow rings of fire. My people, take heed to the state of your soul for these events will unfold, they are imminent, yet your eternal destination comes down to the state of your soul. Listen to your Master for I am Jesus.

Do not rely on your leaders of this world for they too are false messiahs. They seek the ways of the world and do not stand for defending the Commandments and the Gospel message. The life of My little ones is being diminished everyday, yet you do not see your leaders defending them. Speak for the world and perish with it for My Kingdom is not of this world. Your hour is coming to a close, now go forth and take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**1/11/05**

**9:00 AM**

My people, many have reached out to those who did not perish in this wave of warning. My people, it was a wave of warning for what is to come. In the midst of calmness many were caught off guard. Take heed to this wave of warning and prepare the state of your soul. Do not be foolish in believing that your hour of judgment is far in the distance for you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me.

Strive each day by walking in holiness. Each day you are given is another day you are closer to eternity. Do not wait for waves of warning rather you are being warned now that these events are imminent. You are being warned now that the world's ways are not My ways. You are merely a grain of sand and unless you can form the mountains and calm the seas you must remain obedient to the will of My Father in Heaven if you want to gain eternal life.

Walk the road to Calvary for more waves of warning are on the horizon and this trembling earth will begin to awaken. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**1/17/05**

**7:00 PM** (While at Mass)

My child, go forth and share the vision pertaining to the President of America with the world.

# Words from Jesus

**12/29/03**

**6:00 PM**

The vision I received over a year ago on December 26, 2003:

I could see President George Bush being assassinated. In this vision I could hear voices saying that it was someone who worked in the White House. I could see him lying on the floor of this room and people were surrounding him trying to revive him.

**1/20/05**

**8:06 PM**

My people, those who place themselves above the rest of the world have covered themselves with darkness. Those of you who have a heart of humility will find favor with My Father in Heaven. My people, your hour has come and it is winding down to a close. Welcome My words and do not ignore them for all who seek the light of My Kingdom must take to the Gospel message.

My people, this earth has begun to tilt and it is not in rotation with the sun for the darkness of sin continues to overshadow a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Nations will rise up against one another and the one who is chosen to lead will fall for many evil souls linger to kill. Many evil souls seek to destroy a nation that has been blessed with many fruits, yet will soon be brought to its knees for the number of My little ones killed through abortion.

Woe to you who defend a mother's right to choose for mankind is not permitted to take away life at any stage. I am Jesus the giver of life and the one who takes it away. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the one to create you and the one to judge you. Do not be fooled in this time of calmness for it is in the calmness that man becomes sinful. It is in this time of calmness that the prince of darkness reels you in to set you in his trap.

Be at peace for if you take heed to My words you will never perish. Do not ignore My pleas rather be on guard, be on guard, be on guard for the battle for your soul has been waged. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace and My mercy and justice will prevail for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it.

**1/20/05**

**10:05 PM**

My chosen sons, where are your flocks? Go and gather your lost sheep. The time is soon approaching when many will come running and ask for your guidance. Many of you believe that you are being a true disciple, yet you do not go out on a limb as your brother, John the Baptist.

My sons, your flocks are confused for the ways of the world have overshadowed the true laws of My Church. Teach My Commandments. Teach My people the Commandments. Teach My people the significance of the Sacraments. Guide them with love, imitate the guidance of your brother the, Holy Father. Your days of persecution are upon you and many will be martyred for

# Words from Jesus

being My disciple.

My sons, there is no greater love than to lay down your life and many of you will be called to stand for crucifixion. Many of you who walk the middle line will perish for My Kingdom does not welcome lukewarm disciples. It is My way or the world's way. Today I am asking that you respond to your vocation. Today I am asking that you spend more time in front of Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament.

Guide your flock closer to Me through adoration. Show your flock the depth of My mercy by teaching them the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. Tell My people that I have fire of divine love for them and they are protected under My Heavenly graces for all who respond and take heed to My words. Now go forth, My sons, and respond to your Master for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**1/21/05**

**6:00 PM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My daughter, continue to do acts of humility for it is through acts of humility that you remain a humble and loving servant for God. It is through humility that you come closer to my son Jesus. Pray, my daughter, and continue to be willing to suffer for poor sinners. Pray that your lost brothers and sisters come to know how merciful my son is. Pray my daughter and continue to move forward in silence. I am your heavenly Mother and I have come to light the way to bring souls back to my son Jesus. My daughter, share this message with the world.

**1/21/05**

**10:00 PM**

My people, it is oceans of love that I pour out through the rays of My Most Sacred Heart. It is by My Most Precious Blood that the new covenant was poured out upon mankind. My people, wake up for so many of you have turned away. My churches are empty and many of My tabernacles have been removed.

My presence has been removed from your way of life, yet it is I, Jesus, who is the giver of life. Welcome My words and be open to My love for it is unending, unconditional. You are given one life, one soul. Do not fear the truth for it is only through the truth that you shall find peace. It is only through Me you will come to know the truth for I am Jesus.

Open your eyes for a great chastisement is soon to fall upon My people. A time when all is calm will find many caught off guard. You need to choose My way or the world's way. You can no longer walk the middle line. It is not through the comforts of the world that you gain your heavenly reward for it is through great suffering that you gain eternal life. Go forth, My people, for your day of great awakening is not far in the distance. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**1/23/05**

**3:30 PM**

My people, behold the signs for the days of great change are upon you. Woe to you foolish ones who do not believe I am Jesus your true Messiah. Woe to you foolish ones who do not believe I send these words of warning through My many messengers all around this world. I do not come to send these words for you to ignore for it is those who ignore My words that will perish.

My people, in the blink of an eye you may be standing before Me. In the blink of an eye man will be brought to his knees. The oceans will no longer be calm and mountains will awaken sending ash to cover this earth in darkness. The rings of fire will begin to culminate My people. Do not be fooled by the signs for man will try and justify these events and yet, through all this destruction, this world is being purified. It is only through the just hand of My Father the life will be restored, the life of My little ones.

The greatest sin is abortion and I will not allow this evil to continue. These areas where the riches and powers of the world are most present will come tumbling down. There are many evil souls who seek to bring down a nation that has become the leader of the world, yet also the leader of killing My little ones. As the earth begins to show signs of new life mankind will be awakened with a great sign. Do not fear this time, this sign, for it will be a time of great mercy.

My people, do not seek the world for it deprives you of what your soul is truly missing, Me. Seek your Master for if you search inside yourself you will find Me in your heart at the depth of your soul. Seek your Master in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am Jesus present in all the tabernacles of the world. I am with you in the Mass for I am present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for your hour is winding to a close. Your world will no longer be as you have come to know it, yet trust in Me for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**1/25/05**

**7:15 PM**

My people, the dark night of the soul will soon fall upon My people. This time will draw some closer to Me and yet many will remain with the ways of the world. Satan has increased his attacks upon My faithful for he seeks to destroy anything that is of Me. There is doubt and confusion amongst My people and it is important that you remain focused on the mission you have been sent to do. Be open to My words and respond to My call for many changes are on the horizon for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator.

Take heed to the signs for a great shifting of the earth is about to envelop My people with chaos and destruction. The fall of one who is chosen to lead will come and along with this event will come a time of great confusion that will catch many off guard. My people, listen to your Master for I am Jesus. I am He who came to shed the sins of the world. I am He who suffered agony in the

## Words from Jesus

garden for your past, present and future sins. Respond, go forth and cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary.

Pray for your leaders and recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy for them for so many are not prepared to meet Me, so many do not know Me. Pray that your leaders have a conversion of heart that they will begin to defend the life of My little ones. Woe to those who defend abortion for they will see each and every soul that was not permitted to fulfill their mission.

Do not accept the ways of the world, rather defend the Commandments and the Gospel message. My people, if you speak opposite of the world then you speak of Me. If the world walks left and you choose right you are of Me for there is no middle line. This is the time, this is the hour for the battle will intensify. A time of great suffering is near for the world will grant you a false comfort that will not grant you eternal salvation. Now go forth, repent and live the mission for you are given one life, one soul.

Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for winds of change are upon you and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**1/26/05**

**2:00 PM**

My child, have peace in your heart for the world may tell you one way, yet it is I, Jesus, that will guide you for you will know by the peace in your heart if your actions are pleasing to your Heavenly Father. For success is not measured by the world, it is measured by your willingness to please the will of your Father and, in the end, the destination of your soul.

**1/28/05**

**1:45 PM**

My people, you will soon rise from your slumber for what has been written in the Gospel will soon come to light. Behold, for days of great change are soon upon you. This world will no longer be as you have come to know it. You were sent waves of warning yet few repent. It is I, Jesus, who will soon show mankind the great depth of My mercy. I have warned you that you are not your own.

You are given one life, one soul, with a mission that has been given to you by My Father in Heaven. You are sinful children who remain blind and unrepentant. It is the continuing of man stepping ahead of Me that will bring forth a great chastisement. It is the silent death that has caused this world to fall into such grave sin. My people, be open to life, be open to Me, My plan. Your ways are not My ways.

You seek your own selfish desires that deprive you from heaven and bring you to hell. Do not seek the world for this world is plagued with the darkness of evil. This world is full of false promises. My people, the greatest deprivation of man is not allowing Me at the center of his life. Just as man would not breath without air, so does your soul not find peace if I am not at the

# Words from Jesus

center.

Come to Me for I am Jesus your Master, your Shepard. I am calling out to each one of you for I am waiting to seat you at My banquet table. Now go forth for the hour is coming to a close. Be at peace and unite yourself to My suffering. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**1/29/05**

**8:45 PM**

My people, now is the hour to take heed to the state of your soul for your hour is coming to a close. A great chastisement is soon to fall upon a nation. Those who choose to continue to step ahead of Me will be caught off guard. My faithful ones pray and have pity on those who deny Me and reject My words for they shall see how they have pierced My Most Sacred Heart.

I continue to come and warn you, yet many believe they are words with no meaning and yet, My word is soon to be fulfilled. My people, do not step ahead of Me for what may seem to be words of reiteration will soon come to an end and you will find yourself in the midst of chaos, destruction and confusion.

It is in the calmness that mankind will be caught off guard. So many spend their time storing their earthly treasures, yet they do not work on their heavenly ones. My people, be at peace with one another for your ways should reflect My ways. Be open to life, be open to My plan for I am Jesus and there is no greater act of love than to allow a person to fulfill their mission they have been sent to do.

Now go forth for the time is drawing to a close. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**1/31/05**

**10:35PM**

My people, it is the shadow of sin that covers your soul that prevents My light from shining through. My people, come live in My light and cleanse your soul. You cannot be an instrument of hope to those around you if your soul is not in a state of grace. Days of darkness are soon to fall upon a nation. A great trembling is about to occur.

My people, it was My Most Precious Blood that I poured out upon mankind, and yet man continues to reject Me. Each one of My wounds is pierced by the depth of your sins and it is your rejection of Me that has caused My wounds to bleed. Winds of change are upon you for what may seem calm one day will catch mankind off guard another.

Cleanse your soul, cleanse your soul, My people, and pray for your loved ones. Pray for My

## **Words from Jesus**

chosen sons that they remain true to their vocations. Pray that the Holy Spirit may continue to guide them so that the ways of the world do not diminish their vocation. My people, pray from the depth of your heart for that is where I speak is to the heart. My people, the division has begun and it will only intensify. This world will no longer be as you have come to know it.

The time will come when you will choose between those who walk in My light and those who choose darkness for the battle will be great and you cannot walk the middle line. Behold the signs! Behold these messages of warning for they will not come much longer. Now go forth for I am Jesus and prepare today for the pages in history have begun to turn. Be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.



# **Words from Jesus**

**February 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**2/3/05**

**9:30 AM**

My people, open your eyes and allow My Most Precious Blood to cover you. Be open to My plan and be My witness in the world. Days of great change are upon you. Live your mission; cleanse your soul. My people, do not spend your time searching for worldly treasures, rather look in your heart for it is there that you will find your treasure for I am Jesus. I speak to your heart through the depth of your soul.

Today, My children, I am asking you to spend more time in prayer. Today I ask that My faithful be open to more suffering for it is only through suffering that you come closer to Me. As you move into this time of Lent, I ask that you simplify yourself so that you may come to Me more in prayer. I ask that you spend more time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament.

My people, I ask that you take heed to the state of your soul. I ask that you reflect on your actions to see if they are pleasing to Me. You cannot repent of your sins if you do not take heed to them. I am Jesus your Master, present in all the tabernacles of the world. Now go forth and respond for the trumpets will soon sound and all the world will know I exist. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/3/05**

**1:50 PM**

My people, the fruits of creation are in disruption. It is the fall of mankind through his sinfulness that will soon bring forth waves of chaos all around this world. My people, you cannot continue to step ahead of Us your Triune God. Again I say to you, you are given one life, one soul, do not waste the time you have been given to fulfill your mission. Each soul is a perfection of My creation and when man destroys the fruits of My creation because of his own selfish desires the world will see a great chastisement.

This is the hour for I continue to show this world My love and mercy, yet man continues to reject Me. Do not be foolish in your judgment for what seems like a time of great calmness is soon to be a time of great awakening. Welcome My words of love to help guide you closer to Me. Come to Me in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Arise from your slumber for the world will soon awaken to a new day of great change.

You cannot serve two masters, you need to choose My way or the world for there is only one Master, that is I, Jesus, who came to save man from his sins in order for you to one day see My Kingdom. Now go forth and persevere and live the mission you were given for all who respond with an open heart will find favor with My Father in Heaven. Now be at peace for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

# Words from Jesus

**2/5/05**

**9:25 PM**

My people, be on guard, be on guard for the waves of chaos that you are about to endure. At this time I am asking My faithful to say the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily for those who are furthest away from Me. Today I am asking My faithful to pray for poor sinners who do not know Me and those who continue to reject My love and mercy.

My people, welcome My words and allow My gentle hand to guide you for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. Your pages in history are about to turn. My people, stay focused on Me and the mission you have been given. If you could only see the depth of your sins. My people, in a short period of time you will see the suffering that your rejection has caused me. You will see how your sins have pierced Me.

My Father's wrath is about to awaken mankind. In the blink of an eye the winds will change and mountain tops will awaken. In the blink of an eye, darkness will cover this earth, just as ash from a fire. Wake up dear children for My words of warning will soon end and will come into the light of your living. Many will try and justify these events and yet it is I, Jesus, that will restore creation back to the way I intended it to be.

Now go forth and prepare today for days of great change are upon you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for the sounding of the trumpets will soon be heard for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/6/05**

**1:00 PM**

My people, the just hand of My Father is about to strike mankind. It is I, Jesus, who has been warning you to take heed to the signs of the times. My Precious Blood was shed in order for mankind to have eternal life, yet man has so willingly turned against his Creator. Woe to you foolish ones who believe that you will be spared of a just punishment for continuing to step ahead of Me! Woe to you who do not believe that you will see the wounds you have added to My Most Sacred Heart!

Woe to you who believe that you can bring peace with war for there is a greater war than that in which you see. It is the war of the womb. The safest haven man can find is at war by man. My people, you are causing your own trials and suffering. There will be no peace on earth until this war of My little ones ends. You cannot fight evil with evil.

**2/8/05**

**6:40 PM**

My people, the salvation of your soul rests on your willingness to repent. Oh, how My wounds bleed profusely for so many continue to reject My love and mercy. The cup that so

# Words from Jesus

many continue to pass by.

My people, I am present in the Mass, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. My people, the cup of the world is empty for it is only temporary of what your soul is truly missing, Me. Days of darkness are soon to fall upon you. So many seek the days of great change, yet your change has come today. This is your hour of opportunity to change and live your lives more pleasing to Me for you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me.

Each day you are given is another day closer to your eternal destination. Do not speak for the world for My graces are only upon those who choose to come to know and serve Me. Do not be fooled in this time of calmness for if mankind could only see what lies ahead he would thank Me for this time of great love and mercy that I have bestowed upon you.

Grab hold of your Rosaries and pray together, pray the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and multiply your prayers. It is not a time of calmness, it is a time of repentance, it is a time of great mercy. If your lives do not reflect living the Commandments and being obedient to them, then get down on your knees for your eyes will soon be opened. If you say that you are My disciple, yet your actions do not reflect it, then get down on your knees for your eyes will soon be opened. The darkness of evil will soon be lifted for the heart of My Mother is soon to triumph.

Now go forth for I am Jesus your true Messiah who was and is and is to come and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/9/05**  
**8:20 PM**

My people, come to Me all of you who hunger and thirst for I am Jesus, the bread of life. Do not fear your Master, rather embrace Me for I am present in all the tabernacles of the world. It is My mercy and love that is poured out upon mankind, yet so many continue to reject Me. The moment of great awakening is near. It is not a day or hour of great awakening for some; rather, it is for all mankind. It will be the greatest act of mercy poured out since My Passion, Death and Resurrection, yet it is imminent for the greater survival of humanity.

Welcome My words and complete your emptiness inside with Me for without Me you have nothing. Mountain tops will awaken and valleys will be covered with ash. Areas that have become the root of evil will disintegrate. Do not ignore My words, My pleas, for your hour is coming to a close. Your time of preparation is nearing its final destination of choosing My way or the world's.

During this time of Lent, all are called to turn off the distractions of the world. All are called to a time of deep prayer in order to come closer to Me. Do not fear My words, rather take heed to them for days of purification are near. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at

# Words from Jesus

peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/12/05**

**8:40 PM**

My people, each soul is a perfection of My creation and when the soul is in mortal sin the perfection is diminished. Your soul is delicate and precious for each and every feature is formed in My image and likeness. Each time My little ones are rejected through abortion, My image and likeness is destroyed. You reject My little ones, you reject Me. You reject life at any stage, you reject Me for I am the way, the truth, and the life.

My people, stand for the world and lose your soul. Stand for the Commandments and the Gospel message and you will find favor with My Father in heaven. It is time to defend the truth. It is time to reevaluate your lack of morals. The hour is drawing to a close for My words of warning will soon come to an end.

I continue to pour out My love and mercy, yet so few accept it. Mankind believes that he is in control of his own destination, his own judgment. Your awakening is about to enter in and one by one I will draw those in the darkness into the light and those in the light closer to Me. You will see many obstacles that will call many of you to defend the truth and your brothers and sisters will be against you for, as I have told you, this is the hour.

The final round of Satan has begun and your battle will only intensify. It is the hour of repentance. It is the hour to come to your Master and seek to fulfill the mission you have been sent to do. Welcome My words, welcome My love, and accept My mercy. Woe to you who allow yourselves to be guided by the forces of evil in order to fulfill your own selfish desires for the greatest fall of man is pride. Pride does not come from Me, only selfless acts of love for it is I, Jesus, who gave up My life in order for you to have eternal life.

Today, listen to My words, go, be in silence in the desert and hear My voice for all who seek Me will find Me and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/14/05**

**11:30 AM**

My people, it is those of you that worship these false gods and speak these religions that are not of Me that I will come and bring out of the darkness into the light, the light of My warning. You will come to know who your true Messiah is for I am Jesus.

My people, your hour is coming to a close for it is not the hour to be worshipping false gods, rather it is the hour of repentance. You place the world in front of your Creator and you will perish. Come to Me for I am Jesus for it was My blood that was shed in order for you to

# Words from Jesus

have eternal life. It is I, Jesus, who calls all to My banquet table. It is I, Jesus, who continues to pour out My love and mercy, yet so few accept it.

The time of final warning is near for the just hand of My Father is about to strike. The earth will awaken with tremendous might for so many have turned away. So many believe they will be spared of their judgment, yet they continue to step ahead of Me. Get down on your knees and repent for I am your shepherd in search of My lost sheep. I do not search far in the distance for I am here calling you each by name, yet you do not hear My voice over the distractions of the world, and yet these distractions will soon come to a halt. These distractions will not take precedence over the awakening you are about to endure.

My people, it is only in the blink of an eye mankind will be simplified. Stay awake and be on guard for days of great change are upon you and it will ripple all across this world. So many evil souls linger to kill and these attacks are imminent. Nations will rise up against one another and rings of fire will culminate My people.

These events are not far in the distance, yet if you are in a state of grace you have nothing to fear for fear does not come from Me. These words of warning are given out of love for I am Jesus reaching out to guide each one of you closer to the kingdom. Come take My hand by responding in love to do your Father's will. Now go forth and be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/15/05  
9:00 PM**

My chosen sons, prepare for your flock will soon come running. Take heed to your brother, the Holy Father, by being obedient to his guidance. It is time to defend the truth for there is no middle line. There is a time to be obedient and a time to be obedient to the truth and the true teachings of My Church.

Days of great change are upon you. You will be tried in the fire by the authorities who represent this false messiah, this antichrist. You will be called to your time of crucifixion of martyrdom. This is not a time to run in fear for this is why you were called, just as Peter, to defend My Church, to guide your flock closer to the kingdom.

Welcome My words of love for it is only through love that you will be given the strength needed to move forward. It is only through Me that you will guide your flocks into the light of My love. I am calling each one of you to expose My Most Blessed Sacrament to My people.

I ask that you teach your flock the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and ask them to recite this prayer in adoration of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Multiply your time in the confessional and allow My people the opportunity to cleanse their soul. This is not a time to deny your flock the ability to come closer to Me through the Sacraments. Listen, listen

## Words from Jesus

to My words for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/15/05**

**9:55 PM**

My people, you cannot deny the hands by which you were created. The same hands that formed you are the same ones that were nailed to a cross in order for you to have eternal life for I am Jesus. Those of you who accept My love and mercy will find reward in My kingdom. Those of you who have taken heed to My words will find strength to move forward. Blessed are those who take heed to My Commandments and live them for they will never perish.

My people, have pity on those who do not know Me and those who reject Me for there is far greater suffering on the soul that knows Me and rejects Me than the one who does not know Me and does not yet see the fullness of My love. Behold the signs for days of great change are upon you. Your selfish and lazy ways will soon come to a halt. This is the hour and it is coming to a close.

Listen, listen to My words, My voice for I am pleading with each one of you to turn away from the world, this world of empty promises that carries eternal consequences. Come to Me, go forth and be My shining light. Carry your cross for I promise you will only find reward in the kingdom. Be on guard and stay awake for it is in the calmness mankind will be caught off guard. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/20/05**

**2:15 PM**

My people, the walls that hold back the seas will soon come down. These areas that separate the land from the sea will soon be washed away. Take heed, take heed to My words. Begin today saying the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. Recite this prayer daily three times. Offer this prayer up for those who are furthest away from Me, especially those in your family.

My people, this nation that has been blessed with many fruits will soon be awakened, will soon be simplified. This world is on the verge of an awakening of historic proportions. Welcome My words, not in fear rather with an open heart. Do not fear these times, these signs. Come to Me, cleanse your soul and begin to journey the road to Calvary.

It is I, Jesus, who bore the pains of your sins in order for you to have eternal life. Keep My Commandments, live them, witness them. The hour is here and it is coming to a close. The middle line will no longer be here. You are either with the world or against it. You are either on the road to heaven and walking the light or you are in the darkness and are

## Words from Jesus

allowing the devil to take possession of what is not his, your soul.

You are given a mission and yet your mission is to remain in the state of grace. Do not give up when you fall and become filled with doubt; rather, come to Me for My mercy and love comes to all who are open to My plan. Do not give into the ways of the world, rather give way to the Gospel message.

Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come. Make way for I am Jesus the light of the world that is soon to bring forth My greatest act of mercy upon mankind since My Passion, Death and Resurrection for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**2/21/05**

**8:30 AM**

My people, it is when you are in the darkness that you lose focus, focus on the direction of the will of your Father. Come live in My light. Do not turn to the darkness of the world. Do not allow distractions to cause you to wander into the darkness.

Listen! Listen to My call. Go out and be in the desert, the desert of My love for it is only in the desert that you shall find Me. Let go of the world and be My witness by going out onto a limb. Do not stand with the world for this world will soon be brought to its knees. Take time to hear My voice by coming to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament.

My people, My words of warning are soon to expire for so many continue to ignore My pleas. My people, the mountains that have been sleeping will soon be awakened and it will ripple all across this world. Nations will soon rise up against one another for this country that I have blessed with many fruits will be awakened by great fire and ash will cover the valleys and the seas will no longer be calm.

My people, not one will be spared of this hour of great mercy of great warning, yet it is your free will to choose the path of light or the path of darkness. Behold for the days are upon you, the hour is winding down. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/21/05**

**10:00 AM**

My chosen sons, teach your flock the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. The hour has come for you to teach your flock the significance of this prayer. My sons, place the world aside and focus on your vocation. Do not fear being mocked and persecuted for it is through your persecution that you are seeing you are My true disciple.

Take heed, take heed to My words. Take heed and follow the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for I speak through him to guide you so you may guide your flocks



# Words from Jesus

according to My will. You reject his guidance, you reject Me for he has been chosen, just as each one of you have been chosen.

My sons, allow My people to come to Me in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for it is there they can go to feel the warmth of My love and hear My voice calling them into the desert. Be at peace, My sons, for the hour is coming to a close and many of your lost flock will come running to be guided in the right way.

My sons, there is no middle line so focus on your vocation of truly walking in My light. Now go forth for I am Jesus, your Master, who was and is and is to come and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/25/05  
12:30 PM**

My people, this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. I will not bring you these words of love, of great warning, much longer.

My people, take heed to the opportunity that has been given to you. Take heed to the true teachings of My Church for there will be great division amongst you. There will be a great awakening of My chosen sons of those who stand for the truth and those who do not.

My people, prepare the state of your soul for My places of refuge have been prepared all around this world and My angels will lead you and I will multiply your gifts there for whoever trusts in Me will find comfort and joy for I never abandon My children.

This is an hour of great change and these events are just beginning. Many hardships will transpire for all mankind. This is not an hour to be a witness for the world, rather witness the message, the Gospel message.

My people, live your mission by standing for the truth. These events of awakening are a result of the number of My little ones killed through abortion. My Commandments are being destroyed. One by one, hour by hour, mankind continues to step ahead of me. The just hand of My Father is about to strike for as the earth begins to show signs of new life, mankind will be awakened, awakened by great love and mercy. Your days are numbered. Behold the signs for they are multiplying, leading you to a great chastisement.

My people, come to Me for this time of warning will soon expire. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/26/05  
12:01 PM**

There are many vessels that are sleeping that will soon awaken sending waves of attacks

# Words from Jesus

all across this world.

My people, take heed to these warnings for the seas are no longer calm. It is the just hand of My Father that will soon send mankind back to the way I intend him to be. It is I, Jesus, that continues to show My love and mercy to all My children, yet so many continue to be blind to My ways, My words, My love.

My people, it is I, Jesus, who is the giver of each and every human being on the face of the earth. It is I, Jesus, who will soon come and warn My children that abortion is the greatest sin on the face of the earth. It is I, Jesus, who will soon come and shine My light into the souls of these doctors hands that continue to step ahead of Me.

Listen! Listen to My words for they will soon expire. In the blink of an eye this world will come to a halt. I have come to give you these words because so many are blind to the truth and have turned away from the true teachings of My Church.

My people, too many today continue to try and alter My Commandments. You must live each and every Commandment that has been given. The time has come for My mercy and justice will prevail for it is I, Jesus, who has allowed this time, yet again I say to you, it will soon expire.

Go forth and live in the light of My love and come to know that you are each responsible for the destination of your soul. It is not for mankind to dictate your mission, rather it is I, Jesus, who dictates your mission for mankind. Now go forth and persevere by living the Commandments, the Gospel message, and reciting the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily in reparation for your sins and those of your brothers and sisters.

Now go forth for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come.

**2/27/05  
7:45 AM**

I asked Jesus in prayer about Terry Schiavo and whether or not I could offer my suffering for her husband that his heart would soften so he could see how precious her life is to Jesus.

Jesus said: My child, pray that evil does not persevere for if hearts do not change in obedience to My Commandments it will set off a chain of events that will awaken mankind to come to know that I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. For all life is precious to Me and mankind needs to not step ahead of Me.

# Words from Jesus

**2/27/05**

**5:45 PM**

My people, the just hand of My Father is about to fall upon this nation. Just as the waves can come forth and wash away the body for eternity, so does the true prince of darkness come forth and trap your soul for all eternity, for that is why I have told you to take heed to the state of your soul.

You are given one life, one soul. The seas are no longer calm, the rings of fire will soon culminate and many areas will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. Do not be foolish in this time for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. My words of love come to all mankind. I speak to the deaf ear and the blind sinner. I walked this earth and did not consume Myself with the ways of the world.

The way of your Creator is through simplicity for it is in the simplicity of things that you will find refuge. This time of calmness is soon to expire. Be on guard, be on guard for the battle is on and your trials and sufferings will multiply. It is through the breaking of the fifth Commandment that this world will see a great chastisement.

My people, pray, pray for the conversion of sinners. Pray that evil does not persevere in the hearts of My children. For if mankind does not turn back and repent, I will soon send forth waves of punishment that will awaken mankind to know that I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. For not one man will persevere to the Kingdom of Heaven by stepping ahead of Me.

Be on guard for nations will soon rise up against one another that will send forth great disruptions in your way of life. The mountains will awaken, even those that lie below the far depths of the sea.

Go forth for this hour is about to expire. Be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**MARCH 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**3/1/05**

**9:15 AM**

My people, this area that separates the sea and the land will soon be eliminated. The waters shall come forth and a new coastline will be present. My people, this earth will begin to show mankind the depth of his sins. The just hand of My Father is about to strike for waves of warning have come to show mankind that his ways are not pleasing to Me. Man continues to ignore My pleas.

My people, man has yet to see his greatest trials and sufferings. You are not your own, you are merely a grain of sand that has been sent forth on a mission. This world will not have peace until My Commandments are being lived and My people are obedient to them. Each time My little ones are killed through abortion My Commandments are broken. Each time that there is no regard for life at any stage, My Commandments are broken. Each time man places his love for money and power over his Heavenly Father, My Commandments are broken. Each time man engages with man or woman with woman, My Commandments are broken. My people, each time man engages with woman outside of the union of marriage, My Commandments are broken.

My people, the greatest sin is abortion and abortion is breaking My Commandments. When there is no regard for life there is no regard for the sanctity of ones soul. Be on guard for this earth will rock, this earth will tremble. Those who seek darkness will perish into eternal darkness. Those who stand for the truth and seek the light will find reward in My kingdom for My kingdom is not of this world.

My people, be on guard and stay awake for days of darkness are soon to cover this earth yet it is I, Jesus, that will come with My light and shine it into the souls of mankind. Do not fear this time for it will be the greatest purification since the beginning of creation. It will be the greatest act of mercy since My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Now go forth, come live in My light for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/2/05**

**7:00 PM**

My people, your time is not My time. Do not question My words, My love, for this time that has been given to you shows the great depth of My mercy. Behold the signs for all will soon awaken. So many continue to ignore My words that they will be the foolish ones caught off guard.

The days are upon you that will call all to their knees. All will see the state of their soul. Not one will be spared of seeing where they stand in the eyes of their creator. When you see man killing man and the innocence of My little ones being deprived of their mission, know that justice will soon prevail.

## Words from Jesus

Do not believe that evil will prevail for I am Jesus. Be at peace if your soul is in a state of grace. Be at peace if you strive to walk in My light, the light of My love. My Commandments will be restored into the hearts of men. Days of selfishness and laziness will soon come to an end.

My people, you are not here on your own for the one that speaks these words to you is the one that formed you in My image and likeness for I am Jesus. You are here on a mission to serve one master.

Go forth and live your mission. Your free will is to choose My way or the world's way. Do not be fooled for this world does not grant you eternal salvation. The world does not save your soul. It is I, Jesus, who has come to warn you that vessels that have been sleeping will soon awaken, sending great fire and ash. The waters are no longer calm and great waves of warning are soon to call many to their hour of judgment. Areas that have become the root of such evil where many culminate will soon be washed away. Mountains will awaken and will ripple across nations showing the true dividing line.

These words do not come as being far in the distance rather take heed and give thanks to your Heavenly Father that you have been given this time, this time of repentance. Begin today by examining the state of your soul. Begin today spending time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament.

If you give the world your focus, you will not hear the guiding words of your master. Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily. Call upon the intercession of your guardian angels to assist you. Armor yourselves in prayer for the coming of the antichrist is near for you will be grazed and numbered. This time has been foretold through the Gospel message. The trumpets will sound and all will know I am the true Messiah. Now go forth and take heed to My words today for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/4/05**  
**2:45 PM**

My people, speak to one another in harmony to My words for I am Jesus. I am light, love and peace. The battle has intensified for the division is multiplying. Seek to live in My light for it is there that you will take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. You must be a witness to the truth and be a shining example to those around you.

My people, you have no merit over your brothers and sisters. Do not step ahead for I am Jesus. I am the just judge and the merciful Savior. Do not judge your brothers and sisters in their areas of weakness, rather guide them in love into My light.

My people, I come to warn you that these times in which you are in will cause great division amongst you. I have come to warn you that the prowling lion is seeking his last victims before the heart of My Mother triumphs. Seek to live in the light for the prince of

# Words from Jesus

darkness knows your areas of weakness for, as I have told you, he tricks the mind to use the body to trap the soul. Do not give Satan what is not his, your soul. Allow your free will to choose the path of your Creator. Walk the road to Calvary and cleanse your soul and spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament.

Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily. Now go forth for days of darkness are soon to come forth. Be at peace for I am Jesus the light of the world and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/5/05**

**10:00 AM (Message from God the Father)**

My people, when you reject the Fifth Commandment, you reject the First. When you reject any of My Commandments you reject the First for I am the Lord your God and it all comes back to the First. I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. I sent forth My Son to bring light to the world in order for you to see eternal life in My Kingdom. My just hand is about to strike upon humanity for all who seek to diminish My Commandments and step ahead of Us, your Triune God. This world has been plagued by the darkness of evil that continues to prevail because of your free will.

My people, behold the days for you will see the wounds you have added to My Son. Live the Commandments and do not destroy them for the rocks of the earth that I formed will soon awaken. They will awaken and bring nations to a halt. They will bring mankind to his knees. My just hand will strike the seas and all that is not of Me will be washed away. Even those that walk in My light will stand for their judgment and find their place in My Kingdom. This hour that has been given is about to expire for all must live in obedience to My laws. Now go forth and live your mission. Live your life in accordance to My will for I am your Heavenly Father who has come to warn My children that your time is at hand. Be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/5/05**

**10:35 AM**

My chosen sons, walk the road to Calvary and live your mission as My chosen son. This road will become difficult for great division is about to come upon you. There will be a great dividing of My Church, yet all will know who are My true chosen sons. All will see those who walk in My light and those who live their vocation according to the ways of the world. You are all called to be like John the Baptist. You are each called to be a rock like Peter for the world did not choose you to be My chosen son, it is I, Jesus, that formed you to be My chosen son. Now go forth and imitate your Creator.

Live, live the Gospel message by your witnessing and example. Do not allow the world to dictate your mission, rather allow your Heavenly Father to dictate your mission for

## Words from Jesus

mankind. Speak the truth from the pulpit and do not hide your face in the bush, rather let your voice be heard in the world for where your voice is, there is Mine. Teach your flocks the Commandments. My people need to understand the Commandments. Follow the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for he is guiding My Church according to My will.

My sons, those of you who deny My words and deny the truth, deny Me. Do not be foolish in your actions for all will be held accountable. Now go forth and take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My peace be with each one of you, My chosen sons.

**3/6/05**

**11:00 PM ( Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My children, continue to be humble and loving servants. Continue to come closer to my son, Jesus, through the Sacraments. My children, the time is coming when all will know where they stand in the eyes of God. The blood that covers the hands of these abortion doctors is the blood of the innocence.

You must repent of your sins, dear children, and turn away from the world. Open your hearts to the love of my son. Be loving servants for God. I have come to light the way so come take my hand and live for God by living the Gospel message for I am your heavenly Mother.

**3/8/05**

**6:30 PM**

My people, these evil souls are out there prowling amongst you and seek to kill. They are on a mission, a mission that is not of Me, but one that seeks to claim more souls for the prince of darkness. These evil souls seek money and power and will go to great lengths to bring themselves greater glory and honor. Many have walked the path of darkness and have become so far in the distance that they will never see My light for the only light will be that of their judgment.

My people, My love is infinite, it is unconditional. I ask that today you take heed to My words for a shepherd always guides his sheep. The time is coming when My words of warning will no longer be, rather they will come to light. This is the hour to be on guard. Be on guard with the state of your soul and your words and actions to those around you. This is the hour to be on guard to armor yourselves in prayer for the battle is on. The battle of good versus evil and you cannot fight this battle alone. You need to stay focused on the cross for the distraction and confusion will multiply. Do not become the devil's victim as he prowls his final lap before the heart of My Mother triumphs.

Behold the signs for they are all around you, yet man will try and justify them. Do not take heed to the explanation of man, rather take heed to your Creator for the one who formed



## Words from Jesus

the seas will instruct them. The one who formed the mountains, the earth and all that is in it knows the depth of your sins and how the earth is responding according to them.

My people, I have sent My Mother to warn you that it is because of the blood of the innocence that mankind will see a great chastisement for this world needs to be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. The rock of the earth will shift and great waves will rise in the east sending forth an awakening of historic proportions. Trust in the words of your master for if you are tending to the state of your soul you have nothing to fear for fear does not come from Me. It is My gentle hand reaching out to guide you and My words of love calling your name. I am not far in the distance, I am standing in your midst inviting you into the light of My love. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/11/05**  
**10:30 AM**

My people, today I ask that parents take heed to their children. Today I ask that you guide them by your witnessing and example into the light of My love. Guide your children through prayer so that they may come to know the fullness of My love. Your children will not imitate their Creator if they do not know Me.

My people, today I ask that you teach your children to recite the rosary for it is the greatest armor against the prince of darkness. Teach your children the message of My Divine Mercy and teach them how to recite this prayer. Meditate on My Passion. The only way you can guide your children in the right way is for you to look to the guidance of your Heavenly Father through prayer.

Parents teach your children the Commandments and do not rely on the world to define them for the world only diminishes them. Bring My little ones in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. This is the hour to grab hold of your children and not leave them to be exposed to the ways of the world. The world's ways will bring them confusion and make them to easily fall victim to Satan.

You are the first teachers of your children for I have entrusted them to you. They are My gift to you and your mission is to guide them so that they may one day be with Me in My Kingdom. Your mission is to guide them and love them. Now go forth and take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/13/05**  
**10:30 PM**

My people, as I have told you, the earth will respond according to the depth of your sins. My words come and speak volumes of how your sins are causing your own sufferings. This earth is changing and your patterns of change will make it difficult to ward off disease

## Words from Jesus

and there will be famine. Do not take comfort in the routine of your day for your routines are about to change.

In the blink of an eye the mountains can awaken. In the blink of an eye the rock of the earth can shift causing great division. Take heed to My words for time is truly at hand. You will see a change in My Church and division will consume the hearts of My people for, as I have told you, I came to divide and your division will multiply. There is no longer going to be a middle line for I am Jesus, the way, the truth and the life.

Be open to Me, be open to My plan for it is through your obedience that you will see the light, the light of My Kingdom. This world only fills you with temporary comforts that drive you to be selfish. I am Jesus, I am what your soul is truly missing. Respond to your free will for to deny these words I am speaking is to deny what has been written in the Gospel message. The trumpets will sound and all of creation will respond to My coming.

Prepare, prepare today for in the light of good, darkness lingers. Darkness that will soon come to an end. You must stay awake and be on guard for this time of tribulation is here and many evil souls linger to guide you into their trap. You are not to take refuge in the world, rather take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart for I promise you will find eternal joy. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/14/05**  
**3:45 PM**

My people, take heed to the guidance of the Holy Father for he has been given this time as a witness to mankind how through prayer and obedience one can persevere through the greatest obstacles. He is a true model of humility and obedience of how one is dedicated to his mission and fulfilling the will of his Father.

Listen to his words for so many have turned away and do not realize he was formed for this mission in guiding My Church. Mankind does not realize that I speak words to him to speak to you, My flock, My children. Pray for him and his protection for there are many, even those inside the walls of My church, that seek to diminish his guidance, his presence, for there are many Judases amongst you.

My people, this world is changing rapidly and your only true comfort is through your faith and trust in Me. Do not fear being mocked and persecuted for it is a sign that you are journeying the road to Calvary. This is a time to come to Me through the Sacraments. Come to Me at Mass for I am truly present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity.

Do not allow the world to guide you for it is one with eternal consequences. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that is inviting you into the light of My love. Now be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**3/14/05**

**9:00 PM**

My people, it is not just the war of the womb that is being waged, it is life at all stages. Removing My little ones from the womb by abortion is like permanently removing Me from the Tabernacle.

Wake up, dear children, for life is the most precious gift there is. Each soul is a perfection of My creation, and when My creation is interrupted by man, when it is diminished, My mission for that soul and its purpose on earth is eternally lost. When mankind steps ahead of Me and denies the life of any person from the womb till he reaches old age, he will see his day of judgment for I am the first to create and the last to judge. I am the giver and taker of each and every human being on the face of the earth.

Listen to My words and be obedient to My Commandments for when you reject one you reject them all. It is by your obedience that you will gain eternal life. You cannot alter My laws for they are given to you so you may come closer to Me. Do not stand for the world for the world's ways are not My ways. The war of the womb is the greatest sin for it is the destruction of Me, of My creation. The greatest deprivation of the soul is not allowing Me to be at the center for I am Jesus.

My people, you justify these wars to bring peace, yet again, I say to you, you cannot fight evil with evil. This war that is waging is not in large proportions compared to the one in the womb. When each person responds to My Commandments is when peace will reign. Again, I say to you, you have a free will and it must respond to the will of your Heavenly Father in order for you to gain eternal life.

My children, live your mission and stand for the truth for it is only by your willingness to defend the truth that the truth will prevail. Be willing to stick out of the crowd instead of standing with it. Let your light shine, shine on the mountain top, for all will respond by your witnessing and example. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/15/05**

**9:00 PM**

My people, behold the signs for a mountain that has been sleeping for a length of time will soon awaken causing everything that is close to it to be annihilated. You shall see millions at war and it will be one that will find even those well prepared defenseless. This is not the hour of calmness for evil is culminating the hearts and minds of My people. There is no calmness when there is still the war of the womb going on. There is no calmness when you see some having money and power and multiplying their treasures and yet hundreds of My little ones search for homes of love, search for comfort; and yet I will never abandon

# Words from Jesus

them.

Simplicity is the way of the Cross. There is no calmness when My Commandments are broken. I come in love, not as your just judge, rather as your merciful Savior to show you how even through the most grave sins I love you unconditionally. So many believe that I am far in the distance and do not see the continuation of mankind stepping ahead of Me.

I see your sins, I suffered for them during My agony in the garden and yet it was only by My endless love for each and everyone of My people that I persevered to My crucifixion. This world and all that is in it can be washed away; for as I have told you not to take comfort in it. Your soul is eternal so take heed to the state of it. I am Jesus, your master, who has come to guide you into the light of My love. Now go forth and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/16/05**

**1:00 PM**

My chosen sons, I am Jesus, the light of the world that is soon to come and shine My light into the world covered in darkness. My sons, prepare for the time is coming when many of you will stand for persecution. This is not a time to run in fear; rather it is time to go out on a limb. Come take My hand for if you keep your focus on Me you will not fall.

Persevere to the kingdom by fulfilling the mission you have been called to do. There will be much chaos amongst you for the division amongst your brothers has begun. Unite yourselves with those who stand by the Holy Father. Unite yourselves to those who stand for life at all stages. Now is not the hour to focus on the ways of the world, rather a time to focus on guiding your flock into the light of My love.

My sons, in order for you to truly carry your cross, you must be prepared for crucifixion. There are many who seek to bring down My Church. Many of your brothers who seek to diminish the presence of the Holy Father. The way of My Church is soon to diminish for there are many evil souls who walk amongst you.

Live your mission by building the foundation of your priesthood on solid rock for I am Jesus. Come to Me for again, I say to you, My hand is here to guide you. Place your trust in Me for I promise you will find favor with My Father in heaven. This hour of preparation is nearing the end for the just hand of My Father is about to strike.

Prepare today by preparing your flock by your witnessing and example. Now go forth and be at peace, My sons, for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

3/18/05

4:45 PM

My people, I am warning you that you are disobedient children. I am warning you that this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. My people, I am warning you that it is because of the blood of the innocent that mankind will be brought to his knees. It is because of the blood of the innocent that this earth will open up and echo the sounds of a woman harboring the pains of labor. Your ways are not My ways and your ways will become simplified.

My people, you will never have peace if you are not allowing Me to guide you for you must trust in Me. You will never be unloved for I am Jesus My love is unending, unconditional. Behold the signs for these times in which you live are not of calmness rather they are times of true division and this division will multiply. I am warning you just as I did in the time of Noah for your continuation of offending Us your Triune God.

You ignore the Son, you ignore the Father. If you say that My Passion, Death and Resurrection did not exist you will come to know that I am the true Messiah. I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. Again, I say to you, when mankind steps ahead and takes away life at any stage My Commandments are broken.

When My Commandments are broken you are in grave sin and, My people, your sins are many. You cannot gain eternal life if you are destroying My Commandments. Your trials and sufferings are a result of your disobedience. Your free will must respond to My call. This nation that has been blessed with many fruits will soon be simplified. You have become a selfish nation that has become the root of evil. Your reference to Me and My presence in guiding this country has been diminished. Replacing My Commandments with false idols does not grant you the graces necessary to continue to bear fruit.

This world and its infatuation with evil will soon be brought to its knees. Again, I say to you, abortion is the greatest sin. If you persevere in following the ways of the world I say to you that your perseverance is temporary for the world deprives you of heaven and brings you to the ever widening path of hell. The coast lines from east to west will be diminished for what is will no longer be. The mountains will awaken in areas that are not known to man. The just hand of My Father is about to strike and send forth a chastisement that has been foretold through the Gospel message for what is written is soon to come to light.

The destination of your soul comes down to your willingness to take heed to the state of it for My words of warning are soon to expire. My words are not to cause fear for I am Jesus and fear does not come from Me. I am your Shepherd who has come to warn you in love that you must turn away from the world and come walk into the light of My love. Now go forth repent and sin no more for all are welcome to My banquet table. Your invitation is living the Commandments. Go forth and accept your invitation for I am Jesus the light of

## Words from Jesus

the world and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/18/05**

**7:45 PM**

My people, your greatest trial is man against man. It is the true spiritual battle between heaven and hell. It is a battle that has been waged for mankind since the fall of Adam and Eve. It is time to allow your free will to choose My way or the world's. If you want to gain eternal life then you must be willing to carry your cross and the only way to carry your true cross is to be prepared for crucifixion. You must be prepared to be mocked and persecuted for the road to Calvary is long and narrow. Do not journey the ever widening path to hell for it is eternally dark where you will remain a burning ember.

Come to Me and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart for I am Jesus for you are never unloved. I love you and it was by My hands that I formed you into My image and likeness with a mission to fulfill in the world. Listen to your Master for I am Jesus. There will be division amongst your brothers and sisters, amongst your neighbor, spouse will be against spouse, priest against priest, sister against sister. This will not be a time to walk the middle line for the middle line will no longer be. You will see the fall of My Church yet this is not a fall that will remain for I am Jesus and My Church will always triumph for the truth will always prevail.

My people, I warn you that the prowl of the lion is on his final lap to seek the victory of souls. Do not give Satan what is not his, your soul. Your soul belongs to your Creator and the only way for you to gain eternal life is through being obedient to My Commandments, living the Gospel message. Live your mission and take heed to the state of your soul. Go forth for the days of great change are drawing closer upon you for the hour is about to expire. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/21/05**

**9:45 PM**

My people, today I am asking that My faithful to do acts of penance for those who have turned away and for those who have not yet come to know that I am the true messiah. This time in which you are in, preparing for My Passion, Death and Resurrection, is a time to deepen your faith and trust in Me. It is a time to begin to deny your ways and live to serve your neighbor.

My people, pray, pray to your Heavenly Father. My Father's just hand is about to strike for this time that has been given is soon to expire and mankind will be awakened. Your greatest sin is your disobedience of the Fifth Commandment. Life is to be respected at any stage. This period of calmness that you have come to know will soon expire. Prepare, prepare today for all are called to live My Commandments. All are called to strive to live in holiness. Now go forth for I am Jesus who will shine My light into the souls of mankind.

## Words from Jesus

Now go forth for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/24/05**

**7:00 PM**

My chosen sons, as this time of Lent comes to an end it is not a time to return to your old ways. It is time to come to Me more in prayer for too many souls need to be saved. This is a time of true division for all My faithful servants are on the front lines of the battle. My sons, speak the truth and use your voice. On Easter Sunday speak to My people of how it is only through the way of the cross that one will resurrect into eternal life in My kingdom. Heaven is only gained through suffering. The lukewarm soul does not persevere into paradise for it is only the soul that is faithful to Me.

My sons, listen, listen to the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for he will not be with you much longer. Welcome My Passion, Death and Resurrection as a beginning of the novena of My Most Divine Mercy. On the first Sunday after Easter open the doors of My church to Divine Mercy Sunday. Teach your flock that it is only through the rays of My Most Sacred Heart that My oceans of love and mercy are poured out upon mankind. Teach My people how to say the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and tell them to recite this daily for not only their salvation but the salvation of their neighbor.

Speak to your flock about the Sacrament of Reconciliation. Tell My people about My endless love for them that is shown through the Eucharist for I am Jesus who is present in all the tabernacles of the world. I am present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity.

My sons, go forth and model your brothers who have journeyed this path before you. The ones who have truly gone out on a limb to be a witness and example of My love and mercy. Days of great change are coming closer for it is on the horizon and it is time to shepherd your flocks in love according to the true teachings of My Church. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus your Master and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/25/05**

**12:45 PM**

My people, it is time to prepare for the just hand of My Father is about to strike. My time of warning you is soon to expire. The greatest sin is abortion. The greatest fall of mankind is breaking My Fifth Commandment. Woe to you who believe that you are the final judge. Woe to you who say that one's life is not precious and does not have a mission to fulfill.

My people, your ways are not My ways. You have engaged yourselves in war that is not seen by the world as a war for it is the war of the womb, the war of the innocence. Man has become the dictator of who should live and who should die. Mankind has left no room for miracles when he continues to step ahead of Me. My words will speak volumes when



# Words from Jesus

this earth begins to respond according to the depth of your sins.

My people, you have come to serve yourselves and not your Heavenly Father. When you destroy My laws and diminish the Gospel message you will see your just punishment. This earth is soon to awaken for that is why I have told you to take heed to the state of your soul. When you reject any of My Commandments you reject the first for I am Jesus. I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. My Father's just hand is about to strike America. My Father's just hand is about to awaken a nation that has become the leader of killing My little innocent ones.

My people, all of humanity in My eyes are My little ones for life taken away at any stage is breaking My Fifth Commandment. Do not relish in this world for this world has spoken of its lack of morals. This world has shown how it personifies evil and turns against its creator. Your free will must respond to Me and My call for you will not gain eternal life if you are living in grave sin. Go forth, come to the Sacraments and unite yourself to My suffering by walking the road to Calvary. Rejoice when others mock and persecute you for defending the truth for you will find favor with My Father in heaven. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**3/25/05**

**5:00 PM (Good Friday)**

My child, go forth and write down these words I give you and share this message with the world.

My child, I have heard your prayers for the life of My innocent little lamb that is being taken away. You see how on this day the lives of many innocent ones are sharing in My Passion, Death and Resurrection. My life was another life of innocence that was taken away, yet My Passion, death and Resurrection was the new covenant poured out upon mankind.

My child, these times in which you are in are no different then when I walked this earth, yet evil has multiplied. Each time My people reject My love, My words, My laws, My wounds begin to bleed. My face is covered in spit and My scourging begins. Each time My people deny that I am the true messiah, the nails are being driven through My hands and feet. These evil ones who claim they are leaders are no different than the high priests who sought to put Me to death for speaking the truth. These judges who do not defend life are the Pontius Pilates of these times.

My child, as I have spoken, the just hand of My Father is about to strike. Continue to be willing to suffer for the time of warning is near. I will come in radiant splendor and claim My faithful children. My Father's just hand will serve this world its just punishment for continuing to step ahead of us, your Triune God. The seas will rise, the earth will rock and



## Words from Jesus

tremble and mankind will be plagued with war, disease and famine. You will see the coming of the one who will claim he is Me and My people will be grazed and numbered by the authorities who work for this false messiah, this antichrist.

Stay awake, My child, and keep your focus on Me for I am Jesus the light of the world. I will protect you and My faithful with My heavenly graces. It is by the fire of My love that I yearn for all My children to turn away from the world and come live in My light.

My child, go forth and do as I have asked for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come for many of My chosen instruments are relaying My words of warning all around this world to prepare mankind for the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon all of humanity. Now be at peace, My child, for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/27/05**

**9:00 PM (Easter Sunday)**

My people, My peace be with you for I am Jesus. On this day of My resurrection take heed to how it was only through My suffering that I triumphed over sin and death in order for you to gain eternal life. My people, live the Commandments and live the Gospel message. It is because of your sins that I came into this world and suffered My agony in the garden, My crowning of thorns, My scourging at the pillar and My crucifixion.

My people, My words come out of love just as My crucifixion was done out of My unending, unconditional love. This time that I have given you is about to expire just as My time on earth had expired. I was sent by My Father to fulfill a mission and My mission was complete through My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Live each day by carrying your cross prepared for crucifixion. I am Jesus reaching out not as your just judge but as your merciful savior.

I am shepherding you in love to warn you that you must turn away from the world and live the mission you have been called to do. This is the hour to respond for your time of slumber will no longer be. You have continued to turn away from your Creator. You have continued to step ahead of Us, your Triune God. The bells of My churches will soon be silenced and the division will multiply leading up to the coming of the antichrist. You will see the coming of a war that will have nations rising up against one another.

My people, I have warned you that it is because of the war in the womb that My Father's just hand is about to strike. Today I ask that you come live in My light. Today I ask that you come to the Sacraments and cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. My hand is here to guide you. Now go forth and do as I have asked for I am Jesus, the light of the world that will soon shine My light into the souls of mankind for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**3/30/05**

**8:55 PM**

My people, today I ask for you to pray. Pray for those who are not prepared to meet Me for many will soon be called to their judgment. My people, pray for many vessels that have been sleeping will soon be awakened. My people, pray for the seas are no longer calm and this earth has begun to awaken. The roar of the lion is on the prowl searching for as many souls as he can as he wages his final lap.

My people, again I say to you, the just hand of My Father is about to strike awakening mankind. It is those that are in silence that this war is being waged upon. Days of darkness are soon to cover this earth for mankind will soon be simplified. My Commandments are being destroyed for mankind believes that he is the dictator of his own destination.

My people, your continuation of stepping ahead of your Creator is why I have come to warn you that this world will soon be purified of its filth. When you reject life through abortion, through contraception, you are breaking My Commandment. When you are engaging together outside of the union of marriage, you are breaking My Commandment. When you place the world ahead of your Creator with money and power, you are breaking My Commandments. When you speak falsely of another and place judgments on them, you are breaking My Commandments.

My people, arise from your slumber for a new day is upon you and your ways will be simplified. You are given a free will to live your mission or to live for the world and lose your soul. My people, take heed to the signs for My Church has spoken that you are to respect life at any stage. You have been warned and those who do not defend life will see their day of judgment.

My people, it is I, Jesus, who has come to warn you that a chastisement is about to prevail upon a nation that has allowed evil to persevere. This nation that has been blessed with so many fruits yet has become a selfish nation who only seeks to be the dictator to the world. My people, My words of warning are soon to expire. This war that is being waged in the womb will come to an end for I will come in radiant splendor and claim My faithful children. Your time of warning is near, your time of warning is near. Prepare, prepare, prepare for I am Jesus who comes out of My unending, unconditional love. Now go forth and take heed to the state of your soul for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**3/31/05**

**11:15 AM (Message from God the Father)**

My people, you will soon be brought to your knees. You remain disobedient children that seek to turn against your Father. My just hand is about to strike upon humanity to awaken

## Words from Jesus

your soul to know that I am. I am the Lord your God who will not allow you to continue to step ahead of Me. I have sent My Son to warn you that your time of preparation is about to expire. You have diminished My Commandments and have given in to a world that is not the final judge.

Your mission on earth is to be a servant who seeks to fulfill the will of your Father. Behold the signs for they will multiply. My just hand will raise the seas and awaken this earth for you will come to know that I am your Heavenly Father. You will come to know that you have destroyed My creation, My plan. You will come to know that no one comes to Me except through My Son and His wounds are bleeding profusely. When you deny the teachings and laws of My Church you deny Me. The days of justice are about to prevail upon humanity. Your time of simplification is near. Turn away from the world and live the mission I have sent you to do. Now go forth and be at peace for it is only through My Son that mercy and justice will prevail for I am your Heavenly Father who will live and reign forever and ever.

**3/31/05  
2:45 PM**

My people, when you live in a world where it seems that evil is persevering, take heed to My words that evil does not persevere when it comes to one's day of judgment for I am Jesus. My people, you do not know the day or hour when you will stand before Me. When the life of the innocent is taken away, know that the one who steps ahead of Me will stand before Me. Know that there is a judgment day. I come today not as your just judge but as your merciful Savior to ask that you turn away from the world.

Today I ask that you take heed to the state of your soul. Are your ways reflecting My ways? Are you imitating your creator? The truth is in the Commandments and the Gospel message. The truth is not in the world for the only truth in the world is that it misguides you and misleads you down a path to eternal fire. It is I, Jesus, who has come to warn you that unless you follow Me, you will not gain eternal life in My Kingdom. It is I, Jesus, who has come to warn you that there is a hell.

My people, this path to hell is ever widening. You cannot journey the road to heaven unless you journey the road to Calvary. There is a time to defend the truth and speak words and a time to be in silence and offer prayers to your Heavenly Father. This is a time when all are called to strive in holiness for you are seeing true division between heaven and hell, light and darkness. You are seeing those who walk in My light and those who are blinded by the darkness of the world.

My love is unending, unconditional for it was poured out upon mankind through My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Come live in My light and go out and be My witness in the world by love and example and a willingness to speak the truth. Behold these words that I give you for days of change are about to prevail upon mankind for again, I say to

## **Words from Jesus**

you, take heed to the state of your soul for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**APRIL 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**4/2/05**

**9:30 AM**

**(Message received before the death of the Holy Father)**

My people, the eyes of the world are fixed on My Church as this time of suffering continues for My chosen son. My people, My son is a true testimony of how one through prayer and suffering can draw the world closer to Me. You see how one man can endure suffering and yet through his silence show mankind that through love and devotion to his Father he will find reward in My kingdom. You see at this time how the world is not divided by My son, but united in prayer.

My people, this is My plan for My son for My Church does not step ahead of Me. There is obedience to My Commandments and where there is obedience to My Commandments is where there will be peace. My people, you are seeing how one can change the course of humanity just as My Passion, Death and Resurrection changed humanity in order for you to gain eternal life. Take heed to the signs for this is a time all are called to prayer. This is a time when all are called to take heed to the state of their soul. This is a sign that great change is about to prevail upon humanity.

Come to Me, cleanse your soul and model My son who imitates his creator. He suffers in silence and offers prayers in love to his Father and is a witness to the world of how all are called to be My disciples. He was chosen for this mission in guiding My Church and has responded in love. Respond today to your mission for I promise you will find favor with My Father in heaven. Now go forth and pray, pray for this world that continues to step ahead of Me.

**4/3/05**

**12:45 AM**

My people, I will use the instrument in which I have created your soul to show mankind all that is not pleasing to Me. In the blink of an eye you will be awakened by My love and mercy. The death of My chosen son is a sign to humanity that your time of preparation has come to an end. I sent My chosen son to prepare the world. I sent My chosen son to model to humanity of how to be My true disciple.

To My faithful who have taken heed to his guidance, be at peace. To those of you who continue to step ahead of Me, woe to you for you will be the foolish ones that are caught off guard. This is the time of mercy and justice. This is the hour of great change for My words of warning are soon to expire and come to light. The world will soon awaken to the light of My love. I have sent you this time of preparation as a sign to humanity just how precious your soul is to Me.

You are in a battle, a battle for your soul, of good versus evil, light against darkness. In

## Words from Jesus

times where it may seem as though evil is persevering, do not lose hope for evil will not prevail for I am Jesus, the light of the world. Come walk into the light of My love. Now go forth and be at peace for great change is about to bestow upon humanity for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**4/4/05**

**11:20 AM**

My people, you see through My chosen son's death that he was a witness and example to the world. A witness to how one is called to be My disciple, to be a example to the truth. My people, as this time of celebration of his life continues, all are called to be My disciples. All are called to turn away from the world and live in the light of My love. All are being called to the truth through the death of My son for the eyes of the world are fixed on My Church.

The eyes of the world are fixed on the truth. Many of My chosen instruments are being called home at this time for this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. You will see the sign come out of the east and the world will know that I am the true messiah. The death of My chosen son marks the end of preparation and the beginning of the times that have been foretold through the Gospel message.

Each day you are given is a day of preparation, yet My words of warning are soon to expire all around this world. Your time of warning is near, your time of warning is near for this is the hour of mercy. Behold for the signs will multiply. You are in times of great awakening for your hour of slumber has expired and the just hand of My Father is about to strike. This is a world that turns away from its Creator and seeks to fulfill man's own selfish desires.

For, as I have told you, when the earth begins to show signs of new life, mankind will be awakened. These events will come like boxcars on the tracks and will ripple all across this world. The seas are no longer calm and the mountains will awaken and the division will multiply. Mankind will know those who walk in the light and those who live in the darkness. Take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/9/05**

**7:15 PM**

My people, you are sheep in search of your shepherd. I am here, come to Me for I am Jesus. I have spoken that these days were upon you yet this is just a small sign of what is to come. This world is lost in the darkness of sin. Many feel great sadness with the death of My chosen son. Be at peace for he has come into the light to My Kingdom. He has fulfilled his mission in guiding My Church and has been obedient to the will of his Heavenly Father.

## Words from Jesus

Take heed to My words, take heed to the signs for days of even greater change are upon you. Your times of confusion will multiply. I am pleased to all who have come to Me in prayer at the suffering and death of My chosen son. For you are being prepared to come to know that your soul will only find peace in Me for I am Jesus.

My Father's just hand is about to strike so again, I say to you, take heed to the state of your soul. Mountains shall awaken and the seas will rise for the roar of the lion is waging his final lap before evil is washed from the face of the earth. It is because of the diminishing of My Commandments that I send these words of warning. My words speak because of the sin of man. Go forth today, multiply your prayers, and live the mission you have been sent to do. Now be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/12/05  
9:15 PM**

My people, come to Me for I am Jesus. Come to Me and give Me all that consumes your heart. Do not fear for I am with you always. I will never abandon you for you are each My precious children created in love.

My people, this world is changing and in the blink of an eye you will see great trials and sufferings. I do not come with these words to cause fear for fear does not come from Me. I am warning you in love that unless you turn away from the world you will perish with it. These are times that all are called to walk in My light. As you see the death of My chosen son, the leader of My Church, you will see the fall of another leader.

Today I ask that you multiply your time in prayer. Recite My Most Divine Mercy Chaplet. I ask that you recite this prayer daily three times.

My people, pray for My Church that My chosen sons remain on the right path during this hour of great change. Pray for your brothers and sisters who have turned away from their Creator and who have fallen victim to the world. The battle has been waged and unless you are armored in prayer you will not be shielded from the evil one. Be on guard for there is a multitude of evil that lingers around you seeking your soul. It is because of the war of the innocence that mankind will be awakened. It is because so many say they will defend life yet few will stand out of the crowd and truly stand up for it.

My people, your actions must reflect the words in which you speak. I spoke to My disciples that it was My Body and Blood that would be given up for all mankind, yet it was through My Passion, Death and Resurrection that the new covenant was poured out upon mankind. My words spoke volumes when what was foretold came to light. This is your time of mercy and justice. This is a time to defend the truth for these messages of warning are soon to expire and prevail upon mankind. Now go forth and prepare today for all must take heed to the state of their soul. Live your mission for I am Jesus and My mercy and



# Words from Jesus

justice will prevail.

**4/14/05**

**6:35 AM**

My people, days of mercy and justice are here. My words have spoken and are about to come to light. You have continued to ignore Us, your Triune God. You have destroyed My creation, My plan. Your unwillingness to defend life at any stage is why mankind will soon be purified of its filth. To those of you who believe that you can choose your ways over Mine will be the foolish ones caught off guard. To those of you who say you believe in Me and live My Commandments do not lose hope for the world is being prepared for My coming.

My chosen son whom I called home was sent to prepare the world for evil will soon be washed away. Be on guard and stay awake and live your mission for all who follow Me will be saved. My people My wounds bleed at lukewarm souls is why the world will soon awaken. They are the souls who walk the middle line and the middle line will no longer be. The earth will soon awaken to the light of My mercy. Go forth today, take heed to the state of your soul for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail for you shall see the hour of darkness that will bring forth the light of My mercy.

**4/14/05**

**9:40 AM**

My people, wake up dear children for the time has come. Those of you who believe that this time of awakening is far in the distance are like the foolish virgins who go off to seek more oil for their lamp stands. Be on guard and stay awake, stay focused on your mission for the hour has come, the hour of mercy and justice. To those who seek to live My Commandments by destroying them, you shall see your day of judgment. So many ignore the signs yet these signs shall multiply.

My people, these are not times of calmness for you shall see the rise of great disease and the living will envy the dead. You shall see great famine and a war that will bring nations to a crumble. Rings of fire will culminate My people sending forth ash for, as I have told you, vessels that have been sleeping will soon awaken. The seas will rise with great awakening that will wash away areas where a great number culminate for the walls that hold back the seas will soon come down.

My people, when the earth begins to show signs of new life, mankind will be awakened. You shall come in great thirst and yet those who stay true to the cross I will multiply your gifts in great numbers. Behold the days are upon you! The day when you will be grazed and numbered by the one who claims he is Me, is near. Trust in Me for I am Jesus who was and is and is to come for the hour of darkness is about to prevail upon this earth. You

## Words from Jesus

must diminish the darkness in order to seek the light. Now go forth and cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. Be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail for this is the hour of mercy.

**4/14/05**

**1:00 PM**

My chosen sons, listen and take heed to My words for I am Jesus. Listen for it is an imperative time for prayer. Pray that you remained focused on the right path. My sons, I told you that you must take heed to the guidance of My son, the Holy Father (Pope John Paul II), who has now been called home. My sons, he was a true model of how one is called to be My disciple. I come with these words out of love because I am your shepherd and you are called to shepherd your flocks in love. This is the hour of great change in My Church. This is a time when you will see the division of those who remain on the right path and those who choose to diminish the true teachings of My Church.

Pray, pray for My Church and pray for your brothers. Pray to the Holy Spirit to guide you to remain true to your vocation and not to fall victim to the world. Begin by teaching My people the Commandments. Begin by bringing My people to the Sacraments for if the doors are not open My people will not come. A sinner may not repent if the door to the confessional is closed. Teach My people the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and its message. Teach My people the Rosary. Teach My people that I am present in all the tabernacles of the world. Bring in adoration of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Listen, listen to My words for this is the hour to implement these things daily to My people.

My sons, My wounds are bleeding profusely when the doors of My Church are closed and My people do not come. I am the most rejected amongst you. Come stand with Me and unite yourselves with the truth for it is only in the truth that you shall find peace. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/15/05**

**2:25 PM**

My people, My precious children, the bells of My Church will soon be silenced. I come to warn you that the battle has been waged for the final lap before you hear the trumpets sound and the angels proclaim My coming. The events that you and your children will see have been foretold through the Gospel message. The devil has plagued this earth with his darkness and has unleashed many evil spirits who seek your soul and the souls of your children. He uses the mind to trick the body to trap the soul. Unless your actions reflect My Commandments, your ways are not of Me.

My people, seek those who seek Me for I am Jesus the light of the world. My people, it is an imperative time for prayer. Come to Me in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Open your heart to the mission that I have sent you to do for as My Father sent Me so do I send

## Words from Jesus

you. Cleanse your soul for it is only through your free will that you will gain eternal life. Do not seek the world for it deprives you of heaven and brings you to hell, a place of eternal darkness where you will be a burning ember for all eternity. Do not waste this time for time is at hand. My words of warning will soon expire and come to light. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My light will soon shine into the souls of mankind for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/18/05**  
**3:00 PM**

My people, take heed to My warnings for the winds of change are here. The world pays your soul no reward for your only reward comes through Me for I am Jesus. I am the way, the truth, and the life. The hour of mercy and justice has come for it is time for the world to turn away from the world and come live in My light and it is My light that will stream forth from the heavens and shine into the souls of mankind for your warning is imminent. This time of mourning over the death of My chosen son, the Holy Father, has come to pass for he is in eternal peace and forever in My arms and now the days of change are on the horizon for I sent My son to prepare the world and this time of preparation has come to an end.

One by one I will send forth signs that man will not be able to justify. Welcome My words by living the Gospel message for what has been foretold is coming to light. Now go forth, cleanse your soul and remain in a state of grace for the light of the world is soon to come again for I am Jesus and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**4/19/05**  
**12:15 PM**

My child, give this message to your advisor, My chosen son, and tell him to keep it guarded until I desire it be given to the world.

My child, My chosen sons had a mission to fulfill for the world to choose a leader for My Church. The Holy Spirit has guided them and this mission has been fulfilled for the trumpets in heaven have sounded and the angels are rejoicing.

My child, pray for his protection for his place in this seat will not be long. He has been chosen to move My Church forward and will continue to weed out what is not of Me. Pray for him, My child, pray for My Church for change is on the horizon. Now go forth for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will for My Church will triumph over darkness.

# Words from Jesus

**4/22/05**

**9:30 AM**

My people, I am Jesus your shepherd who will come and show each one of My sheep where they have strayed. I will shine My light into the souls of mankind for it is the hour of mercy and justice. This is the hour of great transition. With the coming of the new leader of My Church will come forth great change, change that will weed out those who have chosen the path of darkness; those who choose to alter the true teachings of My Church. Behold these warnings I give you for they are multiplying.

I will return mankind back to the way I intend him to be, to be obedient to My Commandments. I will reap what others chose to sow for evil will not prevail. The walls that hold back the sea will soon come down. Your willingness to idol the false God of money will soon come to a halt for you will be simplified. You will come to know that nothing in this world shall take precedence over your Heavenly Father for everything you need comes from Me. If you seek to multiply your gifts with the world you are eternally depriving your soul. Your soul will only find peace in Me for I am Jesus.

I am the way, the way to heaven, the way to eternal peace. I am the truth for the only truth is found in the Gospel message, the Commandments and the Way of the Cross. I am the life, the life within you for I am the giver and taker of each and every life. I am present in the Eucharist, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity for without Me you will not gain eternal life. Seek your Master, not the serpent. Seek the light and not the darkness. Seek the truth and you shall find Me. Days of change are here for this is the hour of mercy and justice. Now go forth, take heed to the state of your soul for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/25/05**

**12:00 PM**

My people, My Father's just hand is about to strike upon a world that does not take heed to My words of warning, My words of love. To My faithful children, be at peace for you will find favor in My Kingdom. This is the hour of mercy and justice. Woe to you who continue to step ahead of Us, your Triune God. Woe to you who justify your breaking of the Commandments. My Commandments are your invitation into eternal light, eternal life. Each time you break My Commandments you are stepping ahead of Me, you are breaking the first for I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end.

This is a time of suffering and it will only multiply. These ways in which you live are not of Me and when you justify your ways it causes My wounds to bleed and My wounds are bleeding profusely. My final words of warning are soon to come for this time of preparation has expired. I have shown mankind the true depth of My mercy and the final proclamation will come when I shine My light into the souls of mankind. This world will be in the midst of

# Words from Jesus

a chastisement for so willingly turning against its Creator. When you reject love you reject Me. When you reject Me, you reject love for I am Jesus. Peace will never come forth when evil is prevailing in the hearts of men. I will come and weed out one by one those who choose darkness and those who choose light will remain.

The heart of My Mother will soon triumph for, as I have told you, the prowl of the lion is on his final lap. Before I can send forth peace this world must be purified of its filth and the blood of the innocent washed away for abortion is the greatest sin. It is destroying Me, it is destroying My Commandments. Wake up, dear children, for you are destroying your own salvation. If you are watching those who commit these acts and are not standing up for life you have committed the same sin. You cannot defend life in silence for it is the silent death, it is the war of the womb.

Take heed to the Gospel message. Take heed to the state of your soul. The world did not choose John the Baptist, I sent him to prepare the world. You cannot truly carry your cross if you are not prepared for crucifixion. You must model your brother, John the Baptist. You must be a witness to the world of the truth for I am Jesus, the way, the truth and the life. Go forth and do your Father's will for it is then that you will find your place at My banquet table. Now go forth, My people, and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/26/05  
9:15 PM**

My people, you must have hearts of humility, you must have the hearts of children in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Allow Me into your hearts, dear children, so that My Precious Blood may cover you and My gentle hand may guide you.

My people, I desire for you to spend more time in prayer. I desire My time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. My people, the time of change has come for leaders shall fall and a nation that is quiet will soon rise up against all nations. You will see the coming of the one who claims he is Me and will deceive many by his false miracles, his false prophecies.

My people, there are many false prophets amongst you who only seek to bring greater glory and honor to themselves to fulfill their own selfish desires. My people, be on guard and stay awake for when this great change comes forth it will bring forth the mark of the beast. I do not come with these words to cause fear for fear does not come from Me for I am Jesus. I come out of My unending unconditional love to warn My children that in order to save your soul you must turn away from the world. You must live the mission you were sent to do.

This is the hour of mercy and justice. This is the hour of awakening. Go forth and meditate on My Passion. Live the Gospel message by living the Commandments. Take heed to

## Words from Jesus

your actions and words before you cast stones at others and place judgment. Your judgment of another has no merit in My Kingdom for I am Jesus the just judge who has come in this hour of mercy to warn My children. Take heed to the signs for they shall multiply. A great sign shall rise from the east and pour forth a great light upon humanity. I shall awaken mankind, I shall chastise mankind to show all that is not pleasing to Me. Now go forth and prepare today for you do not know the day or hour when you will be called to your judgment for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/28/05**  
**8:20 PM**

My people, I am Jesus who comes to warn you not to be drawn to the world. Take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart and multiply your prayers to your Heavenly Father. My people, there is a place of great darkness that lingers under the earth and it is a place of eternal sorrow, eternal pain. I have warned you not to give Satan what is not his, your soul and you give him your soul by diminishing to fulfill your mission, My mission for you. You must live the mission you were created to do.

My people, My heart is pierced when so few have time for prayer, when so few have time to listen to My words of love. My wounds bleed when mankind destroys My Commandments and seeks to diminish My true presence in the Eucharist, in the tabernacle, for I am the most rejected one amongst you.

When you judge your neighbor you judge Me first. When you mock and persecute your brothers and sisters you persecute Me first. When you pierce another by your words and actions you pierce Me first. When you reject your ability to defend life, you do not defend Me for I am life within you. When you place the world in front of your Creator, you reject Me. Seek the world and lose your soul. Seek your Master and you will find your place in My Kingdom.

The world will never bring your soul peace for your only peace is in Me for I am Jesus. This is not the hour to dwell on the selfish ways of the world but the hour to cleanse your soul, embrace your cross and walk the road to Calvary. Seek your Master by seeking the cross. Focus on your mission and take heed to the signs. Now go forth for the days of change are here for this is the hour of mercy and justice for many vessels that have been sleeping will soon awaken.

Take heed for a vessel that I speak of will come forth from a great distance sending forth ash across lands. Areas where a great number culminate will be washed away for I am Jesus who has come to warn My children out of My unending, unconditional love for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/28/05**  
**9:15 PM**

# Words from Jesus

My people, I have oceans of love for you. The depth of My love is shown by your free will for My love for you and your free will to respond with your love to Me. My people, as I have told you, you pierce Me by your offenses. My scourging at the pillar, My crowning of thorns, My being nailed to the cross did not surpass the suffering I endured during My agony in the garden for it was there that I suffered for the number of souls that reject Me.

My suffering was endured because of man's separation from Me and when your soul is separated from Me My wounds bleed. When a mother aborts her unborn child, the suffering that her soul will endure is that in which I endure when a soul is eternally lost. My love for you and your willingness to do your Father's will is your eternal reward. I could see those that would be eternally lost during My agony in the garden.

My children, seek the light and comfort of your Master with your prayers and love. I am here to guide you into the light of My love. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that will bring forth great light that will stream forth from the heavens and shine into the souls of mankind for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**4/29/05  
12:40 PM**

My people, your ways of simplification are not My ways of simplification. This is the hour to take heed to your Master. Nations are soon to rise up against one another for what appears to be a time of peace will find mankind in the midst of chaos. A nation that does not seek peace with the rest of the world will soon come knocking and will bring a great nation to a halt.

Your means of living will soon be simplified. Just as one event comes forth many more will follow. It is because of the blood of the innocents that mankind will see its hour of judgment. I am preparing My many messengers all around this world to be My chosen instruments to deliver My final words of warning before I stream forth My light into the souls of mankind.

My people, you must take heed to My words. Meditate on My Passion, meditate on the Gospel message, be My witness in the world by living the Commandments, by speaking in love to your neighbor. Be My compassionate disciples by reaching out in love not of yourself rather to those around you.

My people, you must prepare to meet your Creator by living each day in accordance to the will of your Heavenly Father. One by one I will weed out those who choose the world and those who choose Me for I am Jesus. My people, you have two paths, two shoes, one that

## Words from Jesus

is long and narrow and carries a great cross with eternal reward or one that is wide and full of the pleasures of the world with a final destination of eternal darkness, eternal sorrow.

My people, if you would only take heed to the state of your soul you would see the filth that I see. Come to Me and allow Me to guide you. Cleanse your soul so that My light may reflect off of you so that you may be My shining light in the world. Your time of warning is soon to expire for I am Jesus who has poured forth this time of mercy and now the just hand of My Father is about to strike. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.



# **Words from Jesus**

**MAY 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**5/1/05**

**8:30 PM**

My people, many do not believe in My true presence in the tabernacle. Many do not believe because they do not have eyes of faith. Many need to see My true presence standing in their midst for what their eyes cannot see they do not believe. I am in your midst for I am truly present in the tabernacle, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. A child in his mother's womb is much the same way. If mankind cannot see the child, safe in its mother's womb then it does not believe it is alive. Man does not see that child's true presence in the womb.

My people, come to Me and respond to your Master's love for My true presence in the tabernacle was given through My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Yet I am the most rejected one amongst you. Man does not have the ability to love his fellow man to the depth that his Heavenly Father can. Man seeks to love by the degree that the world loves, and the worldly love is incomplete. Your soul will never find peace with the world. Come to Me, cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. Live the mission you were sent to do for days of darkness are imminent.

Times of awakening are here. Mankind will be purified of its filth and will return to the way I intended him to be for the earth will respond according to the depth of man's sins and abortion is the greatest sin. It is the greatest division between heaven and earth, between mankind and his Heavenly Father. This is the hour of mercy and justice, now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/6/05**

**12:25 PM**

My people, your ways of simplification has caused you greater trials and suffering. You multiply your confusion by following the ways of the world. My people, are you manifesting My creation or are you destroying it? For again, I say to you, you cannot continue to step ahead of Us, your Triune God. This is the hour of mercy and justice for there are many evil souls that are seeking opportunity to attack. Satan has unleashed many evil spirits to claim as many souls as he can during this final lap before the heart of My Mother triumphs.

My creation is no longer My creation in the eyes of man for it is man that believes he is the dictator of his own destination. It is because of the blood of the innocent that you will be plagued with great trials and suffering. My words of warning has come to the time of expiration for so few take heed, so few remain faithful to the will of My Father. So much temptation prevails in the hearts of men and where evil prevails it triumphs, yet it is a false triumph for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

Streams of light will soon pour forth from Heaven and shine into the souls of mankind. I am Jesus,

## Words from Jesus

I am the first and the last, the beginning and the end, and this is the end of My mercy and now I will bring forth the just hand of My Father to awaken this world that has become so far in the distance. So few remain as My faithful remnant. As this time of purification comes forth so will the greatest number of saints for this is the true cross; the true crucifixion; the true dividing line of those who walk in My light and find peace. Seek the world and find eternal sorrow. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/8/05**

**7:00 PM**

My people, this world keeps your soul from true peace. Unless you follow Me you will never gain eternal life. My children, be on guard for a mountain that has been sleeping will soon awaken and will catch mankind off guard. Again I say to you, it is in the blink of an eye that many will be called to stand before Me. Live your mission and take heed to the state of your soul.

My people, mankind has left no room for his Master for I am Jesus. Each time you break My Commandments you separate yourself from Me. Your time consumed with the world does not grant your soul eternal salvation. Your fear of defending the truth does not show merit of being My witness in the world. Seek the world and lose your soul. I will come and weed out those who choose the darkness of sin and seek to make their place in the world by being a witness to evil.

My people, those of you who stand for man engaging with man and woman with woman are a witness to evil. Those of you who choose to take away life at any stage are a witness to evil. Those of you who commit adultery and choose to destroy a marriage that is united in Me will see your hour of judgment. Those of you who choose to idol money and power will come to see that your ways are not My ways and your ways will become simplified. Seek the light for if darkness consumes your soul, your soul will remain in eternal darkness.

My words are soon to expire for the wall that holds back the seas will soon come down. You will be culminated in ash and darkness and the only light will be that of which I come with. Take heed to My words for the hour of warning is near, you have come into the light of My words and My words will speak volumes to all of humanity. Now go forth, respond to your Master for the sanctification of your soul. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/15/05**

**5:50 PM**

My people, I am manifested through the power of the Holy Spirit upon this earth. I will send forth a series of warnings for, as I have told you, the earth will respond according to the depth of your sins. The seas will come forth upon the lands and the mountains will send forth ash that will cover this earth with darkness. Leaders will fall, some will go running.

My people, this world will no longer be as you have come to know it. I will claim My living faithful remnant as the ones who will draw souls closer to Me during this time of tribulation. My people,

## Words from Jesus

this is the time of great persecution for the dividing line is being drawn and there will be no more blindness. There will be no more darkness. I will come in radiant splendor and claim My faithful children. The bells of My Church will be silenced and the only sounds that will echo will be the wailing of the pains of labor. For this earth will open up and rings of fire will come. It is time to take heed dear children. Go back to your Shepherd for you have strayed to the wrong master.

The world is not your master, it is I, Jesus, who is your Creator, your final judge. Go forth, cleanse your soul and live the Commandments. Be at peace for if you are taking heed you will not fear your hour of judgment. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that will stream forth My light into the souls of mankind for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**5/16/05**

**9:10 PM**

My people, a great vessel is about to awaken. Trust in your free will by responding to My words of warning. It is only through Me that you will gain eternal life for I am Jesus, the Way, the Truth and the Life. This is the hour for so few take heed and many will perish. I have come to you because My love is unending, unconditional. If only you realized how your smallest sins greatly offend Me. Your laughter of others who diminish My Commandments causes My wounds to bleed.

Behold this time for you must take heed to the state of your soul. You must stay awake and be on guard for your time of warning is near. Do not be counted amongst the foolish ones amongst you, rather live in the light of truth by fulfilling the will of your Heavenly Father. Now go forth for I am Jesus who has poured forth My mercy upon mankind and now My words will come forth in the light to speak volumes to a world covered in darkness for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**5/17/05**

**10:30 PM**

My chosen sons, bring My people to the altar of My love in My Most Blessed Sacrament. Draw My people to My light, draw them to the Eucharist for I am present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. Sheppard your flocks by seeking the guidance of your Master for I am Jesus. You will not draw souls closer to Me by seeking the ways of the world. Simplicity, My chosen sons, simplicity, for it is only through simplicity that you will find refuge. It is only through simplicity that you will find peace.

My son, your only mission on earth is to manifest My message of love, to manifest My love by drawing souls closer to Me by your witnessing and example. If you fall to the ways of the world in order to draw souls, you are living in a false light. Speak the truth and surrender all your trials at the foot of the cross. You cannot carry your cross alone for it is only through Me that you will find your strength. Do not consume your time with distractions for that is where Satan seeks to trap you and diminish your mission. Seek the will of your Master and you shall find favor in heaven. Seek to step ahead of Me and all will crumble at the hands of the serpent. Now go forth and take heed to My words for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

# Words from Jesus

**5/23/05**

**6:45 PM**

My people, so few come, so few respond to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament. So many seek more messages yet few are responding to the words that I have given. So few respond to the only true love that man can receive.

My people, there is not one amongst you that can love your neighbor to the depth of your Creator. My love for you is complete, it is whole, it is flawless, it is unconditional. Come to Me, take My hand for My messages of warning are dwindling, they are coming to a time of expiration. Be on guard and stay awake for this earth will begin to awaken in areas not foreseen by mankind. The seas are no longer calm, vessels that have been sleeping will soon awaken, awaken at the hands of evil. The division in My Church will soon come to light and one by one I will weed out those who choose darkness and those who choose light will remain.

This is the hour to gather your children and bring them to the Sacraments. Guide them, dear parents, into the light of My love for their Father awaits their coming. Do not lose hope if your children have strayed for your mission is prayer. Your mission is to be a witness to them of the truth for I am Jesus, the Way, the Truth and the Life. Teach your children the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy for it is then they will come to know the depth of My mercy, the depth of My love. Guide your children away from the distractions of the world and guard them from a world that seeks to trap their soul. A world that manifests evil and diminishes the work and love of his Creator for I am Jesus.

My people, if your words to your neighbor are not spoken in love, you are not imitating your Master. If you seek to respond to evil with evil you are not imitating your Master. If your actions do not reflect bringing your Heavenly Father greater glory and honor then your ways are not My ways and your ways will become simplified. If your daily work keeps you away from time in prayer then your work holds no merit in My kingdom. Offer your work to Me and use your tools wisely so you are always open to My words, My light, My love. This is the hour of warning for streams of light shall pour forth from heaven and shine into the souls of mankind for all will know the state of their soul. All will see themselves through the eyes of their Creator. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for all will be done according to My will for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/23/05**

**10:30 PM**

My people, in order for you to go forward and draw souls closer to Me you must not fear persecution. If you seek to walk with the crowd and not before it, then you are not My disciple. Do not place yourself above the rest of the world, do not place yourself on a mountain top, rather journey the mountain carrying your cross, the true cross. The true cross is one that welcomes trials and sufferings. The true cross is one that seeks to always speak the truth when others mock

# Words from Jesus

and persecute you.

Come to Me and allow My hand, My voice to guide you. I speak through your heart, through the depth of your soul for you will know by the peace in your heart for only peace comes from Me for I am Jesus. This is the hour to turn away from the world. This is the hour to take heed to all that your Heavenly Father is asking of you. This is the hour to take heed to the state of your soul. My people, you are each responsible for the destination of your soul. Your neighbor will not defend you at your hour of judgment. Your neighbor will not be accountable for your actions, for your offenses that have pierced My Most Sacred Heart.

My people, simplify for if you are culminated with distractions you will not clearly respond to the will of your Heavenly Father. You will be consumed with doubt and confusion. Listen and respond to My love by living the Gospel message, living the Commandments. Now go forth for these words are soon to expire for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**5/30/05**  
**9:40 AM**

My people, be on guard and stay awake. Awaken to the state of your soul and, come forth, cleanse it and remain in a state of grace. My people, you are merely a grain of sand. A grain of sand made in the image and likeness of your Creator. You are a grain of sand delicate and precious to Me. Do not shy away from the truth for the truth is about to prevail upon mankind for My mercy and justice will prevail.

My people, so many have steered away from My light, My love. So many are so far in the darkness that they will never see light. This is not the hour to be sleeping for Satan has unleashed many evil spirits who are on the prowl to trap your soul. He uses the mind to trick the Body to trap the soul and he seeks My faithful. He seeks those who are striving to live their vocations according to My will. He seeks to confuse you and to multiply distractions. You must be prayerful children for prayer is your only armor. Prayer is your protection against the force of darkness.

My people, when you lack time in prayer is when you have the least protection. Come to Me in prayer and I will shower you with many graces in order for you to persevere and continue to journey the road to Calvary. This is a time when I am calling many of My messengers to suffer, suffer in a way that will assist Me in saving souls. My many messengers suffer for they see how many do not take heed to My words. I am preparing them through this suffering to be an instrument of light to those who will come and ask for their assistance when the time of awakening comes forth.

Behold these times in which you have been given for your time of warning is near. This is a time when I am calling all into the light of My love. I am calling all to the Eucharist for I am present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. I am Jesus, the light of the world who will come forth with streams

## **Words from Jesus**

of light to shine into the souls of mankind to show all that is not pleasing to Me. I will come forth and one by one remove the filth that plagues My creation, My plan from persevering for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail for all will be done according to My will.

# **Words from Jesus**

**JUNE 2005**



# Words from Jesus

**6/7/05**

**8:10 PM**

My people, where are you? I am calling all to Me in My Most Blessed Sacrament yet you turn away. You have been drawn by the false light of the world. The battle is on for the time of great battle is here. It is not a time to become distracted, rather a time to be vigilant in prayer. I have given you this time to show you the full depth of My mercy. I have sent these words of love to warn you that your ways are not pleasing to Me. I warn you that unless you take heed to My words and conversion takes place, mankind will become simplified through a great purification for the number of My little ones killed through abortion.

I am coming to you today to make known that My words will not come much longer. I am warning you that I will slowly bring these words to a halt leading up to a time of great cleansing. Listen, dear children, listen to your Master who is reaching out to pull you away from the world to come live in the light, My light. Live the Commandments by living the Gospel message. Take heed to My words by taking heed to the state of your soul. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/8/05**

**8:25 PM**

My people, if you could only see the depth of My love. If you could only turn away from the world and live your lives according to My will.

My people, turn back, turn back to the light for it is there that you will find Me. I am your Shepherd, Jesus, who seeks My lost sheep, My dear little ones, for you are all My precious children. I suffered and died yet so many turn away. It is not your sinfulness that you should fear, it is your lack of repentance. I have oceans of mercy poured out upon you, yet so many reject My merciful love. It is not your sins that causes My wounds to bleed, it is your rejection of Me. Your sins cause My wounds and your rejection of Me and My Commandments cause them to bleed profusely, for when you reject any of My Commandments you reject the first one.

This is the hour, the time of warning for you have moved into dark times and yet it is through these dark times that I will purify mankind and draw him into the light. It is My light that will cause a great number to die, it will call a great number to their hour of judgment. Mankind prepares so much of his time preparing to meet his fellow man, yet he does not prepare to meet his Creator.

Take heed, take heed, dear children, for the day of My coming is near. You must be vigilant in prayer for you do not know the day or hour I will come and one by one show mankind all that is not pleasing to Me. Do not allow yourselves to be distracted for in the blink of an eye this world will be simplified. Do not fear My words rather embrace them with joy knowing that I seek you out of My unfathomable love. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice

# Words from Jesus

will prevail.

**6/11/05**

**10:10 PM**

My chosen sons, I desire for you to come to Me more in prayer. I desire for you to open your hearts to My will, as My chosen one, My disciple. My sons, prepare for your flocks will come running. Prepare for those who have strayed will come to see the light of My love and will ask for your assistance. My sons, bring My people to the altar of My mercy. Bring to Me as many souls as you can. Go out and shepherd your flocks by seeking to imitate your Creator. Seek your flock with the compassionate heart of your Savior for I am Jesus.

You will not draw souls by imitating the ways of the world for that is when confusion comes forth and when confusion comes forth so does the evil one, the true prince of darkness of deception. Always seek to bring forth the light by seeking to live in the truth. Do not hide behind a bushel and walk the middle line for the middle line will no longer be.

My sons, listen to your brother in Rome, the Holy Father, for the bells of My Church will soon be silenced. Take heed to this opportunity that you have been given for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/11/05**

**5:00 PM**

My people, seek those who seek Me for I am Jesus. A new dawn is on the horizon and will pour forth a great light upon all humanity. The darkness that covers your souls will be lifted and all will see what is not pleasing to Me. This earth will begin to rock and tremble and areas that are will no longer be for there will be no remnant. The seas will rise for they are no longer calm. Rings of fire will culminate areas where a great number culminate.

This is the beginning of a new era, an era of awakening. You have moved into times of great suffering for the light of My word is soon to be fulfilled. It is not a time of calmness for the war of the womb wages on. I have come to warn My people and these words are soon to expire. You have ignored My Mother and you reject her Son and now the just hand of My Father is about to strike and one by one bring My people out of the darkness and into the light of truth.

The day will come forth when there will be no more sadness, no more tears of pain. There will no longer be abortion and the sounds of My little ones will triumph. There will be no more adultery, no more stealing. My Commandments, dear children, will be restored into the hearts of man. The era of peace will prevail upon My people. Take heed! Take heed dear children, for the trembling of this earth is about to begin. I have sent forth waves of warning yet so many are like the foolish virgins who are off seeking oil for their lamp stands. Better for you to seek the forgiveness of your Heavenly Father and remain in a state of grace than to be off seeking your riches that only buy you eternal fire.

## Words from Jesus

This is the hour to open your eyes and hearts to My words than to be caught up in the distractions of the world. Live your lives in accordance to My will, My Commandments, and you will find your place in My kingdom. Now go forth and stay awake for the new dawn is coming. The hour has come to a close for you are each My precious children. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/17/05**

**8:15 PM**

My people, the veil will soon be lifted, this veil of darkness. My kingdom does not welcome cold selfish sinful souls. My kingdom does not welcome souls that are full of pride. It is the meek and humble soul that is always seeking to do the will of his Heavenly Father that will find favor in My kingdom.

My people, your days of awakening are coming forth. One by one I will diminish these words of warning to lead up to the time of true justice. The time when My mercy will expire and call all of humanity to see what is not pleasing to Me. This is the hour to respond for I will simplify My people to draw them into the light of truth. This earth will begin to rock and, in a shorten number of days, a true rumble will bring areas to a halt.

My people, the seas are no longer calm and you will realize that I am the Alpha, the Omega, the First, the Last, the Beginning and the End. For you are not your own, you are merely a grain of sand that is precious to Me. Come to Me and trust in My love and mercy. Live the Commandments by living the Gospel message. Go forth and be My witness in the world for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/21/05**

**9:40 PM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My children, listen to my son Jesus. Be humble and loving servants. Repent, repent, repent for time is truly at hand. Turn away from the world. My sons need to truly shepherd their flocks for the world is guiding my children away from the Sacraments. The world is full of evil and many of my children are being deceived.

Turn back to my Son, turn back to the Sacraments, turn back to living the Commandments and the Gospel message. I warn you, dear children, that mankind will witness the wrath of God shake this earth. Take heed, take heed today and listen for I am your heavenly Mother. I come to wrap my warm mantle around each one of you dear children. Allow God's peace to flow from your hearts in order to bring souls to my son Jesus. Respond, respond today for time is closing in.

# Words from Jesus

**6/21/05**

**9:50 PM**

My sons, bring to Me My children for you will not gain reward in My Kingdom if you are not responding to your vocation. The truth begins at the pulpit. The truth begins with Me for I am Jesus, the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Money does not bring Me souls for one cannot buy their way into the kingdom of heaven.

My sons, if you speak words that are My words yet your actions do not witness and reflect them, then you are not My disciple. Witness My words to others by your example. Time is closing in for My words will soon expire and come to light. This is the hour to warn your flock. You must not soften your message of repentance, yet speak in love.

Speak the truth, My sons, and one by one draw your flock into the light. Multiply your time in the confessional, multiply your time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. You must shepherd your flock with the strength of your Master for fear does not come from Me for I am Jesus. Focus on the Cross, focus on your mission for the confusion will multiply.

Live in the light so that your words are My words. Now go forth and take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/22/05**

**5:20 PM**

My people, My churches are empty and My confessionals are lacking your true presence and your willingness to repent. Listen to your Master for I am Jesus. I come to you because I have oceans of love and mercy that are pouring out to all My faithful to all My people who respond, respond to My call.

I come as your Shepherd seeking out My lost sheep. I seek those that are lost in consuming their time in power and wealth. Those who consume their time speaking false words of another, instead of focusing on their own areas of weakness. I speak to those who idol false gods and live by their own Commandments instead of Mine for I am Jesus.

My people, you are not your own for you will come to see that your free will, will gain you eternal life or eternal darkness. Each day you are given should be focused on living the mission you were sent to do, always prepared to meet your Creator for I am Jesus.

My people, time is truly at hand so I warn you to take heed today for this earth will open up and begin to show mankind the true depth of your sins and your sins are many. It is because of the blood of the innocent that justice will soon prevail for evil will not triumph My creation, My plan. Now go forth, repent and sin no more for I am Jesus the light of the world and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**6/22/05**

**6:25 PM**

My people, My precious children, live My Commandments. Be open to life, be open to My plan. It is when you choose to step ahead of Me that you bring forth greater trials and sufferings. It is when you choose to step ahead of Me that you choose to walk in the darkness.

My people, stand up for life at all stages for mankind continues to destroy My creation, My plan. I am Jesus the giver and taker of each and every life. If you choose to take away life then you will be held accountable for each soul has a mission to fulfill. It is not your hands that formed that life and it will not be by your hands that it is taken away for I am the Alpha the Omega, the first the last, the beginning and the end.

I have warned you that it is because of the blood of the innocent that this world will see its hour of judgment. My people, seek to please your Master for My wounds are bleeding profusely. It is the depth of your sins that has caused My wounds and the lack of repentance that they bleed.

Please, dear children, turn away from the world for I desire for you to come to Me and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. Now go forth, take heed to My words for time is truly at hand for I will come and shine My light into the souls of mankind for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**6/24/05**

**8:30 PM**

My people, it is time to repent, it is time to turn away from the world for the world is not going to grant your soul eternal salvation. My people, what appears to be a time of calmness is truly a time when the division is multiplying. Gather your families, repent and multiply your time in prayer. The dividing line is being drawn and as this time of warning draws near you will see those who choose darkness and those who choose light, My light, for I am Jesus.

Consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart. Bring to My altar of mercy all that consumes your heart for I will never abandon you. You are precious children formed in My image and likeness. When the world turns against you and persecutes you remember mankind turned against Me first for I am Jesus the Savior of the world. It is time to take heed to the filth that has consumed the light from being able to shine in. Turn to the Gospel message for the salvation of your soul. Turn to the Commandments for they are the true way to the kingdom.

My people, mountains that have been sleeping will soon awaken for the hour is truly at hand for I come to warn you that great change is on the horizon for all mankind. Evil is persevering because mankind only seeks to do his will instead of mine and your ways will not grant you eternal salvation.

## Words from Jesus

My places of refuge have been prepared all around this world and yet only a small remnant will remain for so many will be called to their hour of judgment. Listen, listen to My words of warning for they will expire and come to light. You must take heed or you will be like the foolish ones caught off guard. Focus, focus on your mission and learn to place the distractions aside.

My Church will soon face a great shaking and the division amongst My chosen sons will be evident for the world will soon know My true chosen sons. This is the hour of mercy and justice for you will hear the sounds of a woman harboring the pains of labor and the bells of My Church will be silenced. To My faithful ones, take comfort in My words and do not fear for evil will not triumph over My Church. I will come in radiant splendor and claim each one of My faithful children for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**6/30/05**

**4:20 PM**

My people, woe to you who do not believe in My words! Woe to you who do not believe that this warning is imminent. I came as prophet and king and I will come again in radiant splendor and claim My faithful children. My people, time is at hand, time is truly at hand. You must simplify in order to sanctify. Sanctify your own soul. I do not come as your just judge; I come at this time as your merciful Savior to reach out to My lost children.

To My faithful ones, I call upon you to reach out to those who wander in the darkness for you have a mission to assist Me in saving souls. My people, you are not your own, you have a mission that you must take heed to. If you consume your time with your will instead of Mine you are not worthy of My Kingdom. For My Kingdom is for the humble of hearts.

My people, listen to the call of your Master for I am calling you by name for My suffering is great when you wander away. I come to let the world know that My Father's just hand is about to strike upon a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. A world that condemns the truth and glorifies evil, manifests it. You are in a battle and you are being brought to the front line for the dividing line is being drawn. You are either walking in the light or living in the darkness.

As this time of warning comes, you will be given the opportunity to choose My way or the world's for again I say to you, take heed to the state of your soul for time is at hand. Take comfort in My words and do not fear them for your place has been reserved at My banquet table. Take heed to the opportunity of eternal paradise for I seek your soul. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**JULY 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**7/1/05**  
**6:30AM**

My chosen sons, gather your flock and guide them under the true teachings of My Church. My sons, how can you gather your lost sheep if you too have strayed away. Live your vocation, not the one the world has called for you, rather the one of a true shepherd.

My sons, you must be prepared for crucifixion for the dividing line is becoming more evident. You must begin at the pulpit by pastoring the people so many of My churches are lacking true leadership because My sons are in fear of persecution. My sons, you too must learn to draw the line and not let evil diminish your vocation. Learn to walk in the footsteps of your Master by living My will and not your own. Do not focus on money for My Church was built on rock and not on sand.

My sons, you must have eyes of faith and surrender everything to Me. Do not lack in time of prayer, rather multiply it for prayer is your only strength. My sons, you will only draw your flock by the truth. Allow your actions to reflect your words for it is only through your witnessing and example that souls can be saved.

My sons, teach My people how to pray, teach My people the Commandments. Teach My people the Rosary and the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. Bring to me the souls of My children for My wounds are bleeding because of your lack of leadership. Model your brother, John the Baptist, for, as I have told you, you must be prepared for crucifixion. Now go forth and respond today for I am Jesus your Master and all will be done according to My will.

**7/7/05**  
**9:45 PM**

My people, now is the hour to defend the Commandments. Now is the hour to stand for the truth and not shy away because the world persecutes you. My people, have pity on those who are blind to My ways and defend the false teachings of the world. The dividing line is being drawn and I will show My people in the blink of an eye where they stand in the eyes of their Creator for I am Jesus.

My people, multiply your Chaplets of My Most Divine Mercy and offer them for the many souls that will soon perish. When you seek the world you will find darkness. Live the way of the cross for you will not rest until you are seated at My banquet table. Pray for your leaders, pray that they learn to take heed to life in the womb for it is the greatest battle being waged. It is mankind against Me for I am Jesus.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, for, as I have told you, when you reject any of My Commandments you reject the first and My Commandments have been diminished in the hearts of men. My people, you lack morals for your ways are your own ways. You must simplify in order to sanctify and you cannot measure the sanctification of eternal



# Words from Jesus

life.

My people, do not be fooled by the comforts of the world for your comforts will soon be simplified. My Father's just hand is about to strike upon a world that is so rapidly destroying My Commandments, upon a world that turns against the will of its Father.

Wake up, dear children, come back to My Church, come back to the Sacraments and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. Your free will is your willingness to change and deny your ways and live Mine and as long as mankind continues to allow his heart to be consumed by evil then your sufferings will continue. Until My children learn to say yes to life at any stage your trials will multiply for this world will soon be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity.

My people, this world is soon to see the full depth of its sins for your time of warning is near for this world will be brought to its knees. Listen, listen to My call, dear children, for I am calling your name for My heart yearns for each one of My precious children. For I am Jesus the light of the world that will soon shine My light into the souls of mankind for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/8/05**

**9:00 PM**

My people, I have warned you that many evil souls linger to kill. Take heed to the state of your soul for if you are not taking heed then you are placing your soul in the hands of the serpent. My people, why do you seek to give Satan what is not his, your soul. It is I, Jesus, who seeks you for I desire your soul. I desire My creation, My plan. I desire faithful loving children who seek to do the will of their Father.

If you live for the world you will perish with it. If you seek to place your children in front of these images that destroy My Commandments then your children will learn to diminish them too. My people, you must nurture your children in love. You must take time to mold them for families are being destroyed. The dividing line of the true family which I have created and the one that the world portrays is being drawn. You are in a battle for the times of Sodom and Gomorra, of Cain and Abel, is merely a grain of sand to that of which mankind now pierces the heart of his Master.

My people, I came to divide and one by one I will weed out all that is not of Me. I will simplify in order to purify for this earth will continue to multiply the signs and show mankind the true depth of his sins. I have come to awaken My sleeping children. I will come in radiant splendor and claim My faithful ones for the trumpets shall sound forth a new day is on the horizon. My words are not to cause fear for fear does not come from Me.

I come to warn you because My love is unending, unconditional. My words will speak volumes for every valley and mountain top will awaken to the sound of My voice. Take heed, take heed today for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**7/9/05**

**8:40 AM**

My chosen sons, today I desire for you to bring My people to the tabernacle of My love. Bring to Me the souls of your flock and offer to Me all who have strayed away. My chosen sons, a true shepherd knows where his lost sheep are. My sons, shepherd your flock, each one of them. Do not turn away from those who persecute you for your teachings rather love them in their weakness and offer prayers for them. Do not shy away because of their judgment rather be strong in your witnessing and example.

My sons, you must take time to witness to your flock how precious their soul truly is. Draw them into the light of truth that each person is given one life, one soul and a mission to fulfill. Time is truly at hand so now is the hour to stand up and witness to the times in which you live. My people are hungry My sons and you must feed them. Multiply the ears that need to hear My words and the hearts that need to be converted.

Go beyond the walls of My church and go out on a limb and be My witnesses in the world. My sons, you must follow the guidance of your brother the Holy Father. You must turn away from those who seek to diminish My Church and truly offer them up in prayer. Satan seeks to diminish your vocation so remain on guard for the temptations will multiply.

Keep the doors of My church open so that My people may see My light shine through. Multiply your time in the confessional so that My people can seek the opportunity to cleanse their soul. My sons, many evil souls linger to kill. Many evil souls seek to diminish My Church for, as I have told you, the bells of My Church will soon be silenced for the money changers seek to be your master. Listen, listen to My words proclaimed in the Gospel message for what has been written will soon come to light for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**7/13/05**

**11:45 AM**

My people, My precious children, why do you seek to step ahead of Me? My people, unless you can form a bird of the sky or a creature of the sea, then do not step ahead of your Master. For there is no blade of grass, no leaf of a tree, no vine that is the same. My people, you are each unique for there is no foot print that is the same and yet through all these things that make you unique from one another you are created by the same Master for I am Jesus.

The same hands that formed you are the same ones here to guide you to welcome you into paradise. You are given one life, one soul. Take heed to the opportunity to cleanse your soul and walk the road to Calvary. I have come to warn My people that these messages are about to expire for My many messages are about to expire for My many messengers all around this world are in their final stages of warning My people through My words and that of which I send My Mother.

# Words from Jesus

Take heed to this time and do not become lukewarm to the evil that lingers around you. Do not become fearful in speaking the truth for, My children, your time of slumber has expired. It is time to listen to My words, My Commandments, for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. So many seek to step ahead of Me yet it is I, Jesus, who will come and purify this earth, will purify My people. It is time to arise from your selfish and lazy ways for time is truly at hand. Now go forth and take heed today for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**7/19/05**

**9:15 AM (Message for the Youth)**

My precious children, come to Me for I am Jesus. Listen to My words for the world seeks to pull you away from the Sacraments. The world seeks to pull you into the darkness of sin. Live the Commandments, live the Commandments for they are your ticket into the Kingdom.

My children, you are so precious to Me for I keep all My little ones in the depths of My Most Sacred Heart. Many parents today are not guiding their children in the right way. Too many parents are leaving My children to the world to raise them and are not guiding them into the light of My love. Seek your Master, dear children, for I am Jesus. Turn away from the world for I warn you, My precious ones, that you are living in times when evil is prevailing in the hearts of men. You are living in times where the greatest number of saints will come forth.

Come to Me and be counted amongst the saints for your way to holiness is through the way of the cross. One must be willing to suffer in order to walk the road to Calvary for, again I say to you, if your sufferings are many you are on your way to perfecting great holiness. If you seek to live the comforts of the world then you are only depriving your soul of true reward in heaven.

My children, this world will soon be purified of its filth so take heed to My words. Take heed to the state of your soul for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/20/05**

**9:55 PM**

My people, your waves of warning are soon to expire. Your time of preparation is coming to a close and nations will be awakened. Take heed to My words, My precious children, for a great shaking is about to come forth for the earth has begun to show mankind the depth of his sins and yet your signs will multiply. I have come to warn you with My words of love, yet so few respond, so few see that they have a mission to fulfill. So many spend their time in search of their riches yet they do not realize their true reward is in the Kingdom. Better to store up your riches in heaven than to lose your soul to the fires of hell.

My people, seek those who seek Me for in time you will be on one side of the dividing line with either light or darkness. You will see the true dividing of a nation for, My people, you lack morals

## Words from Jesus

and as you are weakened by this division is where these many evil souls linger to kill. I come as your Master to warn you that you are living in times where evil is prevailing in the hearts of men. I come to warn you that in the blink of an eye mankind will be awakened. For I will strike the seas for they are no longer calm and the mountains will awaken and divide sending forth ash that will cover areas that a great number will culminate.

It is time to arise from your slumber for I desire your soul. I desire all of humanity to take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. I do not come to cause fear, I come to draw you into the light of My love. I come to show My people that I am far greater than your failings for My love is unconditional, unending, for I am Jesus. I come to seek My lost sheep for I desire for you to spend eternal life with Me. My people, time is truly at hand, time is truly at hand now go forth and be at peace and believe and trust in Me for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/24/05**

**2:45 PM**

My people, why do you seek the darkness in the world? Why do you seek the weaknesses of others in order to find your peace? Peace only comes from Me. Do not seek evil rather seek the light for I am Jesus. It is time to take heed to the state of your soul. It is time to take heed to your own areas of weakness.

Focus on living the Commandments for it is by your example that others will follow. Your soul will not find peace until it rests in Me. The world seeks to confuse you. The world seeks to tempt you with false comforts. Be a witness to those who are in search of light yet are blinded by the world. Be an instrument of hope to those who have wandered into the darkness. You must live what you were created to do. You must come to know and serve Me.

My people, offer your work in the world to Me for each task that you do can be a prayer to your Heavenly Father. Go forth and do acts of humility, surrender your will and submit to the will of your Master. Today I am calling all to spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament. Today I am asking My faithful to multiply their time in prayer for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator, for a world that will be shaken in every corner because it no longer takes heed to My laws, My Commandments.

My people, you will not find true peace in the ways of the world, your true peace is in My Most Sacred Heart. Your true peace is awaiting your presence in the tabernacles of the world for I am truly present Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. Your confusion will multiply for the dividing line is being drawn and justice will soon prevail for this is your time of great mercy that I have poured forth upon mankind. Now go forth and respond to your Master for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

# Words from Jesus

**7/25/05**

**9:40 PM**

My people, suffering is the greatest act of love you can give to your Heavenly Father. It is when you accept suffering with great joy and conquer it that you are being purified for greater things. Each stage of suffering is preparing you to do great works for your Heavenly Father. Suffering draws you closer to Me for I am Jesus.

My people, all are called yet few are chosen to use their hands and voice in the world. I speak to the Jew, to the Muslim; I speak to all who have yet to believe that I am the true Messiah. I speak to those who have come to know yet turn their backs against Me and place their will over mine. I speak to the leaders of this world that are dismissing My true presence, My laws and replace them with the laws of mankind.

I come as your merciful Savior. I come as a Master warning his children that time is closing in and the dividing line is being drawn and your time of living your ways instead of mine will be diminished. For each and everyone will be simplified. Live the Commandments for if you are not living them then you are not seeking eternal life with Me.

Now go forth for the earth will continue to show mankind the full depth of your sins and one after another the signs will multiply for the world will be awakened by the just hand of My Father. Now be at peace, take heed and do not fear the opportunity to repent for you are only given one life, one soul and it is truly at hand for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**7/26/05**

**6:20 PM**

My people, it is the time when you feel most alone that you are closest to Me. Yet it is I, Jesus, who is left alone in the tabernacles of the world. I am there awaiting your visit in the Most Blessed Sacrament yet so few take heed to the opportunity to come to know and serve Me.

My people, your world is on the road to awakening. I have pleaded with mankind to repent yet the world turns away, away from its Creator. Just as I created the world in seven days it can be purified in seven days for mankind will not continue to step ahead of Me. In the blink of an eye you may be standing before Me. In the blink of an eye you may be caught off guard.

Now is the hour to trust in Me, be open to My grace and love. Consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart. Consecrate your families to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. Call upon the intercession of St. Michael to help guard you from the snares of the true prince of darkness.

My people, your soul is so precious to Me for nothing in this world is worth losing your soul to the fires of hell. Listen, listen to My words for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. Repent, repent today for your hour of great warning is near. The hour when all mankind will see their soul as I see it for the world will know what is not pleasing to Me for I am

# Words from Jesus

Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**7/26/05**

**10:00 PM**

My people, even the creatures of the earth take heed to the signs yet My children do not. The devil seeks your soul, for he will use your greatest weakness and multiply it in order to reel you in his trap. My people, you are only given one life, one soul and if you seek to live your will instead of the will of your Heavenly Father you will only gain eternal consequences.

I come not as your just judge rather as your merciful Savior in search of My lost sheep. I know where you have strayed yet you do not hear My voice for you are much too distracted by a world covered in darkness. Come back and repent, live the Gospel message by living My Commandments. I warn you that you will be caught off guard when this earth begins to rock and tremble. I warn you that the just hand of My Father is about to strike because this world seeks to be its own master.

My people, again I say to you, you have no power unless it has been given to you from My Father in heaven for unless you can form the birds of the air and creatures of the sea you have no merit over Me. I call you into the light of My love. I call you because you are My precious ones created in My image and likeness with a mission to fulfill. Now go forth and take heed for your hour of darkness will prevail upon this earth, your time of warning is near for the world will come to know that I am the true Messiah. For I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**7/28/05**

**1:30 PM**

My people, where am I, where do you place Me in your day, in one hour. I am not the God of money; I am the God of mercy. I am not the God of murder, I am the God of justice and it is My Father's just hand that is about to strike upon a world that continues to kill My little ones. My people, Satan is on his final round before the heart of My Mother triumphs. He has unleashed many evil spirits to seek out the young and innocent, to seek out those who seek Me for I am Jesus. Again, I say to you, you are only given one life, one soul and as you come to your time of judgment it is a moment for you not to fear if you have strived to live your life in accordance to My will.

My people, My love for you is unending, unconditional, for the love of mankind cannot measure to the love of your Heavenly Father. This is your call to great holiness for the greatest number of saints will come forth during this time of purification. I warn you, My children, to be on guard and stay awake for your Master is coming, coming to weed out the evil and purify mankind to live his life more pleasing to Me. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and behold the hour that has come for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**7/28/05**

**3:20 PM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

Today I come to you with an urgency to repent. My Son continues to come with His words of love for He is gentle and full of compassion. He has poured out His mercy and love yet my children turn away. My children come back to my son, Jesus, and be open to God's will. Be open to His grace and love for you are moving into dark times and Satan is in search of all my children. Armor yourselves with the protection God has given you. Recite the Rosary daily for I will protect you under my heavenly mantle. Respond, respond today, dear children, for I am your Heavenly Mother and time is truly at hand and continue to be humble and loving servants for God.

**7/30/05**

**8:30 AM**

Jesus told Jennifer to release this message to the world.

# **Words from Jesus**

**AUGUST 2005**



# Words from Jesus

**8/1/05**

**7:30 PM**

My people, now is the hour to stand for the truth. Now is the hour to be My witnesses in the world. My people, I will reap what others have sown. I will come forth with great light and in the blink of an eye you will see the wounds you have added to My Most Sacred Heart. In the blink of an eye you will see what is not pleasing to Me. Again, I say to you, the dividing line is being drawn and you will see it clearly amongst your brothers and sisters for spouse will be against spouse for even in your families where the wheat grows the weeds grow too.

The sky will open up and streams of light will pour forth from the heavens. Mankind will awaken for I will send forth a chastisement that will awaken every valley and mountaintop. I have given this day, this hour, as an opportunity for My people to repent yet so few respond and many turn away. It is I, Jesus, who is the giver and taker of each and every human being on the face of this earth. The same hands that formed you are the same ones that you reject.

My people, when you reject Me, you reject your soul for without Me you have nothing. Come to Me and replenish your soul, fill your soul with what is truly missing, your Master, for I am Jesus. Take heed to this day, this hour, for in the blink of an eye great darkness will come forth. I come to warn you in love. I come to warn you that your days are numbered for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light.

Take heed to your Master for I take heed to you because My love is unending, unconditional. Now go forth and be at peace for, again I say to you, behold the hour that has come for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**8/2/05**

**2:15 PM (Message from Saint Faustina)**

Dear child, continue to assist Jesus in spreading the message of His Most Divine Mercy. So many do not see God's love, so many are lost and in search of hope in this dark world. You have been chosen by God just as I was chosen to bring to Jesus many souls. Go forward with peace in your heart knowing that your work is pleasing to God. I am here to assist you so pray often and I will bring to Jesus all that you ask if it is in accordance to His will for I am the patron Saint of Mercy.

**8/2/05**

**8:25 PM**

My people, My peace be with you for I am here waiting in the silence of the tabernacle. My children, in a short period of time all of My creation will hear My voice for there will no longer be distance between you and your Master for the dividing line is being drawn.

My people, the devil seeks your soul for I have warned you that he has unleashed a multitude of evil spirits to reel you into his trap. This is your hour to be on guard and to armor yourselves with

# Words from Jesus

prayer, prayer and fasting. Pray for those who are furthest away from Me and offer your sufferings for the salvation of their soul.

Take heed to My words for I warn you that there are many evil souls lingering to kill. There are many evil souls seeking to diminish My chosen sons and the presence of My Church. My places of refuge have been prepared all around this world for My faithful to come hither. My words will speak volumes to mankind when this earth begins to rock and tremble.

It is time to arise from your slumber for My words will soon expire. Behold this time that has come for it is time to purify My children from the filth that has consumed their hearts, that has consumed their souls. I do not come to cause fear for fear does not come from Me. I do not come as your just judge, I come as your merciful Savior for you do not realize the full depth of My love. Welcome Me into your heart and I promise you will find favor in My Kingdom. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/4/05**

**9:00 PM**

My people, do you hear My words? For My voice is calling you out of the darkness and into the light of My love. My people, it is not the volume of words that causes your suffering, it is the state of your soul that causes My wounds to bleed. My people, it is your lack of repentance for, again I say to you, why do you fear the truth?

Those who fear My words fear only themselves for I did not consume your soul with filth; I am your loving and merciful Savior that came and suffered a bitter passion in order for you to have eternal life. I seek your soul for I am Jesus. I seek your love for My love for you is unending, unconditional.

I call all of My faithful to reach out to your lost brothers and sisters. I call all My faithful to reach out to the poor and lonely. Share your blessings with those around you for it is better for you to seek the reward of heaven than reward on earth for your heavenly reward is eternal.

My people, take heed to My words for time is truly at hand and division is multiplying in the hearts of men. The middle line has diminished and a great purification has begun. I seek to diminish the darkness that has consumed the hearts of mankind. This world will be purified of its filth for the greater survival of humanity.

My people, you must defend life for abortion is the greatest sin. It is a war between mankind and his Creator for I am Jesus. You must live the Commandments for without obeying them you have nothing. Come live in the light, My light. Now go forth for I am Jesus the light of the world that will pour forth My light into the souls of mankind for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**8/4/05**

**9:40 PM**

My people, I come in mercy; My Father will come with justice for all mankind. I have oceans of love for you, yet so many give their love to the world. The world will not give you love in return, it will only consume your soul with emptiness that will deprive you of Me.

Now is the hour of mercy. Now is the hour to seek all that your Master desires of you. Your mission is to come to know and serve Me. Your mission is to be My witness in the world. Come to Me for I am Jesus. Come in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am there in silence. I desire your prayers for they comfort Me and it is when you pray that I feel the greatest love from you. Many surround you yet I am the most rejected one amongst you for I am imprisoned from your love.

My people, this day I come and ask for you to do prayers and fasting. Consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart and to the Immaculate Heart of My Most Blessed Mother. Armor yourselves with the protection of St. Michael and your guardian angel for they are here to assist you. Be open to My plan by submitting yourselves to My will. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and behold the hour that has come for a new day is on the horizon for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**8/9/05**

**10:15 PM**

My people, I come to call each one of you into the light of My love. Now is the hour to pray for conversion of those who have strayed away from their Master for I am Jesus. I come to tell you that you must be vigilant in prayer and armor yourselves with the protection that I have given you.

It is My desire for My children to wear their scapular and recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy daily. Recite the Chaplet as often as you can and pray for the salvation of souls. I am the God of mercy to all who are open to Me. For even the most hardened sinner is open to receiving My mercy, yet he must be open to repent, and be open to My love, My plan, for it is I, Jesus, who am far bigger than your failings.

Return to Me, return to the Sacraments and do not be consumed by the snares of the devil. He will find your greatest weakness and multiply it in order to reel you into his trap. Trust in Me! Trust in Me! To My faithful, thank Me for your sufferings for you have been chosen to assist Me in saving souls. Again I say to you, the battle is on for you are in the final round and it is a battle for your soul.

All are welcome yet few accept My invitation of eternal joy. It is I, Jesus, who comes as your merciful Savior and your just Father is soon to awaken a world covered in darkness. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**8/10/05**

**7:05 AM**

My chosen sons, prepare for division. I come to warn you that it will not only be amongst your brothers, it will be amongst your sheep. This is the hour to guide them into the light of My love. This is the hour to be an example to those who come in your path. Allow your words to be My words.

Take heed to this time, this hour that has been given to you for My words will soon expire. My sons, there must be consistency from the pulpit. Speak to My people as though you are speaking to them the only words of love they will hear. Do not refrain from speaking the truth, rather become truth by bringing My people to the tabernacle of My love.

Now go forth and take heed to My words today for I am Jesus and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**8/12/05**

**9:59 PM (Message from God the Father)**

My people, I have given you this time, this hour, as a time of preparation. I have sent forth waves of warning, of love, yet these waves are no longer calm. I have sent My Son to warn My children, yet they turn away for your time of justice is upon you. You ignore My endless pleas to turn away from the world.

My people, you do not realize that it is not your Father who is turning against you, it is mankind against mankind. The storm is on the horizon for it is no longer in the distance. You are being brought to the front of the battle and your soul needs to be tended to.

My Son pours out his endless mercy and so many turn away. You have so greatly pierced Us, your Triune God, by your selfish desires. Mankind desires his laws instead of Mine and, My people, My Commandments are the gateway to eternal life. I come today not to warn you rather to reiterate that your time of illumination is near.

In the blink of an eye you will see all that is not pleasing to Me. You are being brought to the front of the line for all will be brought out of the darkness and into the light. You are given one life, one soul. This is the hour to take heed for time is truly at hand for all of humanity.

I will restore My children back to the way I intended them to be. Those who turn away will face their final damnation for My Kingdom has no room for selfish, sinful souls. Take heed today for it is a time of mercy for justice will soon prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**8/13/05**

**10:15 PM**

My people, you cannot accept the ways of the world and be My disciple. You must become truth in order to be My witness in the world. Open your eyes, open your heart to Me for I am Jesus. My people, you are in the midst of division and it will multiply in the blink of an eye.

The devil seeks you like a prowling lion in search of his prey and he does not prowl alone. He has unleashed a multitude of evil spirits in order to claim his final victims and it is My faithful whom he seeks.

Focus on Me, focus on the Cross, for the world does not grant you eternal salvation. Come to Me for you cannot fathom the full depth of My love. You do not see within each other the masterpiece in which I have created for the world has guided you to seek the darkness in others instead of magnifying the light.

Take heed! Take heed today for I warn you that this earth will begin to show mankind signs that will catch you off guard. The filth and destruction that you will see will only mirror what I see inside your soul for I warned you that the earth will respond according to the depth of your sins and your sins are many. You will hear the sounds that will echo a woman harboring the pains of labor for evil is prevailing in the hearts of men.

My people, you will be purified for every corner of the earth will be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. Respond today for this day I have given you. My words will speak volumes to every man, woman and child for you shall see your soul as your Master sees it for I am Jesus. Now go forth and be at peace for it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**8/20/05**

**11:05AM**

My people, My words are given in love and not to cause fear for one should not fear truth. If you live in the lies of the world then you have diminished your mission in which I have given you. My people, you must become truth in order to be a shining example to those around you for I will come and rectify in the blink of an eye My sinful children. I will reiterate My words of love through the awakening of your soul. Your eyes will see all that is not pleasing to Me.

You will see how you are to live your life in communion with My Commandments, My laws. You are in the midst of My mercy being poured out upon all of humanity and yet only a small remnant take heed. Your time of awakening is near for I will gather all My sheep even those who have strayed so far in the distance and the final line will be drawn for it will be the last call of mercy for justice will soon prevail.

The filth that has consumed so many will be brought to light. This is your call to holiness; this is

## Words from Jesus

your call to be My disciple. I have oceans of love for you that awaits your response. Come to Me for it is there you will find your peace. Offer all your sufferings to your Heavenly Father and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. I am calling you out of the darkness and into the light of My love. Find peace in My words for your true home is in heaven. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/20/05**  
**10:15PM**

My people, My words are simple for they are truth for I am Jesus, the way, the truth, and the life. The world seeks to destroy My creation yet I will purify the world. The world seeks to be its own judge yet I am the just judge. The world seeks to idol money as its God yet I am the God of mercy who is pouring out upon all of humanity this hour of My grace and love to draw you into the light of My love. Those of you who seek to disobey My Commandments will be like the foolish virgins who were caught off guard for again, I say to you, in the blink of an eye the world will be brought to its knees. In the blink of an eye you may be standing before Me for I am Jesus.

Do not seek your place in the world by following the ways of the world rather seek you mission in the world by taking heed to your Master. This is the hour when I am calling all to more time in prayer. Pray with consistency of heart in order to assist Me in saving souls. Pray especially at this hour for those who are furthest away from Me. Pray for those who seek to walk the middle line.

Now is the hour to do prayers of novena. Now is the hour to cleanse your soul often so you remain in a state of grace. I find favor with those who strive to be obedient to My will for it is My faithful ones with whom I am well pleased. Armor yourselves with the protection I have given you. Recite the St. Michael prayer often and say the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy in reparation for poor sinners. Respond, respond today for time is truly at hand for a new day is on the horizon for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**8/24/05**  
**3:25PM**

My people, if you seek the kingdom of heaven then you must seek Me first for I am Jesus. You cannot seek pay without work just as you cannot seek the reward of My Kingdom without fulfilling the mission I have sent you to do. One will not find favor with your Heavenly Father if you are diminishing My Commandments. Do not seek the world to find your place in it rather allow your Master to show you your mission in the world.

All are called yet few are chosen. Allow Me to shepherd you in My love for My love for you is unending, unconditional. Time is truly at hand for in a short period of time all of humanity will see the full depth of My mercy. My people, do not allow mankind to dictate your mission for the world, rather allow your Master to dictate your mission for mankind for I am Jesus.

The new day is on the horizon for all are called to an unprecedented time of prayer. I am calling

## Words from Jesus

all My faithful to their knees to be more vigilant in acts of penance and fasting. Do not waste this time for in the blink of an eye this world will be purified. Do not fear My words for then you are fearing the mercy of God. My love for you is truly being poured out at this time. You must be on guard and armor yourselves with the protection I have given you.

Consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart and to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. Now go forth for all will be silenced when the fullness of My mercy pours forth in the midst of great chaos for this time is upon you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/26/05**

**9:15PM**

My people, I am here pouring out My love and mercy. I am here waiting for you in all the tabernacles of the world. If you could see what awaits you not so far in the distance you would be thanking Me for this time of mercy and repentance. You would be taking heed to your Master and not your fellow man. Love your neighbor by being a witness. Take heed to what you have been given and not on what you do not have.

My people, if you are seeking to fill yourself up with what is missing, you will not find it in the world for I am Jesus. I am what your soul is truly missing. The battle is on for your soul for Satan will seek the smallest things and multiply it to the peak of great confusion. My people, when your soul is deprived of peace I am not present, it is not of Me. Just as your body cannot survive without a single beat of your heart, your soul will not find peace if it is deprived of Me.

Seek your Master, seek to do My will for I am consistency and simplicity for I am the way, the truth, and the life. Without Me you have nothing. You cannot deny the fruits of the hands by which you were created. The new day is on the horizon for I came as prophet and king to awaken a world covered in sin. It was by My blood that the new covenant was poured out upon mankind and now the full depth of My mercy will pour forth with great light to awaken the souls of My sinful children. Repent, repent today for time is truly at hand. This is a time of My grace and love so take heed for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/29/05**

**8:45 PM**

My people, there is not one amongst you that has a cross you cannot bear if you trust in Me. My people, I am far bigger than all your failings. There is not one amongst you who is not granted My mercy if you only turn away from the world and repent. I am waiting for you in silence. My mercy is given to all who desire it and who walk in My light, My love.

I am well pleased with the one who recognizes his weakness and repents striving each day to walk in holiness. Suffering is a great act of purification not only for the one who suffers, but for the number of souls that are being saved. I am close to those who suffer greatly and yet offer this suffering out of great love for their Heavenly Father.



# Words from Jesus

This is the hour of grace and love and this time is truly at hand for My oceans of mercy will soon be oceans of justice upon all those who seek to manifest evil, upon all those who seek to deny My Commandments, My love, My mercy. Respond today, dear children, for the battle for your soul is on.

My faithful will see clearly those who walk in the light and those who choose darkness. As this time of darkness comes forth and the final line is being drawn it will be a time of great martyrdom. For all who die for the sake of their Master will be saved for I am Jesus.

Compassion will be restored in the hearts of men when I purify this world back to the way I intended it to be. My people, do not deny the love of your creator for you are only denying yourself. Take heed today and be at peace with My words of love for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/30/05**  
**5:20PM**

My people, My precious children, where are your prayers. I am waiting in the silence of the tabernacle. I am asking that you come and spend just one hour with Me for time is truly at hand. You see this time of wind and rain and yet this is just the beginning sign of the earth awakening My people. I have warned you that you have entered times that are not foreseen by man. I warn you that it is a battle of good verses evil, light against darkness.

Open your eyes, open your heart to My words for they are given to assist you to come closer to Me. They are given because so many have turned toward the darkness and I am here to shepherd you back to the light of My love. If you fear My words then you fear truth and fear does not come from Me. My places of refuge have been prepared all around this world for My faithful to come hither. Live the message, come forth and live the Gospel message by living My Commandments.

I will come forth with great light and one by one open your eyes to all that is not pleasing to Me. For it will be a last call of mercy before My Father's just hand comes down and purifies this world back to the way I intended it to be. To My faithful ones, be a witness to those around you and do not shy away from speaking the truth for the truth shall set you free. Prepare for the battle that will multiply for Satan is on his final round of seeking as many souls as he can and he seeks you. He seeks those who seek Me.

The battle amongst your family and friends will become more evident for the division in homes will multiply. Spouse against spouse, brother against brother, mother against daughter. Take comfort in My words for if you live amongst those who mock and persecute you for My sake you are counted amongst My favored ones. When the world speaks against you take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart for the world was against Me first.

Each time one of My little ones is aborted the world is against Me. Each time that My people place the powers of money and seek to find their riches in the world over Me, My



# Words from Jesus

Commandments are broken. My pews are empty, My churches are empty and the focus of many of My chosen sons has been placed on money and not on the Sacraments. I am calling all of My chosen sons to bring My people to the Sacraments by speaking the truth. By being a compassionate disciple and reaching out to the poor and the lowly, the sick and those who are afflicted with great suffering.

This is a time of grace and love. This is a time to truly live the mission you have been called to do. I am Jesus your Master who has come with these words of love as a last call to repent; as a last call to more prayer. Take heed! Take heed today for My words are soon to expire. My Church is under great attack for Satan seeks to diminish My chosen sons, and the presence of My Church throughout the world and he has many evil souls seeking out to do his work.

Be on guard and stay awake for you are moving into darker times that all will be tested in their love and devotion to Me. You must have eyes of faith in order to persevere through the times in which you are in and the times that are about to come for the new day is on the horizon. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**8/31/05**

**8:25 PM**

My people, you are seeing in the blink of an eye how you are being simplified. You are seeing in the blink of an eye how everything you need truly comes from Me for I am Jesus. My people, your resources will be spread thin for I have warned you not to step ahead of Me.

I hear the cries of My children and yet these cries will multiply all around this world. You have entered times of chaos and confusion how the living envy the dead. Thank Me for each day that you are given for each day is an opportunity to come closer to Me.

My people, you must truly have eyes of faith in order to get through these times. You are being tried and tested in the fire and are being purified of what is not pleasing to Me. Listen! Listen to My words for not one will be spared of the awakening you are about to endure. Reach out to those who need assistance and multiply your time in prayer.

Pray today as you have never prayed before. Pray for those who do not know Me. Pray for those who have rejected My love and have turned to the world to bring them comfort. This is a time of mercy and love for this earth is no longer calm.

Rings of fire will culminate My people sending forth the darkness of ash. All have a great responsibility to pray, pray for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Take heed! Take heed to My words for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**September 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**9/1/05**

**8:15 PM**

My people, I will come like a thief in the night. Be on guard and stay awake; be attentive to the state of your soul. I come to speak My words of love yet so many do not hear them, so many turn away in fear, fear of the truth. My people, you are seeing the rise and fall, the rise of many storms and the fall of so many of My sinful children, so many that have turned to the world to seek refuge instead of in My Most Sacred Heart.

You are entering dark times for great numbers will be called to stand before Me. The chaos will multiply for so many are searching for light in a time of darkness. Mountains that have been sleeping will soon awaken for I will strike the seas and what is will no longer be. I warn you that you are not your own.

I warn you that you must turn away from the world and respond to your Creator for mankind seeks to rely on mankind. Do you not see the signs for they are multiplying around you. Not one will be spared of these times in which you are in and are about to endure. Respond today, dear children, for this is your final call to choose light over darkness.

Your ways are not My ways. Your means of communication should be down on your knees taking heed to your Master for I am the Alpha, the Omega, the First, the Last, the Beginning and the End. My mercy and justice will prevail for your time of grace and love will soon come to a halt for this world will awaken to great light.

You will be simplified through great devastation and in the midst of this devastation you will see all that is not pleasing to Me. In the midst of great chaos you will be given an opportunity to turn away from the world and remain in the light of My love. All that mankind needs truly comes from Me for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**9/3/05**

**8:55 PM**

My People, it is time to arise from your sinful slumber. It is time to awaken to the words of your Master for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. I come to call all who have wandered into the darkness back to the light of My love. I have oceans of love for you if you would only turn away from the world and live your lives more pleasing to Me. This time that you are in is only the beginning of great devastation.

Pray! Pray dear children for I desire your prayers. I desire for you to live the Gospel message and live the Commandments. I desire for you to multiply your time in prayer and not in leisure. This is a time of grace and love. My wounds are

## Words from Jesus

bleeding profusely because so many seek the pleasures of the world and do not accept their cross with great joy. So many seek the pleasures of the world to comfort them and yet you are only depriving yourself of eternal joy.

The evil that is being manifested all around this world is at historic proportions.

The dividing line amongst you is growing and multiplying leading up to the final judgment. Seek those who seek Me for without Me you have nothing. This world will soon pay the debt for the number of My little ones killed through abortion, for the earth has only begun responding to the depth of your sins. I hear the cries of My children and these cries will echo and multiply all around this world for this earth will open up and all that is not of Me will be washed away.

Even those who walk in My light will be called home for as I have told you the living will envy the dead believing they had the better part. You are only seeing a small glimpse of what is to come. I have pleaded with My children and justice will soon prevail for this will be the last call of mercy. There is no sin that you commit that is not worthy of forgiveness for all are granted My mercy if they turn back and repent. My words you shall not fear for fear does not come from Me.

My words are truth for I am Jesus the way, the truth, and the life. I am warning you in love for My love is unending, unconditional. You pierce Me by your offenses and your lack of obedience to My laws. You are in times that are not foreseen by mankind as the work of your Master, the justice of your Creator. Take heed! Take heed today for this is a time of mercy and love. This is a time of light against darkness for just as the land is separated from the sea, those who are walking the middle line will no longer be for the final battle has been waged and the evil that is lingering around you is greater then ever.

My people, reach out to those who are suffering, reach out to those who are poor and in search of hope in this dark world. You must be My disciples and when you are in a state of grace those who are in the darkness will see Me in you for I am the light reflecting from you . Be at peace with My words for all that I have warned you of will soon come to light. Prepare today for time is truly at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/7/05**

**10:20 PM**

My people, do not allow your work to take you away from Me, rather offer Me your work. Do not allow your prayers to be far in the distance rather offer Me

# Words from Jesus

your prayers. The battle is growing stronger yet do not lose hope for you will persevere if you have eyes of faith.

You will find favor in heaven through your witnessing and example by bringing to Me souls that have strayed away. The storms are on the horizon for what awaits My children will bring forth a great purification for what has come forth is only a small foreshadowing of the awakening you are about to endure.

Unite yourselves in prayer for this is a time of grace and love and this time is about to cease. Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and offer this prayer for the salvation of souls. Respond! Respond to My message, the Gospel message, for what has been written will soon come to light for I am Jesus the light of the world and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

**9/9/05**

**8:10 PM**

My people, why are you still sleeping? Why do you seek to so greatly offend your Master? I have come to wake you from your sinful slumber. I have come with My words because My voice is no longer being heard in the heart of mankind.

When you see man engaging with man and woman with woman know that the justice of your Master is on the horizon. When you see My little ones being rejected because of the selfishness of mankind know that the justice of your Master is on the horizon. When you seek to diminish My presence and seek to worship money and power know that the justice of your Master is on the horizon.

When you see storm after storm and the earth responding to the depth of your sin know that it is the hour of mercy and justice is on the horizon. You are in the battle of good against evil, light against darkness. You have moved into times not foreseen by mankind. I have warned mankind with My words and I will come and warn My people with great light that will penetrate the depth of their soul.

The sinful will remain with the sinful and My faithful will be gathered with My faithful. It is a time of prayer. It is a time of devotional prayer for it is only through prayer that conversion will take place. You will see the coming of the one who claims he is Me and many will be trapped in his evil ways by his false promises.

Your leaders seek to bring peace with war yet you cannot conquer evil with evil.

My people, this world will not rest from war and the true battle of darkness until all of humanity is converted to My mercy. Come to Me and spend time in front of

## Words from Jesus

My Most Blessed Sacrament. My heart triumphs when I see My children reaching out to the poor and lonely. My heart triumphs when My faithful come and spend one hour with Me.

Teach your children the Rosary, teach your children the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy for I desire the prayers of My little ones. Gather together and pray together as a family united in My love. Gather together and pray with those who are faithful to Me. Recite these prayers as often as you can for the conversion of sinners. Be a witness to those who have turned to the world for comfort.

Do not judge those that have hurt you rather show them the mercy of your Master. To My faithful ones prepare to defend the truth for I am Jesus, the way, the truth and the life. Take heed! Take heed to My words for time is truly at hand for I am Jesus the light of the world that will soon pour forth My light into a world covered in darkness for what has been written will soon come to light for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/11/05**

**9:55 PM**

My people, the new day is on the horizon. The new day will come when there are no more tears, no more sadness for all will rejoice when the trumpets sound proclaiming My coming. Prepare! For this time in which you are in will be a test of your true devotion to Me. For a great number will be martyred for the faith, for their love and devotion to Me.

Pray! Pray, My children, for it is only through prayer that conversion will take place. All have a great responsibility to pray for their family and friends. All have a great responsibility to pray for those who are furthest away from Me. Now is the hour to pray for My Church and the protection of My chosen sons for many evil souls seek to attack My chosen sons.

Take heed to your mission. Respond to your Master by responding to the mission you were created to do. Be at peace with My words for if you are responding to Me with an open heart you will be rewarded in the Kingdom for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/18/05**

**4:35 PM**

My people, the time has come, the hour has prevailed upon My people. It is not a time of cleansing for some, it is a time of cleansing for all. Not one corner of

## Words from Jesus

this earth will be spared of the awakening that is rising up to you, My people. As mountains awaken and seas rise know that your Master is near. As disease plagues areas where a great number culminate, know that your Master is near.

Turn to My love and mercy. Turn toward the light of My love. In the mist of chaos a great loss of life will come forth. In the blink of an eye you will be simplified and yet the love your Master has for you is never simplified, it is unending, unconditional, for I am Jesus. Do not seek the means of the world to prepare for these coming times, seek the Sacraments, come to Me, cleanse your soul and remain in a state of grace.

Multiply your time in prayer and gather together often for it is truly a time of great prayer, vigilant prayer. I desire for My faithful to form Chaplet groups and to multiply these groups all around the world. Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy often for those who are furthest away from Me for I am Jesus.

Recite the Rosary daily and armor yourselves with all the protection I have given you. Wear your scapular and ensure that your children are wearing them in order to keep them guarded against the evil that is lingering around them. To My faithful ones, the more you are given the more that is expected of you. Reach out to those who come in your path not in judgment rather in love. Show them the mercy of their Master. Take heed! Take heed today for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/19/05**

**10:00 AM**

My chosen sons, you have been given a great responsibility to guide your flock. You have been given a responsibility to speak the truth and to warn My children that if they do not amend their lives and turn back they will suffer grave consequences. My sons, take heed to My words, take heed to your flocks for to deny My words being spoken through My chosen instruments all around this world is to deny the saints that are coming at this time.

My churches are empty and images of My Most Sacred Heart, images of My Most Blessed Mother are being removed and the focus has moved toward money and those who have it. It is time to diminish the collection of money and move to the collection of souls.

I will grant My Church the means to move forward if My chosen sons would emphasize the Sacraments and not the ways of the world. Time is closing in, the hour has come and many of you are not prepared for the number that will begin to pour through the doors in search of light.

# Words from Jesus

Begin at the pulpit for many of your flock need to be disciplined in love. You are the shepherd to My flock, yet so many of you are allowing My people to shepherd you. Listen and take heed to your Master for time is truly at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/21/05**

**10:15 AM**

My people, it will not be the fruits of the earth that mankind will seek, it will be My Most Precious Body and Blood. The doors of justice have opened up for the hour of mercy is about to expire. There is no room for distractions for it is the hour to stay focused on the cross and take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart.

My hand is upon you, My people. Those of you who seek to diminish My presence through these signs will be the foolish ones caught off guard. Multiply your prayers for not one will be spared of this time of awakening. One by one I will come and awaken each one of My children. Some will take heed, yet many will spurn the warnings of their Master.

Families will be divided for I came to divide light against darkness for evil will not prevail, it will disintegrate like ashes in a fire. I have warned you that you will be simplified and yet it is through this simplification that you will see everything you need comes from Me.

Your Master is coming for the final battle has been waged. The veil of darkness that covers your soul will be lifted when My light pours forth into the souls of mankind. It is those that will turn away from My mercy that I suffered the most in My agony in the garden.

Those who seek to be their own master will suffer grave consequences. Take heed to My words for more storms are on the horizon and days of darkness are soon to prevail. Pray that mountains do not awaken in the midst of winter for you do not realize the suffering you are about to endure.

Now go forth cleanse your soul and remain in a state of grace for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

**9/21/05**

**7:55 PM**

My people, I will reshape mankind and hearts will be restored back to the way I intended them to be. In the blink of an eye you will be simplified. I have warned



## Words from Jesus

My children not to step ahead of your Master for I am Jesus. Do not search for the comforts of the world for the comforts of the world are dissipating.

My people, arise from your slumber for you have moved into times that mankind cannot explain. Your resources are spreading thin for as one storm finishes another will rise up. As one trial is over many more are to follow. You will see a shortage in work, in money, in food and water. You will be simplified to a great extreme for this world needs to be cleansed of its filth for the greater survival of humanity.

Pray this day, this hour, for I warn you in love and I warn you with My mercy that you must turn away from sin and be obedient to My Commandments. This is the hour to take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. Turn back to My light and love. Reach out to your neighbors. Many of My chosen messengers are suffering greatly all around this world.

I have sent them to help prepare you for I always warn My children in love and yet the doors of justice have opened up and mercy is soon to expire. My people, take heed! Take heed today for days of darkness are soon to come forth. The days of trials and sufferings are on the horizon. Repent! Repent, dear children, for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/23/05**

**6:55 PM**

My people, do not fear the justice of the world if you have taken heed to My mercy. Behold the hour has come for the storms have moved in and your awakening has begun for the winds of change are upon you. My people, I desire for you to place the world aside and trust in My endless mercy. Consecrate your families to My Most Sacred Heart especially those who are furthest away from Me.

Trust that I hear your prayers and know what consumes your heart. I see beyond the filth on your soul and see the masterpiece in which I have created. I am most pleased when My children repent and turn back to My love and mercy. All of heaven rejoices when one soul repents and is converted to My love.

Pray, pray dear children for upheavals are upon you. Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy and pray the Rosary daily. Come to Me and receive My Most Precious Body and Blood for the tabernacle of My love awaits you. Spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am there waiting in silence. I am Jesus your Master who has come with My words of love to open your eyes and hearts to do My will.

Be on guard and stay awake for there is no room for distractions. Satan is on the prowl in search of your soul. I warn you not to give Satan what is not his. I come

# Words from Jesus

to claim what I have created. I come to claim you, My people. Take heed to your free will for it is given out of love. Return your love to Me for I desire for you to be with Me in paradise. Now go forth, repent, and sin no more for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/24/05**

**9:10 AM**

My people, I have warned you, I have warned America that war is not the answer to bringing peace and justice. Your willingness to continue to step ahead of Me is why you have seen storm after storm and your trials will multiply. Until you become a nation converted to My mercy you will continue to see widespread devastation.

When you have become the leader of killing My little ones know that justice is on the horizon. You cannot fight evil with evil and you will not prevail the justice of your Master. I have blessed you with many fruits yet you diminish My presence in your country. I am the Alpha, the Omega, the first, the last, the beginning and the end. The one to create you and the one to judge you for not one will step ahead of Me for I am Jesus.

Repent, repent My children or you will be an impoverished nation. You will be simplified to the means of falling victim of the antichrist. Respond to the mercy of your Master for days of darkness are on the horizon. My words of warning are soon to expire for the doors of justice have opened up. Take heed and multiply your time in prayer for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/29/05**

**9:55 PM**

My people, My words have been spoken. My love has been pouring out to you and now the full depth of My mercy will be shown to all mankind. Every valley and mountaintop will see My love, will witness My mercy and yet will still reject Me.

I am Jesus your Master; I am the gateway into paradise for without Me you have nothing. I am the first to create you and the last to judge you. Without Me your soul cannot be replenished. Come to Me for your cross may be heavy, yet again I say to you, I will never abandon you and I am here to assist you always.

This is the hour to place your full trust in Me. This is not the hour to look back at your failings rather to repent and stay focused on the cross for your distractions may bring you eternal consequences. This is a world that is diminishing from the

## Words from Jesus

inside out. The soul is first diminished and then the body for, as I have told you, the earth is responding according to the depth of your sins. Even the creatures of this earth take heed to the signs and protect their own.

My people, you must protect your soul and take heed to the Sacraments for this is your hour of mercy. Now go forth and be at peace for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**9/30/05**

**12:00 PM**

My chosen sons, My peace be with you. I come today as your Master and Sheppard for you have a great responsibility to bring to Me souls. If you are not bringing My people to the altar of My mercy, then you will be brought to the altar of My justice.

Woe to those of you who are not guiding your flock according to the true teachings of My Church. Woe to you who focus on the moneychangers and not on the Sacraments for justice is upon you. My sons, you are to imitate your Creator, you are to shepherd in love and compassion.

The time is coming when many will come running and you must be prepared to guide them. Woe to you Bishops who have turned away from your brothers and are not seeking to guide them in the right way. To turn away from Rome and her teachings is to turn away from your Master.

Take heed to the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for he speaks in discipline and love and seeks to shepherd those who have strayed back to My light and love. Come to Me and open your heart in prayer. I speak to all who are open to hearing My voice and I come when your heart is silent.

Show My people the mercy of your Master. I have called you for you have been chosen. Take heed to the gifts you have been given. Do not fear reaching out and using your voice and hands for Me. Welcome persecution for, again I say to you, prepare for crucifixion.

Today I desire for you to teach My people the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. Witness My love from the pulpit and shepherd your flock in accordance to My Church for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

# **Words from Jesus**

**October 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**10/1/05**

**2:30 PM**

My people, I came as prophet and King and I come out of love for you. I am not a King guarded in a castle, I am right in front of you in My Most Blessed Sacrament. I do not come as a knight in armor rather I come as your resurrected Savior who endured crucifixion for your sins. My love is not guarded it is unending, unconditional.

I will come in radiant splendor and claim My faithful children. Do not focus on your failings rather take heed to your weaknesses, repent and sin no more. You are a world that has accepted evil. You are a world that has become lukewarm to the truth and My words are truth. When the world seeks to abandon you there I am in your midst.

The division is multiplying and you will feel that you stand alone and in front of the crowd. Take comfort in My love for you may be alone in the world and find your friends are few, yet you will be counted amongst the saints in heaven for remaining obedient to your Master. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/9/05**

**10:05 AM**

My people, do not be confident in your own salvation, rather be confident in the love and mercy of your Master. My words have been spoken for what has been written will soon come to light. You are a people in need of great repentance for all are called to the mercy of your Creator. I come to you in word and love to reach out and awaken your sleeping souls. When you turn away from the Sacraments you turn away from Me. When you deny My true presence in the tabernacle you reject love in its fullness.

This world is soon to be covered in great darkness for, again I say to you, you are not the dictator of your own destination. Abortion is the greatest sin, it is a false ending to an eternal consequence. I am in each and every one of you and when you destroy life from within its mother's womb you destroy Me. Not only am I dwelling in the mother, I dwell within the child.

## Words from Jesus

My people, repent, repent and live My Commandments, live the Gospel message. My people, My love is infinite, unending, unconditional, for My love is more profound than the fragrance of a rose. It is given to you because I created you and you are Mine. Live the mission you have been called to do. You must respond for you have been chosen to be My disciples in the world. All are called yet few are chosen.

My people, great change is in your midst for it is not off in the distance. Be on guard and stay awake for you are being hunted by the true prince of darkness. Keep your focus on Me and I will protect you under My heavenly graces. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/14/05**

**11:10 AM**

My people, now is the hour to be prayerful children. It is My desire for My children to wear the brown scapular for protection for there is much evil lingering around you. It is in the midst of great confusion that the true prince of darkness is most present.

As this year of the Eucharist has come to an end, the dividing line is being drawn as My faithful continue to be persecuted for My sake. When the world seeks to diminish My Commandments and guide your soul away from Me know that there is eternal consequence. This is truly the hour of mercy for I will come and in the blink of an eye all of humanity will see the fullness of My love, fullness of My mercy. All are called yet few are chosen and many of My messengers all around this world are in the final stages of spreading My words of warning. All are called to pray yet so few choose to turn to Me and trust in My love for I am Jesus.

There is only a small remnant of My faithful ones and it is My faithful ones who I am asking to pray and recite many Chaplets of My Most Divine Mercy for the conversion of sinners.

My people, it was a sign to all mankind when I called My son, the Holy Father, home to heaven on the eve of Divine Mercy Sunday. It was a sign of how this world will not find peace until all of humanity is converted to My mercy. Take heed for this earth will rock and tremble in areas not foreseen by mankind for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/15/05**

**12:20 AM**

My people, if you could only see the state of the world through the eyes of your Master. If you could see the depth of your sins and begin to take heed to them,

## Words from Jesus

My wounds would not bleed profusely. The hour has come for you have been given special graces through this year of the Eucharist, yet few have taken heed.

My people, I have oceans of mercy for you and soon mankind will see the fullness of My mercy when I shine My light into the souls of mankind for I am Jesus the light of the world. So few know My mercy even My chosen sons do not fully guide My children to know My mercy.

My confessionals are empty, My pews are empty and My image is being removed from My churches and is being replaced with confusion at the pulpit. My Tabernacle is being hidden behind pillars and the presence of a true shepherd is lacking in many of My chosen sons. Bring your Master back into the light of My sanctuary. Draw My people back to the pews by speaking the truth. Guide them into the confessional by keeping the doors of My church open.

My people, take heed to this hour for it is not a time of distraction, rather a time of prayer and true focus on Me. Seek to return your soul to the one who created you for I am Jesus. Nation upon nation will feel the wrath of My Father for the doors of justice have opened up and the hour of mercy is soon to expire. A great number will soon be called to stand before Me for great change is on the horizon for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Now go forth for I am Jesus for all will be done according to My will.

**10/16/05**

**1:45 PM**

My people, as this year of the Eucharist has come to an end, I continue to invite you to come and receive My Most Precious Body and Blood. It was by My Passion, Death and Resurrection that My love and mercy was poured out upon mankind and in the blink of an eye all will see the fullness of My mercy. My arms are stretched out calling all My children to repent and come to know the love of their Master.

Those who turn away from My mercy will only pass through the doors of My justice. I warn you to be on guard for Satan has unleashed many evil spirits to trap your soul as this dividing line is being drawn. You will be stripped of your freedoms for these times of calmness are soon to expire for the pages in history have begun to turn for what is written in the Gospel message will soon come to light.

My people, take heed to the Sacraments and frequent them for great change is about to come forth for My Church. I will come and weed out all that is not of Me for I am Jesus. Darkness will be no more for My light will bring forth the truth for I am Jesus, the Way, the Truth and the Life and My mercy and justice will prevail.



# Words from Jesus

**10/21/05**

**11:35 PM**

My people, My words are not words of illusion, they are words of love. Be open to My love, be open to My mercy for I am Jesus. Speak the truth and the truth shall set you free. Be humble and loving children and be attentive to the signs around you.

My words are given out of complete love not anger for My love is complete, My love is full for nothing in this world can surpass the love of your Master for I am Jesus. This is truly your hour of mercy. This is truly a time when you must reach out by your witnessing and example to those who have turned away from Me.

Your prayers are your shelter from the storms around you. They will give you much protection. I pour My graces out upon all who seek Me. Pray for your lost brothers and sisters for you have a great responsibility to pray and offer up Chaplets of My Most Divine Mercy for those who have wandered into the darkness.

I warn you not to take refuge in the ways of the world rather take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart. All will come to know the fullness of My mercy for streams of light will pour forth from the heavens, and in the blink of an eye all will come to a halt and the state of your soul will be revealed to awaken you to the mercy and love of your Creator.

In the midst of great chaos you will witness the fullness of My infinite love for you. Repent! Repent today, dear children, for mountains that have been sleeping will soon awaken, even those below the sea. From the west will pour forth great ash and from the east a great wall of water.

Pray, pray dear children that this does not come forth in the midst of winter. Your diseases will multiply for, as I have told you, the earth is responding to the depth of mans sins. Storm after storm will continue to come forth. Be at peace for you shall not fear if you have taken heed to the state of your soul.

The great fountain of My mercy is pouring forth, more at this time than ever before, for time is truly at hand. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**10/23/05**

**5:30 PM**

My people, do not become lukewarm to My love and mercy. You have become a world that is passive to evil, passive to sin. Do not justify the work of Satan by diminishing your willingness to defend the truth. It is time for the truth to be spoken, for one cannot hide behind a bushel.

My people, you must live the Gospel message, live the Commandments. If you seek to live My Commandments then you must live the first Commandment above all things. My love for you is whole, it is complete it is flawless. Come live in My light for the winds of change are upon you.

This is not a time of fear, it is a time to triumph for it is through this change that this world is being purified of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. My words are not words to fear, they are words of love. Again I say to you, in times of storms and devastation, in times of calmness and in times of darkness, everything you need comes from Me for I am the way, the truth, and the life for I am Jesus.

Be prepared each day for you do not know the day or hour when your Master will come for you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for all will be done according to My will.

**10/23/05**

**5:45 PM**

My chosen sons, I am Jesus, I am mercy itself. I have been preparing for the time that this world has moved into, this time of purification. My sons, move away from the money changers and into the hearts of those who have turned away. Take time to truly listen to those who seek your love and guidance.

Each time one of your sheep come to you and seek your assistance you are looking into the eyes of your Master. My chosen sons, the time is coming when many of My Church doors will close for the financial means of My people will be spread too thin.

These times of winter will bring forth great difficulty for many of My children. The great divide in My Church is soon to come forth for the world will soon know who are My true chosen sons. Guide My people to the altar of My love. Have confidence in your prayers for you are favored amongst all My people.

# Words from Jesus

Speak the truth and begin at the pulpit for the truth must begin with you. Call upon the Holy Spirit to assist you for I will guide your thoughts, I will guide your words. Now go forth for I am Jesus and prepare for the days are coming forth and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/29/05**

**11:00 AM**

My people, listen, listen to the voice of your Master calling you out of the darkness and into the light of My love. So many of My children make a mockery of My Commandments and diminish My presence in your ways of living. I hear the cries of My little ones who are being aborted because of selfishness and the diminishing of My fifth Commandment.

Thank Me for this time that you have been given, this time of grace, this time of My love and mercy for I am Jesus. Recite the St. Michael prayer often to guard yourselves and your children against the snares of the true prince of darkness. My words, My children, are soon to expire. This is a time when I am calling all My faithful to focus on Me and a time of prayer that will strengthen you for the trials and sufferings you are about to endure.

My people, I am mercy, I am justice, I am love for I am Jesus. Do not fear the truth; rather witness the truth to those around you.

To My faithful, pray for those who will be soon caught in the path of great fire. Pray for those who do not know Me and those who turn away from Me. Prepare for persecution, prepare for the days are coming forth when few will stand with you and many will be against you for the sound of My name will make many utter unkind words against you for they are deaf to the truth and blind to their own sin.

To My faithful, be at peace. Again, I say to you, be at peace for streams of light will pour forth and one by one all will be brought out of the darkness and into the light and as this light pours forth so will a great healing for I am Jesus the light of the world and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/30/05**

**10:20 AM**

My chosen sons, speak to My people with love and compassion. Reach out to your flock with the arms of your Master. My sons, you do not realize how many eyes are watching you and the many ears are listening and the number of souls you are called to bring to Me. You have an even greater responsibility to pray for your sheep, pray for those who have strayed.

## Words from Jesus

Stand firm in your message from the pulpit. Tell My people of My mercy, tell My people of My justice. Tell My people how precious their soul is to Me for I am Jesus. Bring My people to the altar of My mercy and guide them to My banquet table. All are called yet few accept their invitation. Tell My people that their seat is awaiting them at their eternal place in paradise for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**10/31/05**

**6:16 PM**

My people, you can seek the pleasures of money to buy you the things of the world, yet it cannot buy you the love of your Master and your ticket into the Kingdom. My love is given at no cost to you, but at the crucifixion of your Master.

Your ticket into the Kingdom was given to you at your baptism. Come to Me and cleanse your soul for I am waiting for you in silence. All the sins that you have committed are forgiven through the mercy of your Master, yet you must be repentant, you must be willing to let go of your pride and selfish ways and open your heart to all that I desire of you.

Now is a time of prayer. So many souls suffer in purgatory because they do not know Me. They do not know how to pray and are not prepared for heaven for their greatest suffering is being separated from Me for the world has filled their soul with false treasures of happiness.

Pray today, dear children. Begin today! Do acts of penance. Be willing to offer up your sufferings for those who are furthest away from Me. Model the saints for they too suffered striving to fulfill the will of their Master. They were willing to be persecuted and martyred to defend the truth.

My people, the seas are no longer calm and the mountains have begun to arise from their slumber. The division in the rocks of the earth will only intensify for it is much like the division amongst My people for, as I have told you, it will be in the midst of great chaos that mankind will be awakened.

I call upon My chosen sons throughout the world to truly witness to My people for more will be called to a holy life through your example. I call upon parents to be good role models for their children. Be honest to your children and discipline them in love for so many of them are being raised by the world.

Parents, model My Most Holy Family for the greatest attack is on the family for love must return and pride and selfishness must diminish. This world must be purified for My words of warning are soon to expire. You have become deaf to the truth and blind to your own sin. You have become lukewarm to the signs around you.

## **Words from Jesus**

Today, My children, the awakening hour has come and one by one they will come together, these events, like clashing cymbals. The world cannot prepare you, but My mercy is open to you, pouring out through the floodgates for it is your day of reconciliation. Be open to Me and all that I desire of you for I am Jesus your Master and My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

**November 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**11/1/05**

**9:15 AM**

My people, all who hear My words and take heed to them will never perish for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. This is truly a time of grace and love. Those who have turned away I am calling out to you to be open to My grace and love. Those of you who have taken heed be at peace for you are blessed and have an even greater responsibility to pray and reach out in love, not judgment, to your neighbor.

This is a time when the greatest number of saints will come forth for the dividing line is being drawn. You will see a great divide in a nation for abortion is the greatest sin. You see those who seek to defend life and those who seek to destroy it.

America is a nation founded on freedom, yet many strip the freedom of My little ones in its mother's womb. It strips the freedom of those who are limited in their abilities yet have a mission to fulfill. I am the giver and taker of each and every life for I am Jesus. My people, you are only given one life, one soul. So many seek their destination for pleasure, yet I say to you, seek your eternal destination of heaven by fulfilling the mission you were sent to do.

Every soul has a purpose and yet only My Father in heaven knows the mission you were created to do. Return your love to your Heavenly Father for I am far greater than all your failings. I seek to replenish the masterpiece in which I have created, your soul. The days are coming forth for it is on the horizon. My mercy is pouring forth at this time and the world will soon witness the fullness of My love for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/3/05**

**9:30 PM**

My people, this time of confusion will only multiply. When the signs begin to come forth like boxcars, know that the confusion will only multiply with it. Pray! Pray dear children. Prayer is what will keep you strong and will allow you the grace to defend the truth and persevere in these times of trials and sufferings.

Wear the brown Scapular and have a St. Benedict medal in your homes. Meditate on My Passion and recite the Chaplet often. I desire My faithful to recite the Chaplet three times daily for so much prayer is needed. I warn you not to be caught up in the ways of the world for so much change is on the horizon.

# Words from Jesus

I warn you, My precious ones, to take heed to this time of prayer and penance. My words will not come as often for they are soon to expire. Take heed to this time of mercy for the doors of justice have opened up. Spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am waiting for you in silence.

Call upon St. Michael to protect you and your guardian angel. Come and receive My Most Precious Body and Blood often so you remain close to Me for I am Jesus. Offer up Masses and Chaplets of My Most Divine Mercy for those in your family who are furthest away from Me.

The division will only become greater for the dividing line is becoming more clearer. It will only be those who have been given My grace that will turn away from the world and choose Me.

To My chosen sons, I desire for you to truly witness from the pulpit the significance of each Commandment for so many of My children are confused and need to be guided by the truth of your words. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy will soon pour forth in its fullness and My justice will prevail.

**11/7/05**  
**4:05 PM**

My people, if you see division amongst your family, be at peace. If you see division amongst your friends, your neighbors, be at peace for I came to divide. My sheep will be divided not by race or creed or color, but by those who choose to follow Me and those who seek the world and the glamour of evil.

My people, do not seek the eyes of the world to find your place in it, rather seek the eyes of your Master and the state of your soul. So many fear the truth yet you cannot run from the truth for I am Jesus, the way, the truth and the life.

This is your day of preparation for time is truly at hand. My people, souls are falling into eternal fire like snowflakes from the sky. I only warn you in love, I only warn you because I seek to claim what I have created, your soul. You have yet to see true times of darkness. You have yet to see a true awakening.

My people, even the creatures of the earth respond to the signs. It is far better for you to focus on Me and My mission for you than any pleasures of the world. You cannot buy your way into the Kingdom just as you cannot buy the love of your Master for I am Jesus.



## Words from Jesus

Take heed, take heed today for the greatest act of mercy is soon to come when I shine My light into the souls of mankind. Come to Me and walk the road to Calvary for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/11/05**

**10:05 AM**

**(Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My children, now is the time to do acts of penance. Now is the time to pray for the conversion of sinners. My children, pray and turn toward My Son for He is full of love and compassion. He is pouring out great mercy at this time. You must repent for there is soon to be widespread devastation. Because so many have turned away from God. Recite the Rosary often so you are protected against Satan for he is attacking with great vengeance upon my faithful children.

Gather together as a family in prayer for the greatest attack is upon families and my chosen sons. Be open to all that my son Jesus desires of you and continue to be humble and loving servants for God for darker times are soon to come. It is time to be warriors of prayer for I am your Heavenly Mother here to assist my precious children to come closer to my son Jesus.

**11/11/05**

**3:10 PM**

My chosen sons, My peace be with you. Rise above the persecutions and respond to your vocation. As this dividing line becomes more evident, the greater your persecutions will be for, as I have told you, in order to walk the road to Calvary you must be prepared for crucifixion.

Take heed to My words, My sons, for you have a great responsibility. You have been chosen amongst all men to guide My flock closer to the Kingdom. I have created you to be My chosen son. I bless you with many gifts.

Do not fear using your voice and hands for Me for I am Jesus. Reach out to the sick and suffering. Bring My people to the altar of My mercy. Respond with compassion and love. Come to Me more in prayer for many of you are lacking time in prayer.

My graces I give you. It will be in the midst of great chaos that My children will come running for your voice and hands will be called more than ever. For the pages in history have begun to turn for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light.

## Words from Jesus

It is time to teach My people the Chaplet. Say this prayer over the sick and dying. You are the instrument in making My message of mercy known, yet so many of you fear, so many of you are lukewarm.

Take heed to the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for if you are not taking heed is where you will be caught off guard. Be at peace, My sons, come to Me and spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament for I am waiting for you to simplify and in silence I will speak to you. I will penetrate the depth of your soul with the wisdom and understanding of how to respond to all that I desire of you. Now go forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/11/05**  
**8:45 PM**

My people, meditate on My passion. It is by My wounds that you gain eternal life. It is by being repentant and obedient that you become saints in heaven. Do not become prideful in your ways rather be humble and loving reaching out in compassion toward your neighbor.

My people, evil is multiplying around you. Satan does not gather his victims at one time, he seeks them out one by one for, as I have told you, he uses the mind to trick the body to trap the soul.

Peace begins with you, My people. Just as I appointed Peter to be the rock and build My Church, I am appointing you to be My faithful servant. I appoint you by your witnessing and example to be counted amongst the Saints in heaven.

This is your day, your hour to walk the road to Calvary. Each day that you are given is a day of open invitation to My love and mercy. When you reject My Commandments you reject Me. When you reject My mercy you pierce My Most Sacred Heart, yet the fountain of My mercy is pouring forth more at this time than ever before, waiting for your return, waiting your conversion.

Turn away from the world for the world is full of false promises that guide you down the ever widening path to hell. Consecrate yourselves and your family to My Most Sacred Heart for I will protect you always. Armor yourselves with the protection I have given you for Satan has unleashed a multitude of evil spirits who seek to trap you.

The waters will soon wash forth upon the area of Knock where green meadows roll for great change is soon to pour forth. You will soon see much change fall upon America where so many innocent have been stripped of their freedom and wars are being battled because of pride for you cannot fight evil with evil.

The world is soon to witness its light of judgment for humanity will not survive if My children remain on the course of destruction; destruction of My laws, My

# Words from Jesus

creation, My plan. Now go forth and take heed today for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/13/05**

**11:35 AM**

My people, do not become blind by the ways of the world rather take hold of this opportunity to come to the fountain of My mercy. My children you have a greater opportunity than those who went before My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Those who walked in the time of Moses and that of Sodom and Gomorrah for you are granted the great ocean of My mercy.

My people, the winds of change are ushering forth and the prow of the lion is in search of his final victims. My words of warning will not come much longer. My people, there will be great changes in your climate and areas that are will no longer be.

My people, when you see the seas rise and mountains awaken and the rock of the earth suddenly shift with great might, know that the Son of Man is near. When you see fire fall from the sky and My people being grazed and numbered like sheep out in the pasture, know that the Son of Man is near.

When you see great division amongst your family and friends and amongst My chosen sons, know that your Master is near. The days are pouring forth like waters through the floodgates. This is your hour to turn to My mercy, this is your hour to repent for I only warn you in love.

Behold the hour of change has come for I am Jesus and the great light of My mercy is soon to be shown to all of humanity for all will be done according to My will.

**11/15/05**

**3:20 PM**

My people, as the division continues to multiply you will see how those who are of the world will be more drawn to the world and those who are striving to walk in My light will find that there are few amongst you. My people, I am your God of Mercy and the God of justice. I formed the rock of the earth the creatures of the sea and the stars in the sky.

## Words from Jesus

I am the one who formed the sun to rise and set, just as I created you with a mission to fulfill. Respond today, dear children, for just as the waves came forth upon the sand so will these events of historic proportions. Turn to My mercy and live the Commandments.

There are many false prophets amongst you with messages of confusion yet, I say to you, live the Gospel message. Open your heart to the Scriptures for it is there that you will know what it is I am asking of you. Frequent the Sacraments and come to Mass often so you remain close to My Most Sacred Heart.

Come close to Me through My Mother by saying the Rosary. Recite the Chaplet often so that you become prayer warriors preparing for your place at My banquet table. My children, this is your time to place your full trust in Me and to show great devotion to your Master for I am Jesus.

So many do not believe in My true presence in the tabernacle. So many have turned My churches into sanctuaries of money and the ways of the world that there is no longer reverence. My people, My church is a place of silence and prayer. So many lack modesty and do not realize that they not only place themselves in danger but also those around them.

So many of My little ones are being raised with lack of discipline and love, with a lack of guidance and structure in their homes. My people, behold the hour has come for the doors of justice have opened up. When you see the rise of evil and believe that is prevailing, know that the just hand of My Father is soon to strike for, as I have told you, humanity will not survive if My people remain on this course of destruction of My laws, My creation, My plans.

You are only given one life, one soul, for the winds of change are here for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/22/05**  
**2:30 PM**

My people, so many are seeing the signs multiplying around them yet so few take heed to their meaning. Just as I warned in the time of Noah, in the time of Moses, in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, I warn you today. The Gospel message holds true today so take heed to this time of mercy.

My churches are empty for so few come to pay homage for I am Jesus. So few take heed to My true presence in the Eucharist. I am not your distant crucified Master, I am here in your midst awaiting your love in return.

My people, it is time to repent! My words are not words to fear; yet I say to you, do not spend each day as if you have forty more rather spend each day living to fulfill the mission you have been sent to do. Go out in love and compassion being

## Words from Jesus

a witness to My love. When one strikes you in harsh judgment show them My mercy for it is I, Jesus, who is the just judge. Walk the road to Calvary by accepting persecution with great joy. Do acts of humility so that those around you see the fruits of your work.

Do not waste each hour that is given to you rather offer each hour of work as a prayer and sacrifice for your Heavenly Father. Spend more time in prayer for so few take time to kneel down in thanksgiving. My people, come to Me and speak to Me words of love. Open your heart for I know all that consumes it.

You may hide from the world your weaknesses yet I suffered for them out of love for you. Time is at hand, My people, so go forth and prepare. It is I, Jesus, who has come to proclaim that the fullness of My mercy is about to be bestowed upon all of humanity.

Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy, most especially at the hour of mercy. When you rise in the middle of the night know that heaven is calling upon you to pray so respond in love. Do not fear praying for those in your family who are furthest away from Me.

My people, how long must your Master wait for you to arise from your slumber. So few seek to strive to be holy for the world has consumed their soul. My people, just as the sun rises from the East that is in which the direction the sign of My mercy shall rise from. For I will come forth and all will know the fullness of My love for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**11/27/05**  
**8:00 PM**

My child, go forth and write this message and share it with the world.

My child, may My precious blood cover you and My great mercy be bestowed upon you for I am pleased you continue to be open to writing My words. My child, just as in the time when I walked this earth and I was handed over to Pontius Pilate, the crowd did not see that I was the true Messiah. Many turned against Me and did not know that their judgment was against their King and Master for I am Jesus.

My child, I come to you today with these words because from the moment I was handed over to Pilate, and so many rejected Me to the moment that Longinus pierced My side, My mercy has been pouring out upon My people from every nation, color and creed. And as this time of illumination of the soul comes forth, My mercy is pouring forth more at this time more than ever before.

## Words from Jesus

I will come in radiant splendor as the King of Mercy, bringing forth from the rays of My Most Sacred Heart the great fountain of My love. Just as I was sneered at and turned away from on the day of My judgment before Pontius Pilate, many will turn away from My mercy because they have not come to know it at this time.

My child, you are the extension to My message of Divine Mercy. Tell all who come in your path that the fountain of My mercy is open to all who desire it. Tell My people to turn away from sin and to open their eyes to My love and compassion to My mercy.

My chosen sons must not neglect spreading this message to My people. For to deny My people this great message of My Divine Mercy is to deny Me for I am Jesus, I am mercy itself. Now go forth, My child, and be at peace for all will be done according to My will.

# **Words from Jesus**

**DECEMBER 2005**

# Words from Jesus

**12/1/05**

**2:45 PM**

My chosen sons, My peace be with you for I am Jesus. My sons, when you bring My people to the altar of My mercy, you are bringing them to the fullness of My love. Tell My people that My mercy is open to all who desire it. The time is drawing closer when the fullness of My mercy will pour out to all mankind.

This is a time when you need to move away from the money and focus on saving souls for so many of My children are lost in this dark world. So many turn to sin to bring them comfort yet they do not realize how they are endangering their souls. Arise to your vocation for you are in a battle to save souls.

Your persecution has only begun. You must live your vocation prepared for crucifixion. The world seeks to guide you by their teachings yet I say to you, shepherd them from the pulpit. Spend time in the confessional so that My people take heed to the opportunity.

Allow My people to receive the Sacraments now more than ever. Place in the chalice of My love all who have strayed away for you have a great responsibility to pray for your lost sheep.

You have an even greater responsibility to speak to My people about My Most Divine Mercy for it is the hour of mercy, My sons, for the doors of justice have opened up and My light is soon to pour forth upon every nation, upon all people, for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/7/05**

**8:30 PM**

My people, My mercy is open to all who desire it. My mercy is not limited to those who seek holiness. It is open to all My people from every nation, every color, every creed for I am Jesus. My people, seek to live the laws of your Master. Seek to live in obedience to My will and not yours.

My people, what is a needle without thread? I am the needle and you are the thread and it is when you allow Me to guide you that your mission on this earth becomes a beautiful masterpiece guided by the hands of your Master for one does not seek being a saint if you believe you are in perfection.

Behold the hour that has come for, I say to you, when you see the division multiplying around you and discouragement fill your soul, know that your Master is coming. Know that I am justice and I will bring it forth to an unjust world. Pray, My children, pray for your lost brothers and sisters. Pray for those who know of My mercy and turn away from it, for theirs is the greater judgment.



# Words from Jesus

My people, when you see the seas rise and mountains awaken know that your Master is near. Do not lose hope when you feel rejected by the world and your friends are few for I will come like a thief in the night awakening My children to the fullness of My love for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/9/05**  
**2:30 PM**

My people, take heed during this time of Advent to cleanse your soul. My mercy is pouring forth more at this time than ever before. My Divine Mercy is love personified. It is not limited to some; it is open to all who seek the Kingdom of Heaven for I am Jesus.

My people, do not lose hope for I am not far in the distance. I see the discouragement that fills your heart and know that you feel pierced and rejected by the world around you. I am calling upon My faithful at this time to truly pray for those who have turned away from My mercy.

The signs are upon you for it is tears of blood I shed for an unrepentant world. So many are consumed in the ways of the world yet the ways of the world will no longer be. This world will return to the fundamentals of the way I intended mankind to be in accordance to My laws.

Again, I say to you, the world will not rest until all of humanity is converted to My mercy. Pray, pray, dear children, for it will be in the midst of great chaos that the world will be brought to a halt and the fullness of My love.

The winds of change are here for it is no longer a new day on the horizon it is upon you now. And as mankind continues to place reason amongst the unreasonable he will see in the blink of an eye how he has turned against his Master for there are many Judases amongst you yet, I say to you, do not be counted amongst them rather be the John the Baptist.

Stand in front of the crowd and not with it for I promise you will find greater reward in My Kingdom for defending the truth for I am Jesus, I am the truth. Now go forth in My mercy and love for justice will soon prevail.

# Words from Jesus

**12/9/05**

**9:15 PM**

**(Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My dear children, today I come with an urgent message prayer. Many of my children are full of discouragement and are lacking time in prayer. Pray, my dear children, for it is only through prayer that you will be given the grace and protection during this time of trial and suffering. The hour of cleansing has begun.

The fullness of God's mercy is soon to come upon this earth. Turn to my son Jesus and be open to His love for you. Obey the Commandments and take heed to your weaknesses so that you remain in God's light and love.

I am urging you as your loving mother to truly pray at this time. Pray for conversion especially in your families. Pray the Rosary often and the Chaplet of my son's Most Divine Mercy to safeguard you against Satan.

I am here to assist you so remain faithful children for I am your Heavenly Mother here to light the way to my son Jesus.

**12/12/05**

**3:00 PM**

My people, the time of change has come. This is a time when you will be tested in your faith and to trust in Me for I am Jesus. This is a time when you will cleanse your soul and in the blink of an eye you will be called to cleanse your soul again for the battle is on as the temptation continues to multiply. Show mercy to those who persecute you. Show mercy to those who deny and reject Me for My justice is far greater than yours.

My people, you cannot fathom the fullness of My love, yet so many turn away and place great trust in a world that deprives you of heaven; of My grace and love. A world whose promises carry little or no reward in My Kingdom. A world that seeks to diminish you by the tongues of the world. Those who do not seek to find the good in others but only seeks to magnify your weakness.

A world that finds justification in aborting My little ones. A world that finds justification in diminishing the union of marriage between a man and a woman in order for life to come forth. A world that seeks only his plan and not Mine.

My people, you are only given one life, one soul, for this time of great mercy is soon to expire. The doors of justice have opened up and the truth will pour forth upon My people. The division is amongst you so be at peace for many strive to diminish My faithful, yet I seek to count you amongst the saints in heaven.

# Words from Jesus

Now go forth for this time of stillness will come when all of humanity will see the fullness of My love. Darkness is soon to fall upon you for mankind will be simplified in great proportions for a world that has so willingly turned against his Creator for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/15/05**

**7:45 PM**

My people, when the world seeks to silence My presence in your ways of living know that justice is soon to prevail. My people, you are not in a time of calmness rather a time when My mercy is flowing out from the rays of My Most Sacred Heart.

This world has been given the great fountain of My mercy and yet it is in greater need of My justice. My children are falling away from the truth and are being blinded by the false religion of the world that seeks to tell My people to be their own master.

My people, I am the way to heaven for I am the gate keeper to all who seek to enter. I am the God of mercy, the God of justice. If you seek to live in sin then you are not worthy of My Kingdom. I am Jesus, I am love in its fullness, I am love in its splendor.

If you believe that you are loved by the world, then I come to tell you that you do not know love, for anyone that is in love with the world does not know Me and anyone who denies the world knows My love and mercy for I am Jesus.

Oh how My wounds bleed when there is lack of reverence in My house. Oh how it pierces My Most Sacred Heart when many reject My true presence in the Eucharist. So many do not see My presence in the tabernacle and do not come in silence and genuflect in homage to your Lord and Savior.

So many children are not being taught the faith and do not see the evil around them for they are being raised by the world. Parents take time to teach and guide your children. Teach your children how to pray; you are called to pray for your children.

I call upon My faithful to pray for My chosen sons. Pray for your bishops for the battle is on all across this world. I come to you today to tell you that waves of change are soon to come forth. There will be a great divide upon a nation as the earth continues to respond to the depth of man's sins.

# Words from Jesus

In the west will pour forth earth trembling change and in the east will rise a sign of great light that will awaken My people to My mercy. When you begin to see major collapse of your financial institutions know that My plan for mankind is soon to prevail.

The dividing line is becoming more apparent for it is not a time to compromise, rather a time to defend the truth. Prepare for martyrdom I say to you, this is a time in history that the greatest number of saints will come forth. The mountains will awaken, the seas will rise, even the stars in the sky will appear to be at war. Neighbor against neighbor and yet in the midst of all this, the world is being purified of its filth. Mankind is choosing for himself his final destination for I am Jesus your Master.

There is a great battle and it lies at the womb of a mother who rejects her child. I see the hands of the evil one at the womb of My little ones who are in their most protected place, yet their freedom is being taken away. Their mission, their purpose, My plan is being compromised over selfishness yet, I say to you, justice is on the horizon for a world that continues to turn away from the laws of its Master. Take heed, take heed, dear children, for the light of My mercy is soon to shine in radiant splendor for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/16/05  
6:45 PM**

My people, live My Commandments. Love one another as I have loved you. Each time you reach out to your neighbor in love you are an extension to My mercy, to My love in its fullness.

My people, it is not a time to compromise the truth rather a time to defend it. You are living in times that are greater than Moses, greater than Sodom and Gomorrah. Do not alter the truth for it is then that you alter Me, for I am Jesus.

To My faithful, rejoice when the world mocks and persecutes you for it is in your silence that the truth speaks volumes. When your heart finds discouragement do not lose hope for I am Jesus, take refuge in My Most Sacred Heart.

It is time to repent for one would not drive a vessel if the window is covered with dirt for then it would prevent the light from shining through. My people, your soul is the same way you cannot journey the road to heaven if your soul, your vessel to get there, is covered with sin.

Cleanse your soul just as you would clean the window. If you neglect taking heed to the state of your soul then you are preventing My light, My graces, from coming forth. Without My grace and mercy and love you have nothing.

## Words from Jesus

Be open to My plan for time is changing and your life as it is will no longer be for the winds of change are here. Your lives will become simplified for the greater survival of humanity. Take heed for My final words of warning are soon to come forth for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/23/05**

**7:15 PM**

My people, the hour is counting down. Just as My light poured forth over two thousand years ago, My mercy will pour forth in its fullness with great light as the hour comes to a close.

My people, allow My light to pour forth into your hearts this Christmas, for it is time to allow your Messiah to be born into your ways of living for I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end for I am Jesus. With this light will come a renewed hope for all of humanity. You will see your soul as I see it and it will be your moment of opportunity to be born again with choosing Me or the world.

My children, I come to you today as your merciful Savior to awaken you to My love for it is more precious than gold and more profound than anything on the face of the earth. When you suppress coming to the fountain of My mercy, you are sacrificing your eternal destination.

Come to Me for, again I say to you, the hour is counting down for the division will be greater than ever and this time as you see it is passing away for the days of simplification are near. Now go forth for I am Jesus. Go forth in My love and mercy for justice will soon prevail.

**12/25/05**

**10:30 AM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My daughter, know that I see all that you suffer. Know that my son keeps you close to His Most Sacred Heart. My daughter, the world rejects my son for He is so close to my most Immaculate Heart. My daughter, my son's mercy was born this day and yet so many turn away from it. So many are absent from the truth and to the divine love of my son Jesus.

It is through my Immaculate Heart that the world will come to know the fullness of God's love. My daughter, I ask that you share this message with the world for this is an urgent time for prayer. I am here to assist you for I am your heavenly Mother here to light the way for all to one day be in eternal joy and happiness in heaven.

**12/25/05**

# Words from Jesus

**10:30 PM (Message from God the Father)**

My people, on this day mercy was born. On this day I gave My Son to the world in order for you to gain eternal life. My people, so many of you have become ominous with the state of your soul by being oblivious to My laws and the way in which you are called to be.

Just as I gave the greatest light to the world over two thousand years ago by sending My Son, I will send forth the light of mercy and the King of justice to awaken a world that has become unjust, a world that has so willingly turned away from the mercy and laws of its Master.

My people, when you turn away from the mercy of My Son, you turn away from Me for the only way to Me is through My Son Jesus. His name has been reserved from all others since the beginning of creation for He is your Messiah, the great fountain of mercy.

You are a people that continues to turn away from Us, your Triune God. My people, come to the mercy of your Savior for the hour is counting down for you have come into the time of unprecedented proportions. Mankind believes that he is appeasing his Master by paying Me homage only at Christmas, and yet as the time of Christmas dwindles away, he returns to his disobedient ways.

My people, My laws, My Commandments, are not to just be lived at Christmas. You are to live Christmas everyday. You are to be as merciful to those around you as My Son. My people, the division is here for I have sent My Son like a soldier armored with a sword to cutoff the hand of the wicked, for your ways of disobedience will be extinguished.

The final line is being drawn for the battle for your soul has been waged. The final call for mercy is soon to come and those who have wandered so far from My light will see a great light for the mercy of My Son will be shown to all.

Those who turn away will be forever dismissed from eternal joy and happiness. Take heed for justice will soon prevail upon an unjust world for I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end for My Kingdom will endure forever for I am the God of all Creation.

**12/26/05**

**4:55 PM**

My people, I gave My laws to the world in order for mankind to live in the ways in which I intended him to be. To live his mission on earth in order to one day be in My Kingdom. I gave My laws because it is only by My laws that you gain eternal life for, as it is written, when you choose the ways of the world then you sacrifice your place at My banquet table.

# Words from Jesus

The world is at odds with its Master for if you believe it is a time of calmness then, I say to you, take heed to it and pray. For it is not a time of calmness, it is a time when injustice is being brought upon My innocent and faithful. A time when many are searching for food and seek the world for it. Yet you will never satisfy your hunger if you continue to reject My Most Precious Body, My Most Precious Blood. You are a world that believes that you are the dictator of your own destination.

I come to warn you that the days are pouring forth that many will be searching for light; a time of great confusion and chaos.. This nation I have blessed with many fruits will soon face a change of hands in its leadership and a great number will be standing before Me for nations that you believe that you are at peace with, you will find to be at war.

My people, as I have told you, you cannot fight evil with evil. You cannot seek to serve two masters for the dividing line is being drawn. My people, streams of light will pour forth from the Heavens and all of humanity will know My ways, My laws, My mercy, My love, for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/30/05**  
**11:15 AM**

My people, My peace be with you. I come to you today with My words of love, My words of guidance, for it is My Commandments that you must live. It is the Gospel message that must be lived and proclaimed in the hearts of My people.

I have sent My Mother to plead with her children as any loving mother would. She loves each one of you and has asked that you turn away from the world and return to her son for I am Jesus.

My people, the justice of My Father has now begun and it is coming through the division amongst My people and the storms and disease that is soon to prevail upon a great number of My people. You must be simplified in order to be purified, for so many seek to be their own master.

My people, you must walk the road to Calvary in order to obtain your place at My banquet table. My people, if you are striving to live in My light by following My Commandments and living the Gospel message and are being mocked and persecuted by even those who say they are with Me, then be at peace for your suffering is the greatest suffering and finds the greater reward in My Kingdom.

It is far better for you to suffer in the light than to suffer because you have turned away from My mercy and love. It is only through My mercy that your soul obtains

## Words from Jesus

salvation. It is only through Me that you will find eternal joy for I am Jesus, I am mercy itself.

Behold this opportunity for the hour is counting down. You are soon to see strains of illness that are not known to mankind. You are soon to see great devastation for I have warned you that the earth is responding according to the depth of man's sins.

I am calling all My children to more time in prayer. I am asking My faithful to take heed to this time between Christmas and Easter to place the image of My Most Divine Mercy in their homes and to venerate this image. I ask that each home be blessed and to have blessed candles and to consecrate yourselves to the Immaculate Heart of My Most Blessed Mother and to My Most Sacred Heart.

I am asking My faithful to gather together and to pray the Rosary and the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. I ask that you come to the fountain of My mercy, cleanse your soul and spend time in front of My Most Blessed Sacrament.

My people, I know you and all that consumes your heart and soul, yet you must come to know Me if you seek to spend eternal life with Me for without Me you have nothing for I am Jesus present in all the tabernacles of the world, Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. Come to Me often in the greatest prayer, the Mass, for My graces are overflowing to those who seek to be with Me.

Now go forth in My mercy and love for I am Jesus for justice is soon to prevail.

**12/30/05**  
**7:30 PM**

My chosen sons, My peace be with you. I come to you today to tell you that the hour is growing shorter when many will come and culminate the pews and confessionals of My church.

The hour is growing shorter when My mercy will come forth in its fullness and many will see how they have pierced Me by their rejection. My sons, it is time to truly take heed to your vocation. It is not a time of laziness, rather a time to be attentive to your words and actions. A time to be attentive to your sheep.

It is time to speak of My mercy and to guide My people to it. And yet a time to preach on My justice. Many are confused, many are lost in this dark world. Many are in search of light and the only true light they will come to know is the light that will pour forth from the rays of My Most Sacred Heart, the light of My mercy, and following that will be the hand of justice.



## Words from Jesus

This world cannot continue on this same path for humanity is destroying itself. My sons, you must take heed to the mission you have been called to do for I will come and strike the weeds that have taken over My Church.

I will strike those bishops and priests who have so willingly neglected to guide My people in the right way. Those who have sought to shepherd without the guidance of their true shepherd for I am Jesus. Open your eyes, My sons, for this world is passing away.

It is a world that has become consumed with evil and a lack of morals. Speak to My people, speak to them in love by allowing My voice to be your voice, My hands to be your hands. Pray for your lost brothers and sisters, pray for My Church that will be purified of its filth.

Take heed to the guidance of your brother, the Holy Father, for with him I am well pleased. Be My humble and loving servants for I am Jesus your Master and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**12/31/05**

**1:45 PM**

My child, many have asked you if the time is coming closer when all of humanity will see their soul as I see it.

My children, it is not a day far off in the distance it is on the horizon. A day of great mercy, a day of renewed hope for mankind. Do not spend each day as if you have forty more rather spend each day preparing for the Son of Man to come and pour forth from a sign in the sky great light and the fullness of My love for I am Jesus.

**12/31/05**

**7:34 PM**

My people, My peace be with you. My children, I have spoken for My words of warning are soon to come to light. The hour is growing shorter for the fullness of My mercy is soon to come. The division is here and continues to multiply. It is a division that is clearly seen for the line has been drawn in the sand. My people, so few have responded to My words yet all will respond to the light that will soon pour forth from the heavens. These events will come forth like waves upon the sand and all will know that I am the true Messiah. It will be a time for My faithful to come closer to Me and a time when those who have turned away, those who have become lukewarm to

## Words from Jesus

determine their final destination. It is the response of My people that will determine a chastisement of historic proportions. A great wave is soon to come forth upon the lands where a great number culminate, a wave that will begin at the islands and end at an island that represents freedom yet the greatest number of My little ones are being stripped of their freedom.

My people, fires will come, the mountains will awaken for this earth will rock and tremble. It will be a time when many will be filled with doubt and confusion. It will be a time when many will be martyred for their faith and the greatest number of saints will come forth. My people, this world will not rest from war, disease and famine for My people will soon face great devastation for the number of My little ones killed through abortion. When you reject the fifth Commandment you reject the first Commandment. You have become a world that is passive to sin, passive to evil. This world will arise from its slumber for the new day is on the horizon for I am Jesus. Now go forth in My mercy and love for justice will soon prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

## **JANUARY 2006**

**1/2/06**

**11:30 AM**

My people, My words of warning are soon to expire. The day is approaching, the closing of the hour is at hand. I have called all to this time of prayer because it is only through prayer that you will be given the grace to endure the changes that are on the horizon.

My words have been spoken for as this time of warning comes you will see My mercy in its fullness and the events that will follow will change this world as you have come to know it.

## Words from Jesus

My warning is the final act of mercy that will be given to mankind. It will be a moment of opportunity for mankind. It will be a moment of opportunity for mankind to see what is not pleasing to Me. It will be a time of judgment to awaken your soul to prepare for your final judgment.

The temptation that will follow will be unprecedented for this will be a time when you will need to place your full trust in Me for I am Jesus. Those who do not take heed to My mercy will only pass through the door of My justice.

Not one will be spared for all people, every man woman and child, every leader from every nation, all My priests, all bishops, all your sisters and brothers. And as the storms, disease and wars follow there will only remain a small remnant.

The world will know how it has rejected its Master yet many will still continue to turn away from Me and be forever lost in the darkness. There will be a war over money, food and medicine. It will be a simplification not foreseen by mankind. Brother will hand over brother for your true obedience to My Commandments will be tested.

My people, take heed and pray for this time of My grace and mercy is soon to expire. Take heed to each day, each hour, that you are given for the hour is growing shorter and all will see the fullness of My love.

Now go forth in My mercy and love for I am Jesus and My justice is soon to prevail.

**1/12/06**  
**4:40PM**

My people, behold this time of mercy that you have been given. It is a time when all need to take heed to the state of their soul. It is a time when all need to realize that I am the just judge, and no-one comes to My Father except through Me for I am Jesus.

My people, come to the fountain of My mercy for you have entered into a time of great division, a time of great suffering, a time of great confusion. It is a time when your only peace will come from Me. My people, pray! Pray with an open heart and do not fear being open to the love of your Master for I am Jesus.

My people, the devil is on the prowl and he is seeking his final victims. He seeks to destroy families, he seeks to destroy My Church and it is beginning at the root of My young innocent children. My people, this world needs to be purified of its filth for humanity is destroying itself from My little ones in the womb to My young and innocent being neglected in their ability to know Me, My laws and their mission to fulfill coming to know the mercy of their Master and the fullness of My love.

# Words from Jesus

The days are growing shorter, the hour is coming to a close when all of humanity will see My mercy in its fullness. The earth will open up echoing the sounds of a woman harboring the pains of labor. It will be the greatest awakening the world will come to know.

Pray! Pray My dear faithful ones and do not lose hope for I am with you always for I am Jesus your Master the light of the world that will soon pour forth great light from the heavens for those who do not know will come to know their crucified Savior.

Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy is upon you and justice is soon to prevail.

**1/17/06  
8:47 PM**

My people, you must triumph over evil for sin is prevailing in the hearts of mankind. My people, the hour is winding down and the division is multiplying. Those of you who choose to believe that you can hide your sinfulness; yet I can see all that consumes your heart and soul for I am Jesus.

The dividing line is being drawn for you can no longer walk the middle line. You must acknowledge the truth and you must acknowledge your sinfulness. My mercy is pouring forth through the floodgates. It is time for this world to repent and realize that everything you need comes from Me.

Anything that is absent from Me is not worthy of Me for I am the first, the last, the beginning and the end. Walk the road to Calvary for you must endure suffering in order to gain holiness. One does not become a saint without enduring great persecution.

My people, pray, pray with an open heart with great love and devotion to Me. I am Jesus your Master, the King of mercy, the God of justice. You see the mountains are beginning to awaken leading up to one that has been sleeping for sometime yet will awaken in accordance to My hands.

For even the stars in the sky will appear to be at war with one another yet know that this is all part of My creation, My plan. Behold this time that I have given you for My words of warning are soon to expire. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace. Go forth in My mercy and love for justice is soon to prevail.

**1/25/06  
9:30 PM**

## Words from Jesus

My people, behold this time that has come for, as I have told you, My words of love, My words of warning, are soon to expire. This is a time, My children, to place your full trust in Me for I am Jesus. My words, My laws, have been spoken and now you must live them for without Me you have nothing.

Pray! Pray, My children, for the rays of My light and love will soon pour forth in their fullness. It is the hour when the world will know its accountability for its sinfulness; a world that has so willingly turned against its creator.

My people, arise from your slumber for you cannot continue down this same path. You cannot continue to reject My laws for they are your ticket into the Kingdom. They are your soul's way of true obedience to Me because your soul lives on forever.

Your days, your hours, upon this earth is a blink of an eye in eternity. Take heed, take heed to My words for I am Jesus now go forth in My mercy and love for justice is soon to prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

## **FEBRUARY 2006**

**2/4/06  
4:34 PM**

My child, go forth and write down My words and share them with the world.

My children, I come to you today with My words of love, My words of warning. I come to tell you that My words are soon to expire. They will expire on the

## Words from Jesus

anniversary of when they began. It is My desire for you to live the words in which I have spoken.

Meditate on My Passion, Death and Resurrection yet, above all, pray! Pray with an open heart and live the Gospel message. Come to Me often for I am Jesus, your Master. I will give three more messages to My chosen instrument to be shared with you, My people.

Do not become full of despair for I am with you always for My mercy is soon to expire and justice is soon to prevail. My love for you is unconditional, unprecedented. Turn away from the ways of the world and live the Commandments. Speak the truth for I am Jesus, the way, the truth and the life, and all will be done according to My will.

**2/15/06**

**8:34 AM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My dear children, today I come to you to ask that you turn away from the world and come back to my son, Jesus. It is time to prepare your hearts for my son's return. It is time to awaken to the mercy of God and to know that your true home is in heaven.

My children, Purgatory is not only a place for a soul to atone for its sins, it is also for a soul to realize the fullness of being separated from God's light and love. Your hearts must be pure in order for peace to be restored.

Time is truly at hand for darkness will soon cover the earth because my children have turned away from true obedience to God's laws. Pray! Pray today, my faithful children, for it is you that shall remain, the remnant of being true disciples. I am your heavenly mother here to light the way for the world to come back to my son Jesus.

**2/15/06**

**11:00 AM (Message from the Blessed Mother)**

My children, I have come to prepare you to take heed to my son's words. I have come to ask you, dear children, to pray for your lost brothers and sisters and to make novenas of thanksgiving for this time that you have been given.



# Words from Jesus

Fast and pray for conversions to take place. Go forward with hearts open to doing God's will for I am your heavenly mother here to light the way for all to be with God in heaven.

**2/21/06**

**1:23 PM (My child, release this message on the first day of Lent)**

My people, My precious children. I come to you with My words of great love to open your eyes and hearts to all that I desire of you.

My people, you are a world that has become wasted away because of your sin. A world that does not seek peace because so many have turned away from My laws and do not live the Commandments.

Each one of you has a mission to fulfill for you have been sent with a purpose which is to come to know and serve Me. The just hand of My Father is soon to come down upon a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator.

Live each day not as if you have forty more rather with the fullness of My love toward all that you do and say toward your neighbor. You must love your neighbor as you love yourself and when you lack love toward your neighbor you are depriving yourself the fullness of My love.

I am the God of mercy and the God of justice. Listen and take heed to My words for what has been written in the Gospel message will soon come to light. Do not become blind to the evil that is lingering around for the more division that exists the closer that mankind is to My return.

Your hearts must be pure, My people, or I cannot dwell within you. This world must be purified of its filth for the greater survival of humanity. As I have told you, each time that My Commandments are broken you are rejecting the first one. Model the saints for your true home is in heaven.

You will not find true peace if you are seeking the things of this world. You cannot fight evil with evil and the truth will always prevail. The one who rejects Me is the one that is lost and the one who seeks Me will find his greater reward in heaven.

The doors of justice have opened up for My Mercy is soon to pour forth in its fullness. Do not become like the foolish virgins for it is I, Jesus, who seeks to warn you in love so you are prepared for the hour of enlightenment, the hour of trial, the hour of suffering, the hour of justice. Now go forth and live in My light for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.

**2/24/06**

# Words from Jesus

**7:41 PM (My child, release this message on the second day of Lent)**

My people, the time has come for My words of love, My words of warning, to expire for what follows has been written in the Gospel message and will soon come to light. This is not a time to fear rather it is a time of prayer and to be on guard to all that I have spoken.

The rivers will rise up, the seas will come forth with rage and the division will culminate amongst those who are closest to you. Be at peace. Be at peace for the persecutions shall come and many will reject you for your love of Me, but know that the hour is quickly passing. The garment that is holding back the rays of My Most Sacred Heart will be pulled back and all of mankind will see My mercy in its fullness.

Behold all this time that you have been given up until now for justice has been spared for many because of the mercy of your Master, yet now justice shall come for a world that has so willingly turned against its Creator. Pray for those who have rejected true obedience to My laws. Pray for those who have turned away from the truth and the true teachings of My Church. My mercy will pour forth like lava from the mountain top. Some will come to accept all that is given, some will turn away and some will be foolish and caught off guard.

The rise of great confusion will come and in the midst will be the deceiver of many for he will show you false miracles and deceive the world through promises that will carry many into the realms of great darkness.

Pray! Pray, My children, for your hearts must be pure. Evil is raging in the hearts of mankind and peace will not be restored until conversion takes place. Awaken to My words for the world will soon awaken to great light for I am Jesus your Master and it is My mercy and justice that will prevail.

# Words from Jesus

## MARCH 2006

**3/1/06**

**12:30 PM (My child, release this message on the third day of Lent)**

My people, recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy! Recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy. It is the hour to recite the Chaplet of My Most Divine Mercy for I am Jesus, I am mercy itself. Live the Gospel message and take heed to the Book of Revelation for you have moved into the twelfth chapter and all must come to know that My justice is soon to prevail.

My mercy is limitless for I only come with words of love and understanding. There is not one sin in which you have committed that is not worthy of My mercy, yet I only wait for you to be the repentant sinner. It is time to arise from your slumber and live the mission you have been called to do.

## Words from Jesus

You must speak the truth in love. The heavier your cross, the closer you are to Me for I am Jesus. You must not fear being a witness, My witness, in the world for all are called to be like John the Baptist. All are called to imitate your Creator.

My people, the pages in history have begun to turn for you have moved into a new era for as the earth begins to show signs of new life mankind will be awakened to My mercy in its fullness. Streams of light shall pour forth from the heavens and a sign in the east will rise.

Do not be blind to the division amongst you for this division speaks volumes. It speaks of those who seek Me and those who reject Me. Those who stand up to the persecutions and those who seek to utter every word against another and then hide behind a bushel.

You have nothing to fear if you trust in My mercy and love. Be open to life, be open to My plan. Seek My will and not your own. As you move into this time of Lent, do acts of penance for those who are furthest away from Me. Fast and pray yet, most of all, cleanse your soul and show love to those around you, even your persecutors for their eyes will be opened by your witnessing and example.

My people, My faithful ones, bring to Me those in your family who are lukewarm. Offer Masses for them and pray silently to your Heavenly Father for their conversion. My people, My words of love have now come to expire yet know that I am with you always. I call all to My banquet table.

It is not a time to fear for fear does not come from Me. It is not a time to go forth in great anticipation of things to come rather live in moderation and, above all, learn to live in love with a soul that is pure and always prepared to meet Me for I am Jesus.

Be wise in all that you say and do and allow the Holy Spirit to guide you for the days are coming forth when peace will be restored in the hearts of mankind. Again, I say to you, come live in My light. Do not spend each day as if you have forty more rather spend each day being My witness in a world that has so willingly turned away from the truth. Now go forth for I am Jesus and be at peace for My mercy and justice will prevail.

# **Words from Jesus**

# **Words from Jesus**

## **Stages of Jesus Passion**

My child, as I wandered into the garden My soul was again inundated with tremendous suffering. I knew that My fate was coming yet the suffering in which I endured at the sight of each and every soul that would reject Me throughout the course of time.

My child, so much blood that I sweat and yet each drop of blood represents each and every soul that ever walked the face of the earth. I saw within the cup every soul that would deny Me. Every soul that would kill, commit abortion, worship money, worship power; every soul that would suffer because of the injustice of his fellow man; every family that would be divided; every priest that would turn away because of his own selfish desires.

All that you see upon this world today, and what is to come, I saw before Me in the chalice. Oh how the blood would drip from My head, yet more from My Most

## Words from Jesus

Sacred Heart, for I knew that few would be saved. I pleaded with My Father for I knew that it was His will, yet in My human form I knew that the suffering would be tremendous.

Each time that the Roman soldiers lashed at Me during My scourging I again could see the faces of the souls who would scourge Me throughout history. As I walked back to the disciples, I could see them sleeping. I pleaded, "Could you not stay awake with Me for one hour?" I could see how throughout history those who would be sleeping at the suffering of their Master. Those who are sleeping with their faith, their love and devotion to Me. They become asleep to the truth and without Me man cannot see truth.

Yet the disciples did not take heed for I knew this, I would suffer alone. I could see those who would turn away for their souls were consumed with such evil that I wanted to spurn these souls. I could see the lukewarm and these were the souls who caused My greatest suffering. They are the souls who have full knowledge of My presence yet turn away because of their own pride. Those souls that believe they have the ability to pacify their Master yet their prayers have no merit due to their prideful hearts. The devil appeared to Me and again the blood began to pour out for within this chalice I could not see the worthiness in which I had to suffer for each soul that I knew would turn away for all eternity.

My agony in the garden was the greatest suffering I endured in My entire passion. So I began to pray again for I knew that only My Father could provide the strength for Me and yet the angels too would comfort Me. I knew that this was a suffering that must be endured. I could see in the chalice again and what followed was a profound strength that allowed Me to cast away Satan and his temptations for he knew that My passion would claim all the souls which he had taken. This strength was the souls who would come and comfort Me throughout eternity, the souls that had only purity of heart, the souls that recognize their weakness yet trust in My mercy and divine will.

Then they came for Me, the Roman soldiers. The disciples were caught off guard even though I had prepared them with words of warning. They did not see that My time on this earth was quickly coming to expire for I was sent here on a mission and My mission was soon to be fulfilled. I saw before Me the one who would soon also meet his fate, the one who represented a large number to follow who would reject Me throughout history for the false god of money.

As I was approached by the one who would betray Me, I could see the evil that had consumed him. I spoke and said, "Judas, why is it that you betray your Master with a kiss?" The light, My child, had shined into the darkness that had consumed his soul. I spoke no words for they summoned and asked for the one who claims to be the true Messiah. I heard the words, "The so called chosen one," and after these words followed great laughter.

## Words from Jesus

There were no words in which I could speak for the ideologies of those who were sent to claim Me. One after another they would take turns at beating My face, My back. My hands were not free yet, again, I knew this was My fate and this torture that I must go through with My body did not suppress the agony that I had come to face in My soul.

As I looked upon these soldiers who believed that I was the foolish one amongst them, they were following the orders given to them to silence the one who would in turn silence them. There were many times that I felt I had no strength for the devil told Me that one man could not save the entire world yet the divine plan was being unfolded each stage that I had to suffer.

I had to surrender My will completely to My Father for if I had not suffered in the garden I would not have had the strength to be able to sustain all that was to follow. I was brought into the courtyard where many of the high priests were gathered. As I stood there I saw the faces of those I had seen in the chalice. I knew the state of the souls of each and everyone of them and their children, their mothers and fathers.

As they questioned Me I spoke no words, I came to only respond with small phrases for again it was the only means in which salvation could come for mankind. One after another they would take turns spitting at Me and yet My heart was overcome with profound love even in the midst of utter rejection.

As I stood there, four soldiers grabbed hold of Me and were ushering Me out of the courtyard to go before Pilate. My body was becoming weak and My spirit was growing weary at what I knew was to come. As I was walking, I saw the face of the one who would deny Me three times. His face looked lost for he was seeing the words in which I had spoken to him unfold. I gazed at him and My heart was again overcome with profound love for the mission that Peter was about to fulfill. I was again surrounded with profound peace at the sight of My Mother.

I could only offer her the eyes of love for in her heart she knew that I must face the greatest agony a human being could go and endure. My Mother was suffering for every child that would be rejected, most especially in the womb. She could see how only I could retain a soul from being lost forever by My Divine Mercy. I knew that it was only by My mercy that mankind could be granted eternal salvation.

As I was being led to Pilate the crowds of My people were growing louder and louder. As I was led into this room above the courtyard he stood there, Pilate did, as an emperor to a throne. He questioned Me but again I did not respond with words, but words of truth. I could not reason with him nor did he see reason to prosecute Me.



## Words from Jesus

I was suffering for all the false judgments in the world. Those who seek to find reason to silence the truth and yet what they did not know was the truth was prevailing for the Son of God can never be silenced. I was again grabbed by the Roman soldiers and told to go before Herod at the orders of Pilate. As I was led to the place where Herod was, I again was encountered by the devil for the evil works of Herod. He spoke words to Me but in My silence I dismissed them for again I could see the chalice overflowing with the souls that would purely reject Me by the consumption of evil.

As I stood before Herod, the room in which he dwelled was filled with others who had become subdued to this evil. I saw before Me the full rejection of My Commandments, each and everyone of them, and how many throughout eternity would follow in these same footsteps. I was then led back before Pilate who brought Me before the crowd who had gathered. As I stood and looked upon My people shouting for My crucifixion, I was inundated with great love for them, for all mankind. Even though mankind did not see it, their rejection of Me became their means for salvation. Their rejection of My words, My hands, My love, became their purpose in justifying them putting Me to death. Yet like Pilate, the one who stood before them, they would in turn stand before at judgment.

My love for them was overflowing like lava from a mountaintop. As the soldiers released Barabbas I was then led to face the moment of scourging. As they tied Me to the pillar I began to see the face of My Mother, this granted Me unsurpassed strength for the torture that was about to come. I began to pray yet My prayers brought no comfort to Me for I felt deserted amongst mankind. They began to whip Me as I could feel pieces of My flesh being ripped apart. And as they would swing at Me, one after another, I could feel the whip coming back over My open wounds. When they stopped, at the order of the head soldier, they untied Me from the pillar, placed the reed of thorns on My head and said, "I was, Crowned like a king".

As they placed My robe back over Me I was overcome with such pain that the only means of consolation in which I had was the souls that I knew would remain faithful. The souls that would see My true presence in the tabernacle. The souls that would witness My words in the world and would be willing to sacrifice everything for Me.

During My scourging the greatest agony was not the continuous blows to My flesh, it was the faces of many of My priests sons who would pierce Me, scourge Me, by their lack of devotion to their vocations, by their lack of seeking to bring souls closer to Me. So many of My people have been misguided by some of My chosen sons for My mercy is open to all who seek it.

As I was led back to Pilate I could feel the blood drip from My head. The wounds so deep that the wind would pierce them like driving salt into an open wound. Pilate spoke to Me yet even in the truth that he knew he turned away from it in

## Words from Jesus

order to please his fellow man. He said, "Do you not see that I have the power to release you?" As I looked up at him, blood running down My face, I struggled to open My one eye. I said, "You have no power over Me unless it was given to you from above." As he received My words, his eyes pierced at Me and he ordered crucifixion.

The soldiers led Me away and placed upon My back a wooden beam that was My stake of death. As I moved through the streets with the heavy wooden beam I felt that My body could give no more. I was suffering in My soul at the voices that I heard coming from the crowds. They were not cheers of victory rather cheers of an unjust execution. My knees began to tremble for I felt My strength dissipating and I fell on the stone street. That would be the first of three times that I would fall. As I stood up, I felt that My body could give no more. I could hear the crowds laughing and yet in the laughter I was given the interior strength in My soul to continue for I was seeing within the chalice the need of My people for My mercy.

There were few amongst them who brought Me consolation. I pleaded with My Father and then as I looked up I saw My Mother and My heart began to rejoice for in an instant I was reminded, through seeing My Mother, how this suffering must be endured. I could hear one of the soldiers summon a man from the crowd yet he did not seek to assist Me with an open heart. He could see that I was trembling yet because of the crowds did not want to make it known that he assisted the Son of God.

The blood and sweat began to cover My face and I could not see for My eyes began to swell from the beatings which I endured. A woman came over to Me and offered to wipe My face from the blood and the sweat. Yet what she did not know was that her kindness brought profound consolation for it was not her willingness to wipe My face, but her faith in knowing that My crucifixion was her means of salvation. A simple cloth in one's hand became an imprint of My mercy and true presence for all of humanity. The cross again is unbearable for even the one who has been chosen to assist Me grows tired and realizes that it is an unprecedented suffering.

I could hear Simon struggling not only physically also interiorly at what his soul was speaking to him. I fell again a second time for this cross was great yet the crowds reminded Me how I must carry on in order for My mercy to be poured out. As I regained My strength and continued on, a woman spoke to Me with her tears. "My daughter, My daughter, do not weep for Me rather weep for yourselves, for your children, for I soon will be with My Father."

So many tears that I could see the tears of sadness for what was happening to Me for yet if they only knew what would happen to them if I did not subject My body and soul to this suffering. As I continued to walk towards Calvary, the pain in My side pushed down into My legs and feet and I fell a third time. The soldiers

## Words from Jesus

continued to shout at Me to get up yet I dismissed their words and continued on in silence. As I reached the top, I was immediately stripped of My robe and pushed down onto the cross which I had carried. My eyes swollen yet I could see within the chalice all the offenses that mankind would pierce Me with.

My arms were tied tightly with rope so that I did not move as the nails were being driven through My hands and feet. I could see the prideful hearts of many of the soldiers. Their mission was one of execution. The more they executed, the greater the mission they believed they were fulfilling for mankind. They believed they were bringing the world justice by putting Me to death yet in turn My death was giving the world mercy. As one soldier would come on the right side of Me, another would come to the left side and one at My feet. They began simultaneously to drive the nails in My hands and feet.

I felt My body begin the stages to expire. Each time they pounded the nails I could see the number of times the lukewarm souls would fail to recognize My true presence in the tabernacle. The number of times My people would fail to come to Mass, would fail to cleanse their soul and be open to My mercy. I then felt tremendous pain as the soldiers began to lift the cross and place it in a hole that had been dug.

The top of the crucifix on which I hung was mounted to a beam that connected Me to the others who were being put to death for their crimes. As the crowds below Me continued to shout blasphemies against Me, I spoke to My Father and said, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." And as I said these words I could see before Me the three offenses within the chalice that would greatly pierce Me.

I could see My people venerating the cross without the presence of My body for the cross is not the means of mercy for mankind, rather the one who gave His life for I am Jesus. I could then see before Me many of My chosen sons who would fail to recognize the feast day of My Divine Mercy and its many promises. I could see before Me My little ones who would face their crucifixion in the womb.

As I looked down upon the crowd gathered, I saw My Mother. Her eyes filled with suffering that only spoke of the agony she endured in her soul. One of the criminals spoke and said, "If you are who you say you are then save yourself; come down off of the cross." "Do you not see who this is?" said the other criminal. "We are deserving of the punishment for our crimes yet He has done nothing wrong."

He then turned to Me and said, "Jesus will you remember Me when you come into your Kingdom?" As I struggled to speak I said to him, "My son, today you will be with Me in Paradise." John and Mary Magdalene were amongst those who had gathered. I could see them seeking to bring consolation to My Mother as she watched the world reject her son for she knew that My mission was great.

## **Words from Jesus**

I looked at John and said, “My son, behold your Mother” for she was leaving one mission and moving to another as Mother to all. Darkness was moving in as I knew that My body was about to expire. I spoke My final words and My spirit went on to claim the lost souls who had gone before Me. For I had conquered sin and death and went to be with My Father in Paradise for today Divine Mercy was given to the world. And, My child, it will soon come to expire for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

# Words from Jesus

## Stages of the Last Supper

My child, as the disciples and I gathered in the upper room of the temple they were filled with great anticipation. Many of them, though I had told them before were soon to see My words unfold for they were much like the foolish virgins. My heart was so overcome with joy at the work they would carry out after I leave them.

I had given them all the necessary things in order for them to carry out their work of spreading My words in the world. Yet what they did not know was that this last supper was only the beginning supper for those who would receive My Most Precious Body and Blood.

As we gathered around the table, I told them that this was the new covenant poured out upon mankind. For whoever eats My Body and drinks My Blood will have eternal life for at that moment the priesthood was born. My chosen sons were called to that last supper to become My voice and hands in the world.

# Words from Jesus

Their hands become the work of the Father, the Son and their voice the Holy Spirit. The Trinity becomes fully present in all the work they do if it is in accordance to My will for I am Jesus. I instituted this day the greatest means in which mankind could be united with the Father through his Son for I am Jesus.

It is only My chosen priest sons who have been given the gift of consecrated hands. Consecrated fully in the gifts of us, your Triune God. The disciples were moved by My words yet did not understand them fully and in the midst of hearing these words was the one who would betray me for money.

Remember My child I spoke to you and said that during My Passion I could see the number of My chosen sons who would not take heed to their vocation for the one who knows truth but denies it is in greater sin than the one who does not have full knowledge.

My priest sons are My voice, My hands, in this world and their actions, their words, must be in unison with Me for I am Jesus. I gave only myself to mankind and My chosen sons must do the same. They must follow the one who has the keys, the gatekeeper whom I have chosen in Rome.

If one does not follow the rules of the gatekeeper then he has no merit in doing My work for it is then not in accordance to My will. My child, it was at that table in which I broke bread that I could see before Me how many of My chosen sons would betray Me.

For My chosen sons to be disobedient to My chosen son in Rome is to be like Judas. For My chosen sons to be disobedient to the true teachings of My Church is to kiss their Master with betrayal for one who knows truth and denies it denies Me. And there are many Judases lingering in My Church.

The betrayal of a chosen son does not cause just one to be lost but many. Just as a wife must be submissive to her husband, a chosen son must be submissive to his Master for I am Jesus. For a husband must love his wife as I love My Church and I give love and love alone to My chosen sons.

They are given the greatest means of any human being on the face of the earth and to not seek out their vocation with purity of heart is to deny the true calling which I desire. If a wife is fully submissive to her husband and a husband fully loves his wife then the fruits will come forth as they bring their children to Me for they are responsible for tending and nurturing the souls of their children.

My priest sons are much the same way. My chosen sons are married to the Church and when they are submissive to My Church the fruits come forth for My people are their children that they are to nurture and tend too.

## Words from Jesus

When a chosen son is not fully submissive the fruits are not given in their fullness and where there is lack of submission evil will linger, it filters into My Church like a thief in the night and it preys for money and power.

I then held up before them the cup filled with wine. I told them this was the new and everlasting covenant. As I said these words to them they remained silent yet what they did not realize was that this last supper would be the institution of the Mass. Each time My people come to Mass they come to the Last Supper. All are called yet few are chosen. All are called yet few seek the Kingdom of Heaven.

My child, for a person to deny his soul My Most Precious Body and Blood is to deny him the fullness of My love. For a soul to fail to recognize My true presence in the Eucharistic is as good as a body in the grave, yet it is placing the soul in a grave, there is no life within the soul.

I spoke to the disciples that it was My desire to share this meal with them, that I would no longer drink of the vine until I was at My appointed place with My Father in Heaven. I said I will be betrayed by one amongst you and woe to him who will betray the Son of God.

These words caught them off guard for they could not see who would betray their Master, yet throughout history mankind has betrayed Me most especially in the Eucharist. As I spoke to them these words of everlasting life I knew that the stages of My suffering and these words in which I have spoken were about to unfold in order for all to be seated at My banquet table.

The disciples believed that this would be a night like all others for I had shared with them a fullness of love that mankind cannot understand. For this My child, these stages of the Last Supper, are the greatest means given to all of humanity for it is I Jesus who gave Myself entirely for mankind to have eternal salvation.

For the Eucharist is the means in which I come and dwell within the soul completely! And to deny the soul the Eucharist is to deprive the body of oxygen for I am Jesus. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am Divine Mercy.

# Words from Jesus



# Words from Jesus

## The Stages of Jesus Passion

My child, as I wandered into the garden My soul was again inundated with tremendous suffering. I knew that My fate was coming yet the suffering in which I endured at the sight of each and every soul that would reject Me throughout the course of time.

My child, so much blood that I sweat and yet each drop of blood represents each and every soul that ever walked the face of the earth. I saw within the cup every soul that would deny Me. Every soul that would kill, commit abortion, worship money, worship power; every soul that would suffer because of the injustice of his fellow man; every family that would be divided; every priest that would turn away because of his own selfish desires.

All that you see upon this world today, and what is to come, I saw before Me in the chalice. Oh how the blood would drip from My head, yet more from My Most Sacred Heart, for I knew that few would be saved. I pleaded with My Father for I

## Words from Jesus

knew that it was His will, yet in My human form I knew that the suffering would be tremendous.

Each time that the Roman soldiers lashed at Me during My scourging I again could see the faces of the souls who would scourge Me throughout history. As I walked back to the disciples, I could see them sleeping. I pleaded, "Could you not stay awake with Me for one hour?" I could see how throughout history those who would be sleeping at the suffering of their Master. Those who are sleeping with their faith, their love and devotion to Me. They become asleep to the truth and without Me man cannot see truth.

Yet the disciples did not take heed for I knew this, I would suffer alone. I could see those who would turn away for their souls were consumed with such evil that I wanted to spurn these souls. I could see the lukewarm and these were the souls who caused My greatest suffering. They are the souls who have full knowledge of My presence yet turn away because of their own pride. Those souls that believe they have the ability to pacify their Master yet their prayers have no merit due to their prideful hearts. The devil appeared to Me and again the blood began to pour out for within this chalice I could not see the worthiness in which I had to suffer for each soul that I knew would turn away for all eternity.

My agony in the garden was the greatest suffering I endured in My entire passion. So I began to pray again for I knew that only My Father could provide the strength for Me and yet the angels too would comfort Me. I knew that this was a suffering that must be endured. I could see in the chalice again and what followed was a profound strength that allowed Me to cast away Satan and his temptations for he knew that My passion would claim all the souls which he had taken. This strength was the souls who would come and comfort Me throughout eternity, the souls that had only purity of heart, the souls that recognize their weakness yet trust in My mercy and divine will.

Then they came for Me, the Roman soldiers. The disciples were caught off guard even though I had prepared them with words of warning. They did not see that My time on this earth was quickly coming to expire for I was sent here on a mission and My mission was soon to be fulfilled. I saw before Me the one who would soon also meet his fate, the one who represented a large number to follow who would reject Me throughout history for the false god of money.

As I was approached by the one who would betray Me, I could see the evil that had consumed him. I spoke and said, "Judas, why is it that you betray your Master with a kiss?" The light, My child, had shined into the darkness that had consumed his soul. I spoke no words for they summoned and asked for the one who claims to be the true Messiah. I heard the words, "The so called chosen one," and after these words followed great laughter.

## Words from Jesus

There were no words in which I could speak for the ideologies of those who were sent to claim Me. One after another they would take turns at beating My face, My back. My hands were not free yet, again, I knew this was My fate and this torture that I must go through with My body did not suppress the agony that I had come to face in My soul.

As I looked upon these soldiers who believed that I was the foolish one amongst them, they were following the orders given to them to silence the one who would in turn silence them. There were many times that I felt I had no strength for the devil told Me that one man could not save the entire world yet the divine plan was being unfolded each stage that I had to suffer.

I had to surrender My will completely to My Father for if I had not suffered in the garden I would not have had the strength to be able to sustain all that was to follow. I was brought into the courtyard where many of the high priests were gathered. As I stood there I saw the faces of those I had seen in the chalice. I knew the state of the souls of each and everyone of them and their children, their mothers and fathers.

As they questioned Me I spoke no words, I came to only respond with small phrases for again it was the only means in which salvation could come for mankind. One after another they would take turns spitting at Me and yet My heart was overcome with profound love even in the midst of utter rejection.

As I stood there, four soldiers grabbed hold of Me and were ushering Me out of the courtyard to go before Pilate. My body was becoming weak and My spirit was growing weary at what I knew was to come. As I was walking, I saw the face of the one who would deny Me three times. His face looked lost for he was seeing the words in which I had spoken to him unfold. I gazed at him and My heart was again overcome with profound love for the mission that Peter was about to fulfill. I was again surrounded with profound peace at the sight of My Mother.

I could only offer her the eyes of love for in her heart she knew that I must face the greatest agony a human being could go and endure. My Mother was suffering for every child that would be rejected, most especially in the womb. She could see how only I could retain a soul from being lost forever by My Divine Mercy. I knew that it was only by My mercy that mankind could be granted eternal salvation.

As I was being led to Pilate the crowds of My people were growing louder and louder. As I was led into this room above the courtyard he stood there, Pilate did, as an emperor to a throne. He questioned Me but again I did not respond with words, but words of truth. I could not reason with him nor did he see reason to prosecute Me.

## Words from Jesus

I was suffering for all the false judgments in the world. Those who seek to find reason to silence the truth and yet what they did not know was the truth was prevailing for the Son of God can never be silenced. I was again grabbed by the Roman soldiers and told to go before Herod at the orders of Pilate. As I was led to the place where Herod was, I again was encountered by the devil for the evil works of Herod. He spoke words to Me but in My silence I dismissed them for again I could see the chalice overflowing with the souls that would purely reject Me by the consumption of evil.

As I stood before Herod, the room in which he dwelled was filled with others who had become subdued to this evil. I saw before Me the full rejection of My Commandments, each and everyone of them, and how many throughout eternity would follow in these same footsteps. I was then led back before Pilate who brought Me before the crowd who had gathered. As I stood and looked upon My people shouting for My crucifixion, I was inundated with great love for them, for all mankind. Even though mankind did not see it, their rejection of Me became their means for salvation. Their rejection of My words, My hands, My love, became their purpose in justifying them putting Me to death. Yet like Pilate, the one who stood before them, they would in turn stand before at judgment.

My love for them was overflowing like lava from a mountaintop. As the soldiers released Barabbas I was then led to face the moment of scourging. As they tied Me to the pillar I began to see the face of My Mother, this granted Me unsurpassed strength for the torture that was about to come. I began to pray yet My prayers brought no comfort to Me for I felt deserted amongst mankind. They began to whip Me as I could feel pieces of My flesh being ripped apart. And as they would swing at Me, one after another, I could feel the whip coming back over My open wounds. When they stopped, at the order of the head soldier, they untied Me from the pillar, placed the reed of thorns on My head and said, "I was, Crowned like a king".

As they placed My robe back over Me I was overcome with such pain that the only means of consolation in which I had was the souls that I knew would remain faithful. The souls that would see My true presence in the tabernacle. The souls that would witness My words in the world and would be willing to sacrifice everything for Me.

During My scourging the greatest agony was not the continuous blows to My flesh, it was the faces of many of My priests sons who would pierce Me, scourge Me, by their lack of devotion to their vocations, by their lack of seeking to bring souls closer to Me. So many of My people have been misguided by some of My chosen sons for My mercy is open to all who seek it.

As I was led back to Pilate I could feel the blood drip from My head. The wounds so deep that the wind would pierce them like driving salt into an open wound. Pilate spoke to Me yet even in the truth that he knew he turned away from it in

## Words from Jesus

order to please his fellow man. He said, "Do you not see that I have the power to release you?" As I looked up at him, blood running down My face, I struggled to open My one eye. I said, "You have no power over Me unless it was given to you from above." As he received My words, his eyes pierced at Me and he ordered crucifixion.

The soldiers led Me away and placed upon My back a wooden beam that was My stake of death. As I moved through the streets with the heavy wooden beam I felt that My body could give no more. I was suffering in My soul at the voices that I heard coming from the crowds. They were not cheers of victory rather cheers of an unjust execution. My knees began to tremble for I felt My strength dissipating and I fell on the stone street. That would be the first of three times that I would fall. As I stood up, I felt that My body could give no more. I could hear the crowds laughing and yet in the laughter I was given the interior strength in My soul to continue for I was seeing within the chalice the need of My people for My mercy.

There were few amongst them who brought Me consolation. I pleaded with My Father and then as I looked up I saw My Mother and My heart began to rejoice for in an instant I was reminded, through seeing My Mother, how this suffering must be endured. I could hear one of the soldiers summon a man from the crowd yet he did not seek to assist Me with an open heart. He could see that I was trembling yet because of the crowds did not want to make it known that he assisted the Son of God.

The blood and sweat began to cover My face and I could not see for My eyes began to swell from the beatings which I endured. A woman came over to Me and offered to wipe My face from the blood and the sweat. Yet what she did not know was that her kindness brought profound consolation for it was not her willingness to wipe My face, but her faith in knowing that My crucifixion was her means of salvation. A simple cloth in one's hand became an imprint of My mercy and true presence for all of humanity. The cross again is unbearable for even the one who has been chosen to assist Me grows tired and realizes that it is an unprecedented suffering.

I could hear Simon struggling not only physically also interiorly at what his soul was speaking to him. I fell again a second time for this cross was great yet the crowds reminded Me how I must carry on in order for My mercy to be poured out. As I regained My strength and continued on, a woman spoke to Me with her tears. "My daughter, My daughter, do not weep for Me rather weep for yourselves, for your children, for I soon will be with My Father."

So many tears that I could see the tears of sadness for what was happening to Me for yet if they only knew what would happen to them if I did not subject My body and soul to this suffering. As I continued to walk towards Calvary, the pain in My side pushed down into My legs and feet and I fell a third time. The soldiers

## Words from Jesus

continued to shout at Me to get up yet I dismissed their words and continued on in silence. As I reached the top, I was immediately stripped of My robe and pushed down onto the cross which I had carried. My eyes swollen yet I could see within the chalice all the offenses that mankind would pierce Me with.

My arms were tied tightly with rope so that I did not move as the nails were being driven through My hands and feet. I could see the prideful hearts of many of the soldiers. Their mission was one of execution. The more they executed, the greater the mission they believed they were fulfilling for mankind. They believed they were bringing the world justice by putting Me to death yet in turn My death was giving the world mercy. As one soldier would come on the right side of Me, another would come to the left side and one at My feet. They began simultaneously to drive the nails in My hands and feet.

I felt My body begin the stages to expire. Each time they pounded the nails I could see the number of times the lukewarm souls would fail to recognize My true presence in the tabernacle. The number of times My people would fail to come to Mass, would fail to cleanse their soul and be open to My mercy. I then felt tremendous pain as the soldiers began to lift the cross and place it in a hole that had been dug.

The top of the crucifix on which I hung was mounted to a beam that connected Me to the others who were being put to death for their crimes. As the crowds below Me continued to shout blasphemies against Me, I spoke to My Father and said, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." And as I said these words I could see before Me the three offenses within the chalice that would greatly pierce Me.

I could see My people venerating the cross without the presence of My body for the cross is not the means of mercy for mankind, rather the one who gave His life for I am Jesus. I could then see before Me many of My chosen sons who would fail to recognize the feast day of My Divine Mercy and its many promises. I could see before Me My little ones who would face their crucifixion in the womb.

As I looked down upon the crowd gathered, I saw My Mother. Her eyes filled with suffering that only spoke of the agony she endured in her soul. One of the criminals spoke and said, "If you are who you say you are then save yourself; come down off of the cross." "Do you not see who this is?" said the other criminal. "We are deserving of the punishment for our crimes yet He has done nothing wrong."

He then turned to Me and said, "Jesus will you remember Me when you come into your Kingdom?" As I struggled to speak I said to him, "My son, today you will be with Me in Paradise." John and Mary Magdalene were amongst those who had gathered. I could see them seeking to bring consolation to My Mother as she watched the world reject her son for she knew that My mission was great.

## **Words from Jesus**

I looked at John and said, “My son, behold your Mother” for she was leaving one mission and moving to another as Mother to all. Darkness was moving in as I knew that My body was about to expire. I spoke My final words and My spirit went on to claim the lost souls who had gone before Me. For I had conquered sin and death and went to be with My Father in Paradise for today Divine Mercy was given to the world. And, My child, it will soon come to expire for I am Jesus and all will be done according to My will.

# Words from Jesus

## Stages of The Last Supper

My child, as the disciples and I gathered in the upper room of the temple they were filled with great anticipation. Many of them, though I had told them before were soon to see My words unfold for they were much like the foolish virgins. My heart was so overcome with joy at the work they would carry out after I leave them.

I had given them all the necessary things in order for them to carry out their work of spreading My words in the world. Yet what they did not know was that this last supper was only the beginning supper for those who would receive My Most Precious Body and Blood.

As we gathered around the table, I told them that this was the new covenant poured out upon mankind. For whoever eats My Body and drinks My Blood will have eternal life for at that moment the priesthood was born. My chosen sons were called to that last supper to become My voice and hands in the world.



## Words from Jesus

Their hands become the work of the Father, the Son and their voice the Holy Spirit. The Trinity becomes fully present in all the work they do if it is in accordance to My will for I am Jesus. I instituted this day the greatest means in which mankind could be united with the Father through his Son for I am Jesus.

It is only My chosen priest sons who have been given the gift of consecrated hands. Consecrated fully in the gifts of us, your Triune God. The disciples were moved by My words yet did not understand them fully and in the midst of hearing these words was the one who would betray me for money.

Remember My child I spoke to you and said that during My Passion I could see the number of My chosen sons who would not take heed to their vocation for the one who knows truth but denies it is in greater sin than the one who does not have full knowledge.

My priest sons are My voice, My hands, in this world and their actions, their words, must be in unison with Me for I am Jesus. I gave only myself to mankind and My chosen sons must do the same. They must follow the one who has the keys, the gatekeeper whom I have chosen in Rome.

If one does not follow the rules of the gatekeeper then he has no merit in doing My work for it is then not in accordance to My will. My child, it was at that table in which I broke bread that I could see before Me how many of My chosen sons would betray Me.

For My chosen sons to be disobedient to My chosen son in Rome is to be like Judas. For My chosen sons to be disobedient to the true teachings of My Church is to kiss their master with betrayal for one who knows truth and denies it denies Me. And there are many Judases lingering in My Church.

The betrayal of a chosen son does not cause just one to be lost but many. Just as a wife must be submissive to her husband, a chosen son must be submissive to his Master for I am Jesus. For a husband must love his wife as I love My Church and I give love and love alone to My chosen sons.

They are given the greatest means of any human being on the face of the earth and to not seek out their vocation with purity of heart is to deny the true calling which I desire. If a wife is fully submissive to her husband and a husband fully loves his wife then the fruits will come forth as they bring their children to Me for they are responsible for tending and nurturing the souls of their children.

My priest sons are much the same way. My chosen sons are married to the Church and when they are submissive to My Church the fruits come forth for My people are their children that they are to nurture and tend too.

## Words from Jesus

When a chosen son is not fully submissive the fruits are not given in their fullness and where there is lack of submission evil will linger, it filters into My Church like a thief in the night and it preys for money and power.

I then held up before them the cup filled with wine. I told them this was the new and everlasting covenant. As I said these words to them they remained silent yet what they did not realize was that this last supper would be the institution of the Mass. Each time My people come to Mass they come to the Last Supper. All are called yet few are chosen. All are called yet few seek the Kingdom of Heaven.

My child, for a person to deny his soul My Most Precious Body and Blood is to deny him the fullness of My love. For a soul to fail to recognize My true presence in the Eucharistic is as good as a body in the grave, yet it is placing the soul in a grave, there is no life within the soul.

I spoke to the disciples that it was My desire to share this meal with them, that I would no longer drink of the vine until I was at My appointed place with My Father in Heaven. I said I will be betrayed by one amongst you and woe to him who will betray the Son of God.

These words caught them off guard for they could not see who would betray their Master, yet throughout history mankind has betrayed Me most especially in the Eucharist. As I spoke to them these words of everlasting life I knew that the stages of My suffering and these words in which I have spoken were about to unfold in order for all to be seated at My banquet table.

The disciples believed that this would be a night like all others for I had shared with them a fullness of love that mankind cannot understand. For this My child, these stages of the Last Supper, are the greatest means given to all of humanity for it is I Jesus who gave Myself entirely for mankind to have eternal salvation.

For the Eucharist is the means in which I come and dwell within the soul completely! And to deny the soul the Eucharist is to deprive the body of oxygen for I am Jesus. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am Divine Mercy.

# **Words from Jesus**

# Words from Jesus

## Index

**The following index lists messages by several different categories:**

**Messages referring to Divine Mercy:**

11/9/03	10:25 AM	7/1/05	6:30 AM
4/18/04	3:23 PM	7/7/05	9:45 PM
5/20/04	5:00 PM	8/9/05	10:15 PM
11/29/04	3:25 PM	8/20/05	10:15 PM
11/30/04	8:40 PM	9/7/05	10:20 PM
12/30/04	9:15 AM	9/9/05	8:10 PM
1/7/05	12:15 PM	9/18/05	4:35 PM
1/20/05	10:05 PM	9/23/05	6:55 PM
1/25/05	7:15 PM	9/30/05	12:00 PM
2/5/05	9:25 PM	10/14/05	11:10 AM
2/8/05	6:40 PM	10/21/05	11:35 PM

## Words from Jesus

2/15/05 9:00 PM	11/3/05 9:30 PM
2/20/05 2:15 PM	11/11/05 3:10 PM
2/21/05 10:00 AM	11/15/05 3:20 PM
2/26/05 12:01 PM	11/22/05 2:30 PM
3/2/05 7:00 PM	11/27/05 8:00 PM
3/4/05 2:45 PM	12/1/05 2:45 PM
3/11/05 10:30 AM	12/9/05 2:30 PM
3/24/05 7:00 PM	12/9/05 9:15 PM
4/12/05 9:15 PM	12/30/05 11:15 AM
4/14/05 1:00 PM	3/1/06 12:30 PM
5/23/05 6:45 PM	

### Messages received for or referencing the Chosen Sons (Priests)

3/9/03 3:15 PM	5/18/04 8:50 PM
4/15/03 11:31 AM	5/19/04 2:00 PM
4/28/03 7:31 AM	5/23/04 3:00 PM
5/17/03 7:37 PM	6/3/04 12:30 PM
5/21/03 12:51 PM	6/10/04 8:50 AM
5/22/03 8:53 AM	6/29/04 5:25 PM
5/22/03 12:30 PM	6/30/04 3:15 PM
5/30/03 3:31 PM	7/12/04 7:30 PM
6/1/03 8:01 PM	7/14/04 12:50 PM
6/5/03 6:33 AM	7/24/04 8:25 PM
6/15/03 5:31 PM	8/12/04 2:30 PM
6/26/03 10:45 AM	9/2/04 9:45 PM
7/10/03 8:15 AM	10/1/04 1:15 PM
7/14/03 3:14 PM	10/5/04 6:30 PM
7/21/03 2:33 PM	10/15/04 8:00 PM
7/23/03 12:57 PM	11/8/04 8:15 PM
7/27/03 3:26 PM	11/18/04 9:45 PM
8/3/03 6:20 PM	11/30/04 8:04 PM
8/4/03 3:37 PM	12/28/04 7:30 PM
8/14/03 3:52 PM	1/20/05 10:05 PM
8/17/03 12:25 PM	2/15/05 9:00 PM
8/21/03 5:40 PM	2/21/05 10:00 PM
9/11/03 11:32 PM	2/25/05 12:30 PM
9/23/03 8:05 AM	3/5/05 10:35 AM
10/16/03 9:25 PM	3/16/05 1:00 PM
11/7/03 2:52 PM	3/24/05 7:00 PM
11/16/03 11:45 AM	4/12/05 9:15 PM
12/4/03 2:25 PM	4/14/05 1:00 PM
12/11/03 12:51 PM	5/17/05 10:30 PM
12/25/03 7:45 PM	6/11/05 10:10 PM
12/29/03 10:35 AM	6/21/05 9:50 PM
12/30/03 1:38 PM	6/24/05 8:30 PM

## **Words from Jesus**

1/5/04	6:25 PM	7/1/05	6:30 AM
1/8/04	6:51 PM	7/9/05	8:40 AM
3/8/04	8:35 PM	8/2/05	8:25 PM
3/14/04	12:45 PM	8/10/05	7:05 AM
4/1/04	2:24 PM	8/30/05	5:20 PM
4/5/04	7:45 PM	9/11/05	9:55 PM
4/8/04	12:00 PM	9/19/05	10:00 AM
4/12/04	2:35 PM	9/30/05	12:00 PM
4/18/04	3:23 PM	10/15/05	12:20 AM
5/15/04	2:15 PM	10/23/05	5:45 PM
10/30/05	10:20 AM	11/13/05	11:35 AM
10/31/05	6:16 PM	11/27/05	8:00 PM
11/3/05	9:30 PM	12/1/05	2:45 PM
11/11/05	10:05 AM	12/15/05	7:45 PM
11/11/05	3:10 PM	12/30/05	7:30 PM

### **Messages received from the Blessed Mother:**

1/21/05	6:00 PM	12/9/05	9:15 PM
3/6/05	11:00 PM	12/25/05	10:30 AM
6/21/05	9:40 PM	2/15/06	8:34 AM
7/28/05	3:20 PM	2/15/06	11:00 AM
11/11/05	10:05 AM		

### **Messages received from Saint Faustina:**

8/2/05    2:15 PM

### **Messages referring to Reasons for His Warnings**

5/21/03	12:51 PM	2/28/04	3:36 PM
6/6/03	9:25 AM	3/16/04	8:54 PM
7/8/03	8:32 AM	5/24/04	3:40 PM
7/14/03	3:14 PM	5/31/04	5:30 PM
7/29/03	10:28 AM	6/30/04	3:15 PM
8/18/03	4:35 PM	7/10/04	10:10 PM
11/8/03	8:32 PM	11/29/04	3:25 PM
12/12/03	7:45 PM	3/1/05	9:15 AM
1/5/04	6:25 PM	3/30/05	8:55 PM
2/15/04	11:40 AM	5/8/05	7:00 PM

### **Messages referring to Antichrist**

# Words from Jesus

5/23/03	11:10 AM	6/28/04	2:30 PM
7/10/03	8:15 AM	7/10/04	10:10 PM
10/30/03	12:01PM	7/14/04	3:15 PM
11/16/03	11:45 AM	8/3/04	9:30 PM
12/6/03	9:30 AM	8/31/04	2:43 PM
12/16/03	7:58 PM	10-12-04	8:50 PM
12/25/03	7:45 PM	10/27/04	5:30 PM
1/5/04	1:25 PM	12/31/04	9:05 PM
3/18/04	3:05 PM	2/15/05	9:00 PM
3/30/04	6:15 PM	3/2/05	7:00 PM
4/8/04	9:32 PM	3/25/05	5:00 PM (Good Friday)
5/11/04	3:30 PM	3/27/05	9:00 PM (Easter Sunday)
5/31/04	5:30 PM	9/24/05	9:10 AM
6/22/04	3:00 PM		

## Messages referring to Disease

10/6/04	7:30 PM	4/14/05	9:40 AM
10/28/04	8:00 PM	10/21/05	11:35 PM
3/25/05	5:00 PM (Good Friday)	1/2/06	11:30 AM

## Messages referring to Fire from the Sky

6/15/04	8:45 AM	1/7/05	12:15 PM
10/26/04	2:40 PM	1/9/05	9:50 PM
10/27/04	5:30 PM	11/13/05	1:35 AM
11/18/04	9:45 PM		

## Messages referring to the Seas shall rise, a New Coastline will be Present

5/21/03	12:51 PM	3/18/05	4:45 PM
5/28/04	7:10 AM	3/25/05	5:00 PM (Good Friday)
5/28/04	10:15 AM	4/14/05	9:40 AM
7/12/04	7:30 PM	7/20/05	9:55 PM
2/21/05	8:30 AM	10/21/05	11:35 PM
2/27/05	5:45 PM	11/13/05	11:35 AM
3/1/05	9:15 AM		

## Messages referring to Abortion, Innocent Ones, Commandments and Chastisement

3/20/03	12:09 PM	5/27/04	3:55 PM
---------	----------	---------	---------

## Words from Jesus

4/9/03	11:37 AM	5/31/04	5:30 PM
5/23/03	11:10 AM	6/10/04	9:51 PM
5/26/03	5:38 PM	6/16/04	8:30 PM
6/23/03	5:25 PM	6/19/04	5:30 PM
6/26/03	12:38 PM	6/29/04	10:30 AM
7/8/03	8:32 AM	6/30/04	3:15 PM
7/26/03	12:59 PM	7/1/04	8:00 PM
7/29/03	10:28 AM	7/10/04	10:10 PM
8/14/03	3:52 PM	7/14/04	12:50 PM
8/17/03	12:25 PM	7/15/04	8:50 AM
8/18/03	4:35 PM	7/16/04	6:30 AM
9/11/03	9:03 AM	8/13/04	11:40 AM
9/23/03	8:05 AM	8/28/04	9:15 PM
9/27/03	7:37 AM	9/9/04	2:00 PM
10/9/03	10:10 AM	9/22/04	4:30 PM
12/11/03	12:51 PM	9/30/04	7:05 PM
12/12/03	7:45 PM	10/16/04	2:00 PM
12/30/03	8:35 PM	10/26/04	2:40 PM
1/8/04	6:51 PM	11/1/04	5:00 PM
1/19/04	7:45 PM	12/21/04	3:30 PM
1/28/04	1:48 PM	1/20/05	8:06 PM
2/15/04	11:40 AM	1/23/05	3:30 PM
2/28/04	3:36 PM	1/25/05	7:15 PM
3/14/04	3:40 PM	2/12/05	8:40 PM
3/16/04	8:54 PM	2/25/05	12:30 PM
3/29/04	6:55 AM	2/26/05	12:01 PM
4/2/04	2:30 PM	3/1/05	9:15 AM
4/8/04	9:32 PM	3/14/05	9:00 PM
5/24/04	3:40 PM	3/18/05	4:45 PM
3/25/05	12:45 PM	8/4/05	9:00 PM
3/30/05	8:55 PM	9/3/05	8:55 PM
4/25/05	12:00 PM	10/9/05	10:05 AM
5/1/05	8:30 PM	11/1/05	9:15 AM
6/7/05	8:10 PM	12/31/05	7:34 PM
6/11/05	5:00 PM		

### Messages referring to Places of Refuge

6/26/03	12:38 PM	7/14/04	3:15 PM
7/2/03	10:24 AM	10/12/04	8:50 PM
7/10/03	8:15 AM	11/18/04	9:45 PM
12/6/03	9:30 AM	12/5/04	6:45 PM
1/30/04	6:32 PM	12/31/04	2:41 PM
3/8/04	11:40 AM	1/7/05	12:15 PM
4/22/04	6:00 PM	2/25/05	12:30 PM



## Words from Jesus

5/17/04 9:45 PM  
6/22/04 3:00 PM  
7/10/04 10:10 PM

6/24/05 8:30 PM  
8/2/05 8:25 PM  
8/30/05 5:20 PM

### Messages referring to Take Refuge in My Most Sacred Heart

6/11/04 10:30 AM  
11/1/04 5:00 PM  
3/4/05 2:45 PM  
3/13/05 10:30 PM  
3/18/05 7:45 PM  
4/28/05 8:20 PM  
6/22/05 6:25 PM  
7/7/05 9:45 PM

7/20/05 9:55 PM  
8/20/05 11:05 AM  
8/30/05 5:20 PM  
9/1/05 8:15 PM  
9/21/05 7:55 PM  
10/21/05 11:35 PM  
12/16/05 6:45 PM

### Messages referring to Commandments of the Lord

4/15/03 11:31 AM  
5/9/03 9:11 AM  
5/21/03 12:51 PM  
5/22/03 8:53 AM  
5/24/03 4:35 PM  
5/26/03 5:38 PM  
5/28/03 8:28 AM  
6/1/03 2:40 PM  
6/6/03 9:25 AM  
6/18/03 10:48 AM  
6/26/03 12:38 PM  
7/2/03 10:24 AM  
7/8/03 8:32 AM  
7/10/03 8:15 AM  
7/16/03 8:35 AM  
7/17/03 11:37 AM  
7/21/03 11:34 PM  
7/23/03 12:57 PM  
7/26/03 12:59 PM  
7/27/03 3:26 PM  
7/29/03 10:28 AM  
8/4/03 3:37 PM  
8/7/03 4:16 PM  
8/17/03 12:25 PM  
8/18/03 4:34 PM  
8/18/03 7:45 PM  
8/19/03 3:45 PM  
8/21/03 5:40 PM

1/19/04 7:45 PM  
2/10/04 1:35 PM  
2/15/04 11:40 AM  
2/23/04 9:16 PM  
2/28/04 3:36 PM  
3/3/04 2:34 PM  
3/5/04 8:53 PM  
3/6/04 8:50 PM  
3/8/04 11:40 AM  
3/8/04 8:35 PM  
3/12/04 9:03 PM  
3/15/04 8:05 PM  
3/16/04 8:54 PM  
3/29/04 1:00 PM  
3/30/04 6:15 PM  
4/2/04 2:30 PM  
4/5/04 7:45 PM  
4/8/04 12:00 PM  
4/18/04 3:23 PM  
5/6/04 9:05 PM  
5/10/04 6:00 PM  
5/15/04 2:15 PM  
5/22/04 2:40 PM  
5/24/04 3:40 PM  
5/27/04 3:55 PM  
5/30/04 12:15 PM  
5/31/04 5:30 PM  
6/15/04 8:45 AM

## Words from Jesus

9/11/03	9:03 AM	6/16/04	8:30 PM
9/12/03	11:35 AM	6/23/04	1:40 PM
9/23/03	8:05 AM	7/6/04	7:25 PM
10/9/03	10:10 AM	7/7/04	3:07 PM
10/16/03	1:03 PM	7/8/04	9:45 PM
10/16/03	9:25 PM	7/14/04	6:30 AM
10/18/03	9:25 PM	7/15/04	8:50 AM
11/6/03	2:55 PM	7/19/04	8:30 PM
11/8/03	8:32 PM	7/22/04	10:15 AM
12/4/03	2:25 PM	7/24/04	8:25 PM
12/6/03	9:30 AM	7/26/04	9:45 PM
12/11/03	12:51 PM	8/13/04	11:40 AM
12/12/03	7:45 PM	8/31/04	2:43 PM
12/16/03	7:58 PM	9/9/04	2:00 PM
1/8/04	6:51 PM	9/15/04	1:00 PM
9/19/04	4:15 PM	4/14/05	6:35 AM
9/20/04	9:15 PM	4/14/05	9:40 AM
9/22/04	1:30 PM	4/14/05	1:00 PM
9/22/04	4:30 PM	4/15/05	2:25 PM
9/27/04	7:50 PM	4/22/05	9:30 AM
10/7/04	9:35 PM	4/25/05	12:00 PM
10/12/04	8:50 PM	4/26/05	9:15 PM
10/15/04	8:00 PM	4/28/05	8:20 PM
10/21/04	9:55 AM	4/29/05	12:40 PM
10/22/04	1:55 PM	5/8/05	7:00 PM
11/1/04	5:00 PM	5/15/05	5:50 PM
11/8/04	8:15 PM	5/16/05	9:10 PM
11/29/04	3:25 PM	5/23/05	10:30 PM
11/29/04	7:30 PM	6/7/05	8:10 PM
12/15/04	8:15 PM	6/8/05	8:25 PM
12/18/04	8:05 PM	6/11/05	5:00 PM
12/28/04	7:30 PM	6/17/05	8:15 PM
1/9/05	9:50 PM	6/21/05	9:40 PM
1/20/05	10:05 PM	6/22/05	5:20 PM
1/25/05	7:15 PM	6/22/05	6:25 PM
2/8/05	6:40 PM	6/24/05	8:30 PM
2/12/05	8:40 PM	7/1/05	6:30 AM
2/15/05	9:55 PM	7/7/05	9:45 PM
2/20/05	2:15 PM	7/8/05	9:00 PM
2/25/05	12:30 PM	7/13/05	11:45 AM
2/26/05	12:01 PM	7/19/05	9:15 AM
2/27/05	5:45 PM	7/24/05	2:45 PM
3/1/05	9:15 AM	7/25/05	9:40 PM
3/2/05	7:00 PM	7/26/05	10:00 PM
3/5/05	10:00 AM	8/4/05	9:00 PM
3/5/05	10:35 AM	8/12/05	9:59 PM

## Words from Jesus

3/11/05	10:30 AM	8/20/05	11:05 AM
3/14/05	9:00 PM	8/20/05	10:15 PM
3/15/05	9:00 PM	8/24/05	3:25 PM
3/18/05	4:45 PM	8/29/05	8:45 PM
3/18/05	7:45 PM	8/30/05	5:20 PM
3/21/05	9:45 PM	9/3/05	8:55 PM
3/25/05	12:45 PM	9/21/05	7:55 PM
3/27/05	9:00 PM	10/9/05	10:05 AM
3/30/05	8:55 PM	10/14/05	11:10 AM
3/31/05	2:45 PM	10/23/05	5:30 PM
4/2/05	9:30 AM	10/29/05	11:00 AM
4/9/05	7:15 PM	11/3/05	9:30 PM
11/11/05	8:45 PM	12/30/05	11:15 AM
11/15/05	3:20 PM	12/31/05	7:34 PM
12/9/05	9:15 PM	1/2/06	11:30 AM
12/16/05	6:45 PM	2/4/06	4:34 PM
12/25/05	10:30 PM	2/21/06	1:23 PM

### Messages referring to being in State of Grace

5/19/03	12:35 PM	5/2/04	3:10PM
5/20/03	8:09 AM	5/5/04	7:00 PM
5/26/03	10:27 AM	10/26/04	2:40 PM
5/26/03	5:38 PM	12/5/04	6:45 PM
5/28/03	8:28 AM	12/31/04	2:41 PM
6/1/03	8:01 PM	1/31/05	10:35PM
6/5/03	6:33 AM	2/14/05	11:30 AM
1/27/04	3:28 PM	2/20/05	2:15 PM
2/4/04	6:05 AM	3/2/05	7:00 PM
3/1/04	12:45 PM	4/18/05	3:00 PM
3/8/04	11:40 AM	5/30/05	9:40 AM
3/10/04	2:09 PM	6/11/05	5:00 PM
3/12/04	9:03 PM	8/20/05	10:15PM
3/16/04	8:54 PM	9/3/05	8:55 PM
3/30/04	6:15 PM	9/18/05	4:35 PM
4/5/04	7:45 PM	9/21/05	10:15 AM
4/6/04	3:29 PM		
4/8/04	12:00 PM		
4/8/04	5:00 PM		

### Messages referring to Mountains shall Awaken

8/3/04	9:30 PM	5/8/05	7:00 PM
2/5/05	9:25 PM	7/8/05	9:00 PM
2/9/05	8:20 PM	2/24/06	7:41 PM

# Words from Jesus

3/15/05 9:00 PM

## Messages referring to Parents

5/22/03	8:53 AM	6/30/04	3:15 PM
9/11/03	9:03 AM	7/6/04	7:25 PM
9/11/03	8:25 PM	8/12/04	2:30 PM
9/25/03	9:55 AM	10/07/04	9:35 PM
11/8/03	8:32 PM	3/11/05	10:30 AM
12/6/03	9:30 AM	5/23/05	6:45 PM
4/8/04	9:32 PM	7/19/05	9:15 AM
5/2/04	3:10PM	10/31/05	6:16 PM
5/10/04	6:00 PM	12/15/05	7:45 PM
5/31/04	5:30 PM		

## Messages referring to Holy Father.

9/23/03	8:05 AM	3/5/05	10:35 AM
11/7/03	2:52 PM	3/14/05	3:45 PM
12/29/03	10:35 AM	3/16/05	1:00 PM
3/14/04	12:45 PM	3/24/05	7:00 PM
4/1/04	2:24 PM	4/14/05	1:00 PM
4/12/04	2:35 PM	4/18/05	3:00 PM
5/18/04	8:50 PM	6/11/05	10:10 PM
6/3/04	12:30 PM	7/9/05	8:40 AM
10/1/04	1:15 PM	9/30/05	12:00 PM
10/5/04	6:30 PM	10/14/05	11:10 AM
11/30/04	8:04 PM	11/11/05	3:10 PM
1/20/05	10:05 PM	12/30/05	7:30 PM
2/15/05	9:00 PM		
2/21/05	10:00 AM		